CONTENTS

CORRESPONDENCE.
Opening of the Mālāgandhakūṭi Vihāra at Sārnāth, near Benares .......................... 207
"A Hebrew Inscription from Chennamangalam " .................................................. 234

CORRECTION SLIP .......................... (Dec. 1931) 221

BOOK-NOTICES.
The Antiquities of Sind, with Historical Outline, by H. Cousens, M.R.A.S., by C. E. A. W. O. .... 18
Falak-i-Shirvānī, Diwān, Edited by Hādī Ḥasan, Ph.D., by R. P. Dewhurst .................... 20
Jaina Inscriptions, collected and compiled by Puran Chand Nahar, by S. K. Aiyangar .......... 40
Rājpūtānā kā Ithiās [The History of Rājpūtānā], Fasc. III, by Mahāmahopādhyāya Rāj Bahādur Gaurishankar Hirānand Ojhā, by C. E. A. W. O. ........................................ 50
Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum, Vol. II, Part I, Kharoṣṭhī Inscriptions, with the exception of those of Aśoka, edited by Sten Konow, by Jarl Charpentier .............. 77
L'Œuvre de Sven Hedin et l'Orographie du Tibet, par M. Emmanuel de Margerie, by C. E. A. W. O. 99
Revue de Folklore Français, organe de la Société du Folklore Français, by L. Staude, by the late Sir R. C. Temple ........................................................................................................ 99
Outlines of Tibeto-Burman Linguistic Morphology, by Stuart N. Woldfenden, by G. L. M. Clausen 100
The Commercial Policy of the Moguls, by D. Pant, by W. H. M. ..................................... 100
Warren Hastings and Philip Francis, by Sophia Weitzman, M.A., Ph.D., by C. E. A. W. O. ...... 119
Annual Bibliography of Indian Archaeology for the year 1928, by C. E. A. W. O. ............... 120
Pat-a Saddha Mahānāvā (Prakrita Śāhaka Mahāraṇava), by S. K. Aiyangar .................... 140
Ajanta, by M. P. H. ................................................................................................. 159
Tenth and Eleventh Reports on the Search of Hindi Manuscripts for the years 1917-19 and 1920-22, by Rai Bahadur Hirralal, B.A., by C. E. A. W. O. ............................................. 169
Administration Report of the Department of Archaeology, Travancore, for 1104 M. E. (1929 A.D.) by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt. ........................................................................... 160
Historical Facts for the Arabian Musical Influence, by Henry George Farmer, by A. Yusuf Ali 180
Nyāyādāśāna, by Mahāmahopādhyāya Phañābhusāna Tarkavāgīśa, by Chintabhan Chakravarti, M.A. ................................................................. 198
Hindi Bhāsha aur Sahitya, by Shyam Sundar Das, by Hiranananda Sastri ............................ 198
Kernā Society Papers, by C. E. A. W. O. .................................................................. 199
Kicakavadha of Nītīvarman, with Commentary, Edited by Dr. S. K. De, 1929, by C. Kunhan Raja 199
South Indian Portraits in Stone and Metal, by T. G. Aravamuthan, M.A., B.L, Portrait Sculpture in South India, by the same author, by C. E. A. W. O. .............................................. 219
Djawa, by M. J. B. ................................................................................................. 219
Histoire de l'Extrême Orient, par René Grousset, by M. P. H. ...................................... 219
Harsha (Calcutta University Readership Lectures, 1925), by Radhakumud Mookerji, M.A., Ph.D., by Atul K. Sur ........................................................................................................ 247

NOTES AND QUERIES.
Mūsammen, by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt. ............................................................. 160
Divu of Theophilus, the Indian, by T. K. Joseph .................................................................. 248

SUPPLEMENTS.
On the Modern Indo-Aryan Vernaculars, by Sir George A. Grierson, O.M., K.C.I.E. 1, 9, 17, 28, 30, 34, 41, 49
MAPS AND PLATES.

Plate I  
Fig. 1. Vijayanagara—The so-called Zenana, probably the prison of Emperor Sadāśiva Rāya: a watch-tower in one of the corners.

Fig. 2. Vijayanagara—A corner of the so-called Zenana, showing one of the watch-towers and the elephant stables.

Fig. 3. Vijayanagara—The so-called Lotus Mahal, probably the residence of Rāma Rāya: to the right a watch-tower: to the left an artificial lake.

Plate II  
Fig. 4. Vijayanagara—Interior of the so-called Lotus Mahal, probably Rāma Rāya’s palace called Raṇa-Kūta.

to face page 23

Plate :  
Sir Richard Carnac Temple, Bt., C.B., C.I.E. ... (April 1931) ... i

Plate I :  
Coins of Burma, etc... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... 70

Plate I :  
The Nicobar Islands ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... 82

Plate II :  
Fragment of Stone Railing found at Bhuvanēśvar, Orissa ... ... ... ... ... ... 89

Plate I :  
Rock Sculpture at Mahabalipur: General View—Vishnu’s Paradvata Paramartha.

Plate II :  
Rock Sculpture at Mahabalipur: Details—Vishnu’s Temple and surroundings.

Plate III :  
Rock Sculpture at Mahabalipur: Details—Siva’s asseveration by pointing to Vishnu.

Plate II :  
Nicobar Islands—Density of Population by Islands ... ... ... ... ... ... 132

Plate I  
Plate II  
Plate III  
Plate IV  
Pottery found in ancient funeral urns in South India, with signs inscribed thereon.

Plate :  
Some Indian Terracotta Figurines ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... 141

Plate IV :  
Nicobar Islands—Census Operations ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... 215
THE
INDIAN ANTIQUARY
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH
IN
ARCHÆOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.,

EDITED BY

SIR RICHARD CARNAC TEMPLE, Bt., C.B., C.I.E., F.B.A., F.S.A.,
HON. FELLOW, TRIN. HALL, CAMBRIDGE,
FORMERLY LIEUTENANT-COLONEL, INDIAN ARMY.

CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE.

Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A.,
(Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.,
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA.

AND

Prof. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A.,
(Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.,
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

Published under the authority of the Council of the Royal Anthropological Institute.

INDEX
TO
VOL. LX.—1931.

BOMBAY :
Printed and Published at the British India Press, Mazgaon.

LONDON :
BERNARD QUARITCH, LIMITED, 11, GRAFTON STREET,
NEW BOND STREET, W.
[ All Rights Reserved. ]
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aiyangar, Prof. Rao Bahadur, S. K.</td>
<td>Jaina Inscriptions, collected and compiled by Puran Chand Nahar</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pai-a Saddha Mahamannya (Prakriti Sabha Maharaiva)</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aiyar, L. V. Ramaswami, M. A., B. L.</td>
<td>Dravidic Miscellany</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aiyangar, R. Srinivasa Raghava, M. A.</td>
<td>Vishnu's Para-devata Parambithya Sculptured at Mahabalipur</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bren Bonnerjea, D. Litt. (Paris)</td>
<td>Possible Origin of the Caste System in India</td>
<td>49, 67, 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Prayāta or Hindu Ideas on the Expiation of Sin</td>
<td>151, 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chintaharan Chakravarti, M. A.</td>
<td>Nyāyādarsana, by Mahāmaha-pādhya (Nyāyādārthapādhyāya)</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. Kunhan Rajan</td>
<td>Kicakavadhā of Nitivarman, with Commentary, edited by Dr. S. K. De, 1929</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clauson, G. L. M.</td>
<td>Outlines of Tibeto-Burman Linguistic Morphology, by Stuart N. Wolfenden</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cordining, K. de B.</td>
<td>Some Indian Terracotta Figurines</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharathara Sharma, M. A., Dungar College, Bikaner</td>
<td>The Staging of the Viddhaśālābhaśājī</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dewhurst, R. P.</td>
<td>Falaki-I-Shirwānī, Dīwān, Edited by Hādī Hasan, Ph. D.</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F. J. R.</td>
<td>Studies in Tamil Literature and History, by V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar, M. A.</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greene, Lily Draxter, Ph. D.</td>
<td>Nature Study in the Sanskrit Drama: Sākuntalā</td>
<td>46, 64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halder, R. R.</td>
<td>Chitor and its Sieges</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heras, Rev. H., S. J.</td>
<td>The Prison of Emperor Sadāśiva Rāya</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hira Lal, Rai Bahadur, B. A.</td>
<td>Why Kewat Women Are Black (A Chhattisgarhi Folk-song)</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Place-Names</td>
<td>194, 208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hirananda Sastri</td>
<td>Hindi Bhasha aur Sahitya, by Shyam Sundar Das</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hodivala, Prof. S. H., M. A.</td>
<td>Notes on Hobson-Jobson 85, 128, 146, 174, 210</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosten, Rev. H., S. J.</td>
<td>Is S. Theme in Civitate Ithabris?</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jahagirdar, R. V., M. A.</td>
<td>A Note on the Ten Plays of Bhasa (Published by T. Ganapati Sastri)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jarlcharpentier, Prof., Ph. D., U. S. A.</td>
<td>Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum, Vol. II, Part I, Kharaṣṭā Inscriptions, with the exception of those of Asoka, edited by Sten Konow</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jean Przybulska</td>
<td>The Name of the Kharaṣṭā Script</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jogendra Chandra Ghosh</td>
<td>Where Was Tarkari?</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph, T. K.</td>
<td>St. Thomas in Ithabris, Calamina, Kan-torya, or Mylapore</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Divu of Theophilus the Indian</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalipada Mitra, M. A., B. L., Principal, D. J. College, Monghyar</td>
<td>The Gāypsā Festival and its Parallels (A Bihar Cattle Festival and the Cult of the Mother Goddess)</td>
<td>187, 235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. F. H.</td>
<td>Ajanta</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Histoire de l'Extrême Orient, par René Grousset</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. J. B.</td>
<td>Djawa</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Numai Laffitte, Pharmacien-Commandant, of the Service de Sante Colonial</td>
<td>A Note on Certain Signs Inscribed on Pottery Found in Ancient Funeral Urns in South India</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CONTENTS

In Memoriam Sir Richard Carnac Temple,
1931) i-iv

The Antiquities of Sind, with Historical Outline,
by H. Cousens, M.R.A.S. 18
Rājputāne ka Ithāh [The History of Rāj-
pūtāna], Fasc. III, by Mahāmahopādhyāya
Rai Bahadur Gaurishankar Hirānand Ojha. 59
Catalogue of the Indian Collections in the
Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, Part VI,
Mughal Painting, by A. K. CoomaraSwamy,
D.Sc. 98
L’Oeuvre de Sven Hedin et l’Orographie
du Tibet, par M. Emmanuel de Margerie. 99
Warren Hastings and Philip Francis, by
Sophia Weitzman, M.A., Ph.D. 119
Annual Bibliography of Indian Archaeology
for the year 1928 120
Handbook to the Sculptures in the Peshawar
Museum, by H. Hargreaves 139
Tenth and Eleventh Reports on the Search of
Hindi Manuscripts for the years 1917-19 and
1920-22, by Rai Bahadur Hiratal, B.A. 159
Relations of Golconda in the Early Seventeenth Century, Edited by W. H. More-
land, C.S.I., C.I.E. 180
Kerala Society Papers 199
South Indian Portraits in Stone and Metal, by
T. G. Aravamuthan, M.A., B.L. Portrait
Sculture in South India, by the same author 219

PANDIT ANAND KOUl [PRESIDENT, SRI-
NAGAR MUNICIPALITY (Retired)]—
Life of Rishi Pir Pandit Paishah, a Great
Hermit of Kashmir 95, 123
LALLA VAKYANI (The Wise Sayings of Lal
Déd) 191

PRAN NATH, PROFESSOR, D.SC., PH.D.—
The Date of the Compilation of Kau-
talya’s Arthaśāstra (484-510 A.D.) 109, 121
Was the Kautalica Arthaśāstra in Prose
or in Verse? 171

STELIA KRAMRISCH, DR.—
A Stone Relief from a Kalinša Railing... 89

SUR, ATUL K.—
Harsha (Calcutta University Readership Lec-
tures, 1925), by Radha Kumud Mookerji,
M.A., Ph.D. ... 247

TEMPLE, SIR RICHARD C., Bt., C.B., C.I.E.,
F.S.A.—
The Scattergoods and the East India
Company, a collection of MSS., by
Bernard P. Scattergood, M.A., F.S.A.
Sup. ... 75, 83, 91, 99, 107
Scraps of Tibeto-Burman Folklore 30, 115,
155, 183, 224

On Certain Specimens of Former Current in Burma 70
Remarks on the Nicobar Islanders and
their Country 81, 132, 215
Corruptions of Urdu in the Penal Settlement of Port Blair 38
“Kohidamans” 98
Revue de Folklore Français, organ de la
Société du Folklore Français, by L. Stauden 99
Musulmen 100
Ordeal in Chinese Folklore 138
Journal of Francis Buchanan, edited by
C. E. A. W. Oldham, C.S.I. 158
Mussell Man 158
Administrative Report of the Department of
Archaeology, Travancore, for 1104 M.E.
(1929 A.D.) 160
Ordeal by Balance 179
THOMAS, P. J., M.A., B.LITT., PH.D.—
St. Thomas in Southern India 105
VENKATASUBBIH, A.—
A Buddhist Parallel to the Avimāraka
Story 113
Aṣṭhānaṅgīye 188, 204
W. H. M.—
The Commercial Policy of the Moguls by D. Pandit 100

MISCELLANEA.
Corruptions of Urdu in the Penal Settlement of Port Blair, by Sir R. C. Temple, Bt. 38
“Kohidamans,” by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt. 98
Ordeal in Chinese Folklore, by the late Sir R. C. Temple 118
Mussell Man, by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt. 178
Ordeal by Balance, by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt. 179
The fortress being surrounded and attacked on every side, detachments were sent out to ravage the Rânâ' country. Rûmî Khân, one of the Sultân's ablest generals, displayed extraordinary skill in placing his guns and in constructing covered ways. The garrison was soon reduced to straits. The walls were shattered by the batteries on every side, and the garrison saw that the fall of the fortress was imminent. In this emergency the mother of Rânâ Sângâ sent a message to the Sultân through her vakîls to the effect that if the Sultân would forgive the faults of the Rânâ, several towns of the territory of Mândû, which had been in possession of the Rânâ since the time of Mâhmûd Khalji of Mâlûwâ, would be surrendered and the golden girdle and jewelled crown and cap of immense value, which had belonged to Sultân Mâhmûd and which were presented by him to Mâhrârânâ Sângâ, would also be given to him. Besides these, one hundred lakhs of tankas and a hundred horses and ten elephants would be presented as tribute. The Sultân acceded to these proposals; having special regard to the prayer of the Rânâ's mother, who had saved his life by restraining the Râjpuûs, by threatening to take her own life, from killing him, when in his youthful days, a fugitive from his brother Sikandar Khân, he had killed Rânâ Sângâ's nephew at a feast. So on the 24th March 1533 A.D., the Sultân received the promised tribute and departed from Chitor.

Soon after this, when Bahâdur Shâh reached Mândû, the ambition of conquering Chitor again overcame him, and he resumed operations in 1534 A.D. He left the direction of the siege to Rûmî Khân, promising him as a stimulus that full command of the fortress, after its reduction, would be placed in his hands. But at this time discord broke out between Bahâdur Shâh and the emperor Humâyûn. The reason was this: Mûhâmmad Zamân Mirzâ, who had married Humâyûn's sister, assumed a hostile attitude towards Humâyûn and was imprisoned by him at Agra. The Mirzâ, however, managed to escape from his confinement and fled to Bahâdur Shâh of Gujarât. On being requested by the emperor to hand over the fugitive, Bahâdur Shâh refused to comply. The emperor, therefore, marched with an army from Agra against the Sultân, proceeding towards Chitor, which was then being besieged by Bahâdur Shâh. When Humâyûn reached Gwalior, he reflected that it would be against the law of the Prophet to attack Bahâdur Shâh at a time when he was engaged in fighting against an infidel. So he halted at Gwalior to watch the course of events.

Sultân Bahâdur, when he was informed of the movement of Humâyûn, sent Tâtîr Khân Lodî with a large army to attack and take the city of Delhi. Tâtîr Khân was confronted by Mirzâ Hindâl, whom Humâyûn had deputed for the purpose, and giving battle against the express order of his master Bahâdur Shâh, was defeated and killed. In the meantime the garrison of Chitor was reduced to extremities, and the Sultân was growing exultant, when the defeat of Tâtîr Khân came as a shock to him. Just at this time the conquest of Chitor was completed. The Rânâ Vikramâjit and his son Udayasimha had been conveyed to Bûndî before the fortress fell, and the command was placed in the hands of the chief of Mewâr, the leading man among them being Râvat Bâghasimha of Deolâ. Thousands of Râjpuûs lost their lives in this siege, while hundreds of women together with the Rânâ's (Vikramâjit's)
mother, Hādi Karmavati, were reduced to ashes in the flames of jauhar. Thus ended the second great attack on Chitor made by Bahādur Shāh, known as the second sakha (sākā) of Chitor.67

After the fall of Chitor Bahādur Shāh failed to give effect to his promise to place Rūmī Khān in command of the fortress. Enraged at this, Rūmī Khān secretly instigated Humāyūn to attack Bahādur Shāh. Accordingly, Bahādur Shāh was attacked and defeated by Humāyūn and was obliged to flee for his life to Māndū on the 20th Ramazān 941 A.H. (26th March 1535 A.D.) Pursued by Humāyūn's troops, he went to Chāmpāner, and thence on to the port of Diu, where he met his death by drowning in a scuffle with the Portuguese on the 14th February 1537 A.D.68 Hearing of this defeat of Bahādur Shāh by Humāyūn and his subsequent flight to Māndū, his army at Chitor began to waver. Observing this, the Rājpūts gained fresh courage, and attacking the Muhammadans with renewed vigour, drove them out of the place once more and took possession of Chitor. Rāṇā Vikramāditya with the infant Udayasimha returned to his capital from Bāndi and resumed charge of the government for a very short period.

After the death of Vikramāditya in Sāvat 1503 (1536 A.D.), his son Udayasimha, fortunately saved in his childhood through the devotion of his nurse Pannā from the murderous hand of Vanaśi, the bastard son of Prithvirāja, one of the sons of Mahārāṇa Rāyamal, became the ruler of Mewār in Sāvat 1504 (1537 A.D.). During the reign of Udayasimha II (1537—72 A.D.), Chitor was subjected to two further attacks, one in 1543 A.D. by Sher Shāh, and the other—the last and most famous—by the emperor Akbar in 1567 A.D. As regards the former, it is known that in the Hijri year 950 (1543 A.D.), Sher Shāh, after he had brought under control the districts of Māwār, advanced towards Chitor. When about 12 kos from the fort, the Rāṇā sent him the keys. Leaving Miyān Ahmad Sarwānī and Husain Khān Khalīqī there, Sher Shāh himself proceeded towards Kachwārā.69 The latter siege, which was the fourth great attack on Chitor, was made by Akbar in the year 1567 A.D.

The ultimate object of this attack was the same as had prompted 'Alau'd-dīn Khalbīqī of Delhi and Bahādur Shāh of Gujarāt to make their onsets on the place. The immediate cause of the attack, however, was the offering of protection by the Rāṇā, Udayasimha, to Bāz Bahādur, the fugitive ruler of Mālūwā, and to an insubordinate chief of Narwar.70 An interesting account71 of this invasion, as given in Tārīkh-i Alī and Tabaqāt-i Akbarī, is quoted below:—

"Many zamindārs and rājās of Hindūstān had become subjects of the imperial throne. But Rāṇā Udi Singh [Udayasimha], Rājā of Māwār [sic. Mewār], confident in the strength of his fortresses, and the number of his men and elephants, had thrown off his allegiance. Now that the emperor had returned to the capital with his mind at rest in respect of 'Ali Quli Khān and other rebels, he turned his attention towards the capture of Chitor. He accordingly began to make preparations for the campaign. . . . .72

"When the emperor marched from Gāgūn against the Rāṇā, he had only 3,000 or 4,000 horsemen with him, for he hoped that the smallness of the force might induce the infidel to try the event of a battle. But the Rāṇā knew his own strength, and while the emperor was at 100 kos distance from his country, he fled with his family to the distant hills. He felt at ease about Chitor, because the emperor's force had but little siege apparatus, and it did not

69 Elliot, History of India, vol. IV, p. 406. Chitor is said to have been taken by Sher Shāh in Qanungho's, Sher Shāh, p. 332, and Burgess' Chronology, p. 29.
70 V. A. Smith's Akbar, p. 81.
71 The account given in Storia del Mogor, vol. I, p. 124 f., about the assault on Chitor by Akbar is unique. It is composed of three elements: (1) The story of 'Alau'd-dīn's attack on Chitor, (2) Bahādur Shāh's attack, and (3) Akbar's siege. In the Alau'd-dīn's attack on Chitor described above, Gorā and Bādal, the two relations of Fadmini, according toCOL. Tod, do not, however, seem to be two different persons, but only one, viz., Bādal of the Gaura Khatriya family which reigned in Rājpūtānā as early as the fifteenth century A.D., and existed there up to the fifteenth century A.D. The word 'Gorā' stands for Gaura.
seem likely that he would attempt to reduce the place. But the fort was set in order, great quantities of provisions were stored, and the garrison consisted of 8,000 veterans, including the Rânap's own men, with their wives and families. When the emperor entered the Rânap's territory and was informed of his flight, he wished to pursue him, but he ascertained that the Rânap had gone to a place far in the hills and jungles, which it was impossible to reach. So the emperor determined to attack Chitor, which is an exceedingly strong fortress. When he came near the fort, the rains were so heavy, that for a time the fort was invisible; but as the weather cleared, he got a view of the place. The fortress is situated in the midst of a level plain, which has no other eminences. The circuit of this mountain at its base is six kos, and the ground upon which the walls of the fort stand is nearly three kos. Upon the top of the hill there is a fountain, but not content with that, the constructors of the fort formed large reservoirs of stone and mortar, which get filled in the rainy season. So with these supplies the garrison are never short of water. The eastern side of the fort, and towards the north, is faced with hard stone, and the garrison felt quite secure as to that portion. On the other sides if guns (top), swivels (zarb-zan), catapults (sang-r'ad), and manjaniks are able to reach the fortress, they cannot do so much harm. Travellers do not speak of any fortress like this in the whole habitable world. At this time, all the space of three kos at the top of the mountain was full, and the houses of the people rose several storeys over each other. Great numbers of men guarded the battlements at the top of the walls, and great quantities of ammunition were stored in the fortress. His Majesty carefully reconnitred the place on every side, and saw that it would not fall without a long siege. When the garrison perceived the small number of men with the emperor, and thought of their fortress being six kos in circumference, they uttered cries of derision. The batteries were apportioned out among the amirs, and babâhîs were appointed and sent to those amirs who had not yet come up. Every day some one arrived and went to his battery, so that in a short time the whole fort was invested.

"Âṣaf Khan went under orders to take Râmpur. He took the place and having plundered and ravaged the country, he returned victorious. Husain Quli Khan went to attack Udipur, the capital of the Rânap and of his ancestors. He ravaged the country with fire and sword, and returned bringing great spoil and numerous prisoners from the fastnesses of the mountains.

"From day to day the brave assailants carried their attacks closer to the fort on every side, and a great number of them suffered martyrdom, for the fort was very strong, and made a most excellent defence. Orders were given for digging ditches and for constructing sâbâts, and nearly 5,000 builders, carpenters, stone-masons, smiths, and sappers were collected from all parts. Sâbâts are contrivances peculiar to Hindûstân; for the strong forts of that country are replete with guns, muskets, and warlike apparatus, and can only be taken by means of sâbâts. A sâbât is a broad (covered) way, under the shelter of which the assailants approach a fortress secure from the fire of guns and muskets. Two sâbâts were accordingly begun. The one which was opposite the royal quarters was so broad that two elephants and two horses could easily pass along it, and so high that an elephant rider could carry his spear. The sâbâts were commenced from the middle of the hill, which is a fortress upon a fortress. The people of the fort had never seen a sâbât, and were puzzled, but they endeavoured to stop the work. Seven or eight thousand horsemen and numerous gunners exerted themselves to the utmost in attacking them. And although the sâbâts had thick roofs of cow and buffalo hides to protect the workmen, no day passed without a hundred men more or less being killed. The bodies of the slain were used instead of stones and bricks. His Majesty's kindness and justice would not allow any man to be pressed for the work, but heaps of rupees and dâms were scattered as hire, and each man went to work for what he could get. In a short time one sâbât reached the walls, and was so high that it overlooked them. On the top of it a seat was constructed for the emperor, from which he could see at his ease the efforts of his warriors, and from which he could also take a part in the fight if so minded. While the men of the garrison were endeavouring to interrupt the progress of the sâbâts, the sappers formed
several mines under the walls, and wherever stones were met with, the stone-masons opened a way through with their iron tools. Two bastions in front of the royal battery were completely undermined, and, according to order, both mines were filled with gunpowder. Three or four hundred brave men of the imperial army were posted ready armed near these bastions, to rush in as soon as the explosion took place, before the defenders could rally to resist them. Both mines were fired, and one which took effect blew the bastion from its foundations into the air, and every stone fell at a distance. A great breach was visible, and the storming party instantly rushed forward shouting their war-cry. A strong party of the garrison came forward to oppose them, and while the contest was at the hottest, and a great number of the faithful and of the infidels were struggling upon the other bastion, the mine exploded, and blew friend and foe together into the air, scattering their limbs in all directions. The quantity of gunpowder used was so enormous that stones of fifty and a hundred mans were hurled to the distance of two and three kos. Many corpses were also found within a radius of two kos. Saiyid Jamâlu’d-din and... other braves of the imperial army perished. Vast numbers of the garrison were killed. The vast quantities of dust and smoke prevented all movement in the imperial army for a time; stones, corpses, and limbs fell from the air, and the eyes of the soldiers were injured. The enemy, concealing their loss, showed a brave front. When the emperor perceived the state of affairs, he exerted himself more strenuously to take the place. He ordered the sâbât in front of Shujâ’at Khân’s battery to be pushed forward. The garrison was sore distressed, and ready to succumb, but no one had the courage to propose surrender to the emperor. For he had determined that he would capture by storm this the strongest fortress of Hindûstân, so that in future no other fortress should dare to resist the imperial army. He took his position on the top of the sâbât, and his brave soldiers kept up such a discharge from their bows and muskets that no one could escape from the place. His Majesty also had his own musket, deadly as the darts of fate, with which he killed every moving thing that caught his eye. On the 5th Sha’bân, 975 (A.D. 4th Feb., 1568) the assault was made by the emperor’s command. The walls had been breached in several places, and the signs of victory were in favour of the assailants. Jaimal, the commandant of the fortress, an infidel yet valiant, all day long struggled bravely in every part, inciting his men to fight and resist. At the time of evening prayer he came in front of the royal battery, where His Majesty, holding his musket, discharged it as often as light blazed out in the bastion. It so often happened that Jaimal was standing in that tower when His Majesty discharged his piece into a lighted place. The ball struck Jaimal in the forehead and killed him on the spot. When the men of the garrison saw their leader fall, they felt that all further resistance was useless; they gave up fighting, and after first burning the body of Jaimal, they performed the jauhar at their own homes. Jauhar is the name of a rite among the Hindus. When they know for certain that there is no escape, they collect their wives and children, goods and chattels, heap firewood around the pile, and fire it with their own hands. After the burning is accomplished, they rush into the fight, and give themselves over to death. This they esteem a great act of devotion. The great flames of the jauhar and the lull of the conflict on the bastions and walls showed the assailants that the garrison was reduced to extremity, so they began to make their way into the place in parties. Some of the boldest of the infidels, who had no wives and families, stood to their posts resolved to sell their lives. The emperor witnessed the prowess of his warriors from the top of the sâbât. Under his orders three elephants were taken through the breach into the city, and one of them named Madkar on that day killed many infidels, and although he received many wounds, never turned tail. The second elephant named Jagna was surrounded by infidels, and died of the numerous wounds he received from spears and swords. In the last watch of the night the assailants forced their way into the fortress in several places, and fell to slaughtering and plundering. At early dawn the emperor went in mounted on an elephant, attended by his nobles and chiefs on foot. The order was given for
a general massacre of the infidels as a punishment. The number of fighting men in the fortress exceeded 8,000. Some of them repaired to the idol temple, and there fought to the last. In every street and lane and bázár there was desperate fighting. Every now and then a band of infidels, having thrown away all hope of life, would rush from the temple with swords and shields towards their own homes, and so were the more easily dispatched by the warriors they encountered. By midday, nearly 2,000 had been slain. Under the favour of heaven, Zarb ‘Ali Tawâchî was the only person of note in the imperial army, who was killed, which was a very marvellous fact. Those of the fortress who escaped the sword—men and women—were made prisoners, and their property came into the hands of the Musalmâns. The place being cleared of infidels, His Majesty remained there three days, and then departed, leaving the government of the country in the hands of Āṣaf Khân.”

From the above account we see how Chitor was conquered by the emperor Akbar in 975 A.H. (1577 A.D.), though there is, no doubt, a certain amount of exaggeration, as is usually the case with the historians. The fact is that the garrison was reduced to extremities not only by the death of its leader Jayamal, but also by scarcity of food. The two Râjput leaders, Jayamal and Pattâ, the ancestors of the present rulers of the Badnor and Āmet estates in Mewâr, respectively, died a hero’s death after showing extraordinary bravery, in appreciation of which Akbar caused statues of Jayamal and Pattâ seated on two large elephants of stone to be placed at either side of one of the principal gates of the fort of Delhi. This was the last great attack on the fortress.

(To be continued.)

SIDI ALI SHELEBI IN INDIA, 1554-1556 A.D.

BY C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., I.C.S. (Retired.)

(Continued from vol. LIX, page 241.)

Sidi ‘Ali had arrived in Sind just at the close of the long reign of Mirzâ Shâh Husain (Ahrûn). The old king, now infirm both mentally and bodily, had fallen under the influence of favourites of low origin. The insolent behaviour of these persons when thrust into high appointments had disgusted and exasperated the high-born and proud Ahrûn and Tarkhân. Dissatisfaction culminated in revolt, Mirzâ Muḥammad ʿĪsâ Tarkhân, governor of Tatta, being chosen to lead the movement. The senile king, who had made Bukkur his headquarters, was then on his way down the Indus with his army and fleet to quell the rebellion. Sidi ‘Ali gives a very brief account of the political situation, in the details of which he is fully borne out by the Muhammedan historians. When Mirzâ Husain heard of the arrival of the Turks, he at once sent an envoy with assurances of goodwill. Subsequently Sidi ‘Ali had an audience, was presented with robes of honour and was offered (the governorship of) Bandar Lâhorî, “otherwise Diûlî Sind.” In declining this offer he asked that he might be permitted to proceed. Firmly, though politely, the king replied that he must await the successful

74 Elliot, History of India, vol. V, pp. 169-175. See also Akhbarnama (English translation by H. Beveridge), vol. II, p. 466 f.
75 Bernier’s Travels (Constable and Smith), pp. 256-57.
76 For the Ahrûn and Târkhân, see Afn-ʿAkbârî, Blochmann’s trans., vol. I, pp. 361-62.
77 Dies is given لد، as the spelling found in the MS. used by him. The mention of a place known in 1555 as Bandar Lâhorî “otherwise called Diûlî Sind” is of importance in connexion with the identification of the site, or sites, occupied by places of these names, which occur so often in the old records, but which up to date have never been satisfactorily located. It is interesting to know that in the middle of the sixteenth century both names were applied to the same port. The original name would appear to have been Lâhorî Bandar, sometimes called simply Lâhorî. Ibn Batûta, who spent five days there more than two centuries earlier (circa 1333-34), calls it Lâhorî “a fine place situated on the shore of the ocean, near which the river of Sind (i.e., the Indus) falls into the sea.” It seems probable that the name Diûlî Sind was given to this port by the Portuguese during their early intercourse with western India, a name that was also used by the English traders at the beginning of the seventeenth century, who sometimes referred to this port of Sind as Diûlî Sind and sometimes as Larre Bunder, etc. (various spellings, representing Lâhorî Bandar) meaning apparently one and the same place, the then port of Sind.
termination of the war. It appears from a passage later on that the services of Sidi ‘Ali and his companions were enlisted by Shâh Ḥusain, and that they actually took part in the siege of Tatta. One interesting item of information is given in this connexion, namely, that Tatta was at that time situated upon an island, which can only mean that it was surrounded by two branches of the Indus. Mirzâ Shâh Ḥusain’s forces had, we know, come down from the north. We are told that his artillery was ranged up on the bank of the river opposite the town, but the distance was so great that it could make no effect upon the defences. We may fairly conclude from this, perhaps, that what is now known as the Kâlri channel was then (1555) a broad river, flowing round the town on the north and north-west,40 while the Baghâr channel enclosed it on the east and south.

The war between Shâh Ḥusain and Muhammad Isâ lasted about a month, when a compromise was effected (due, according to the text followed by Diez, to the intercession of our author). Sidi ‘Ali writes that in the first days of Jumada I (962 A.H.) Sulhâm Mahmûd (the governor of Bukkur, who was commanding the king’s forces) returned with the troops towards Bukkur by land, while the old king himself started back by river with all the boats, but died on the third day of the voyage.41 According to this account the death of Shâh Ḥusain must have taken place during the first half of Jumada I, that is to say between the 24th March and 7th April, 1555. Ma’sûm, however, specifies Monday, the 12th Rabî I (corresponding with the 4th February) as the date of the king’s death. The discrepancy is marked, but it may be found that our author is the more correct.42 At all events Shâh Ḥusain was alive in the first months of 1555, and did not die in 1554, as some authors had supposed.

Sidi ‘Ali and his companions seem to have travelled with the king’s fleet on the way towards Schwân. When Shâh Ḥusain died, his body was sent back to Tatta with 50 boats. Sidi ‘Ali’s party were attacked by “Chaghátâis”—apparently marauders out for pillage, who were beaten off by gun-fire, and they then proceeded upstream, reaching Naspur43 in ten days. Here news was received that Mirzâ Muhammad Isâ and his son, Mîr Ṣâlih, were coming north from Tatta, in pursuit of Sulhâm Mahmûd, and Sidi ‘Ali deemed it his best policy to turn back to meet them. He does not tell us why; but the reason seems fairly obvious: Isâ was evidently the rising sun. On the third day, going downstream, they fell in with Mîr Ṣâlih, and again turned and came upstream with him. After another ten days they arrived at a village called Sind,44 where Sidi ‘Ali had an interview with Isâ. The latter seems to have treated him generously, accepting his explanation of the part he had played on Shâh Ḥusain’s side at Tatta, and letting him have seven boats, with sailors, and an official to...

---

40 See Haig, The Indus Delta Country, Map III, facing p. 30; also p. 77, where the author suggests that the Kâlri must have been a perennial stream in the fourteenth century, as otherwise the Samnâs would not have chosen a site on its bank for their chief town; also p. 85, where he quotes Ma’sûm as stating that in 1519 “the bulk of the river (i.e., Indus) flowed (through the channel) to the north of Thatta.” It may be noted also that Walter Peyton, master of the vessel that carried Sir R. Sherley on his way back to Persia in 1613, anchored at the mouth of the Indus, and on a rough sketch map, now in the British Museum (the existence of which has been brought to my notice by Sir William Foster, C.I.E.) shows both Tatta and “Duile Sinde” as situated on the eastern, or left bank of the “River Sinde.”

41 Jamâl, in his Tarikhînâma, says Shâh Ḥusain died on the 12th Rabî I at the village of Aliputra, 20 kos from Tatta. Mâ’sûm (trans. Malet) says at the village of Nales Potroh. On the 1871 Survey sheet there is a village Helaport mentioned 5 or 6 miles N. by E. of Tando Muhammad Khan, and about 50 miles from Tatta. This is probably the site referred to; and this indicates the course of the river in 1555.

42 Sidi ‘Ali left Râdhânpur on the 1st Rabî I (24th January 1555). It took him the best part of a month to reach Bâgh-i-Fath; then the fighting lasted another month; so that, according to his narrative, the death of Shâh Ḥusain must have taken place, as he states, in the first half of Jumada I, and not in Rabî I, as Ma’sûm says.

43 Našârîpur (ن‌شرپور), according to Diez. This is the Nasapur of the modern Survey sheets, 18 miles N.E. by E. from Hyderabad, an ancient and a place of much importance in and before Sidi ‘Ali’s days, lying on the bank of the Indus until about the middle of the eighteenth century, when the river shifted its channel to the west and flowed close to the site on which Hyderabad was founded in 1768.

44 I suspect this should read Saun, in the vicinity of which the boats should have arrived.
accompany him on his further journey. So Sidi 'Ali went on to Schwân, reaching that town in five days' time, having had daily skirmishes with the local tribes on the way. We thus get glimpses from time to time of the very disturbed condition of the country, a condition that had probably supervened since Shâh Husain had lost his vigour and power of control. Leaving Schwân, still, it seems, travelling by boat, he passed by two places, which Díez transcribes as Patara and Derildieh, and Vambéry as Patri and Dible, before reaching Bukkur.

At Bukkur our traveller halted for more than a month, and had several interviews with Suljân Maḥmûd, then ruling over northern Sind, under the arrangement made between him and 'Īsâ at Tatta some three months earlier in the year. Sidi 'Ali had evidently thought of going back to Constantinople via the Bolân Pass and Qandahär, as he tells us that Suljân Maḥmûd advised him that this route was not safe, and that he had better go via Lahore, warning him at the same time that he would have to be on his guard against the Jâts, through whose country he would have to pass. Maḥmûd not only gave him a good horse, a team of camels, a tent and a shâmiâna and money for his road expenses, but also provided him with an escort of 250 men mounted on camels, and gave him a letter to the emperor Humâyûn. Thus equipped, our traveller started in the middle of Sha'bân, and going via Suljânpur, arrived at the fortress of Mau in five days. As the distance from Bukkur would be rather more than 100 miles, the rate of progress was more rapid than hitherto, due no doubt to the camel transport. With the object of avoiding the Jâts, the party then took the "desert" route towards Uech, but not finding wells by that way, after two days they retraced their steps to Mau, and took another route through what Vambéry describes as the "woods," and Díez as "hills," by which is probably meant the higher ground, farther from the Indus bed, which was covered with tree and grass jangal. Here we obtain some indication of the number of Turks that Sidi 'Ali still had with him. The Sind escort supplied by Suljân Maḥmûd hesitating to travel by this jangal route, perhaps through fear of attack by Jâts, he tells us that he placed ten of his gunners in the van, ten in the rear and the remainder in the middle of the caravan, managing thus to inspire the Sind men with sufficient courage to proceed. Surmounting various difficulties they reached Uech in ten days. Here they must have halted for a few days, as a visit was paid to Shaikh Ibrâhîm and pilgrimages made to the shrines of Shaikh Žâlî and Jalâlî.

In the beginning of Ramaḍan Sidi 'Ali resumed his march and came to the Gâra river, which was crossed on rafts. At this river, the Sutlej, the Sind escort was dismissed and went back, so we may perhaps assume that the Sutlej at that formed the northern boundary of the Sind kingdom. They next crossed, by boat this time, another big river, which is named

---

42 The second name possibly represents the modern Dabro; but neither of these sites is identifiable with any degree of certainty from the maps available. The channel of the Indus between Schwân and Bukkur at the time is unfortunately not known. If these places could be identified, it would help us to trace the channel. At any rate we can conclude from Sidi 'Ali's narrative that in 1555 the Indus flowed past Schwân and Naṣapur down to Tatta.

43 Sha'bân 962 A.H. corresponds with 21 June to 19 July 1555, so the middle of Sha'bân would mean roughly the first week of July 1555. As he stayed more than a month at Bukkur, he probably arrived there at the end of June, so that more than two months had been spent on the way up from Tatta.

44 Suljânpur, now a small village, lies some 20 miles ENE. from Rohri.

45 This can only refer to Mau-i-Mubârak, some 10 miles N. of Naushahro railway station. For a description of the remains of the old fortress of Mau, see I.A., XI, 7.

46 The châl or choliân of the Mulâmmandan historians.

47 A hundred years ago Charles Mason, who followed much the same route as our author from Rohri to Uech, describes the thick jangal encountered at intervals, and how he more than once lost his way.

48 Possibly inclusive of the days wasted in trying the "desert" route. The crossing of the two big rivers and the settling up with the Sind escort would also occupy much time.

49 Possibly the very Saiyid Jalâlû'd-dîn, "the most pious saint," who presented Ibn Baţû́th with his lînhấ, or religious garment.

50 Ramaḍân 963 A.H. corresponds with 30 July to 18 August 1555, and as Sidi 'Ali reached Multân on the 18th Ramaḍân, he probably left Uech on the 24th July, or thereabouts.
the Māchwādi or Māchwāra⁵⁴ in the translations. This may have been the Biās, then flowing in its old channel by which it joined the Trināb near Theh Kalān.

(To be continued.)

DRAVIDIO MISCELLANY.

BY L. V. RAMASWAMI AIYAR, M.A., B.L.

(Continued from vol. LIX, page 234.)

The suffixes do not create any difficulty here; nor does the change of the radical vowel (from a to e) offer any difficulty either; [for bi or vē could change into be or ve, as in the Dravidian instances kai (hand), kēi; sād, sāru; vai (to place), vai, etc.]. The semantic connection between ‘mouth’ and ‘speaking’ is attested by ancient forms like vēy (utterance) and vāy-vēdu (to speak), etc.

But the initial p of these forms could be related to v of the first set of forms only if a sufficiently large number of rigorously tested analogies could be adduced. Here we are treading on delicate ground, where modern analogies are only few; but the following are tentatively suggested as shedding some light on the question. The correspondences shown below are remarkable, inasmuch as in none of them could we trace v or b from p, and the forms with b or v appear to be ancient and original. A very ancient change of v, b to p, before it could be accepted as finally proved, will have to be discussed in relation to a number of p- words, and then sifted and classified, so far as we can do so. Reserving this for a separate paper, I give below merely a table of correspondences which raise this question and render such a change probable:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>vēli (to call)</td>
<td>piḷḷi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>vēlo</td>
<td>pījja</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ven, pin (back)</td>
<td></td>
<td>ben, pin</td>
<td></td>
<td>vēlo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cf. mil, vēl (to return)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vayi (pain)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mal. pāy (pain, hunger);</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tam. pāsi (hunger);</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mal. vesāppu (hunger),</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vēdi (fear),</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mal. pēdi (to bend)¹¹</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Common Dr. base</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vi-, bi-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Dr. base</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>var- (to be dry)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Gōndi) the following:—</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pai (to fry)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pāl (by day)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pī (steam)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Brāhūi) the following:—</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pī-un (white, bright)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pīrai (to dry up)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Cf. also the Mal. forms pīdar and vīdar (to burst), pīrakk and vīrakk (to mix into), paraṇdu and varandu (to scrape).

⁵⁴ Diez writes: Matchiwadi (५४१५४२५४२५४२५४२); Vambéry, Machvara. There are several villages of this name in the Panjab, the best known being that near the banks of the Sutlej in the Ludhiana district, where Humaśrān defeated the Afghans in this very year (1555).

¹¹ Cf. also Tam.-Mal. pāl-am (strip of metal) from vēl (to bend); vēl, pē (to desire); Tam. pāl (like) and Tel. pāl (like), Kūi pāla (like); vēl and Tel. per. (other different); southern pāl (many), Br. pāl (much) and common Dravidian vēl (to be strong) in Mal. vēla (big), malān (strong man), mal-ai (mountain), etc.; cf. also southern pōḷa (shop, camp, halting-place) which is related to vēl, vēlu.
If then we can tentatively postulate an ancient change of $v$ or $b$ to $p$ under certain conditions (which have of course to be classified), the above-mentioned $p-$ forms also will have to be considered as ultimately traceable to $vai$. $bāi$. The question of the change of $v > p$ cannot, however, yet be considered as finally proved.

Further, just as Kurukh $bā'ana$ (to speak) is related to $bār-na$ (to be called, to be named), the $p-$ forms mentioned above also appear to be related semantically and structurally to the following forms, all of them signifying 'name':

- Tamil: $pēyar$, $pēr$
- Telugu: $pēru$
- Kannada: $pesar$
- Tuulu: $pudar$
- Kūi: $pada$
- Kodagu: $pēda$
- Brāhūṭi: $pin$
- Kurukh-Malto: $pinj$ (to name).

The only changes calling for special comment in the above forms are the following:

Tuulu, Kūi, Kodagu $-d$-arises from $-y$-through $k$: cf. Tuulu $kāde$ (to disjoin) with Tam. Kann. $kā-$, $kās-$ (to separate), Tuulu $kād$- (to fight) with the base $kāy$ (to be hot, angry, etc.).

Tuulu $-u$- in $pudar$ is characteristic of a number of words with initial bilabials which change the immediately following vowels to $-o$- or $-u$-; cf. Tuulu $bolī$ (silver), $bārū$ (to fall), $bōtī$ (fear) with the corresponding non-Tulu southern forms.

Gōndi $par-ol$ possibly shows the base $par$; but the Gōndi suffix $-ol$, usually attached to masculine words, is strange in this context; Gōndi $a$ of $par$ corresponds to Sn. $e$, as in $parr$ (to pick—cf. $pira$-, $pera$-) $kēvi$ (ear)—cf. Kann. $kēvi$.

Brāhūṭi $n$- in $pin$ stands probably for $r$ (cf. p. 32 of Sir Denys Bray's Grammar), $n$ and $r$ do also appear to be connected in southern forms like $pin$, $pīr$ (back).

III.

South Dravidian $anal$ and Sanskrit $anala$.

In a short but exceedingly interesting and thoughtful paper contributed to the Zeitschrift für Vergleichende Sprachforschung (vol. 56), Professor F. Otto Schrader (to whom all students of Dravidian should feel grateful for his unwavering interest in Dravidology) adverts to the possibilities of the relationship of the Sanskrit word $anala$ (fire) and Dravidian $kanal$ (fire), $anal$, etc. Prof. Schrader, after giving expression to his doubts about the orthodox derivation of Sanskrit $anala$ (an+$ala$, 'not satisfied')—especially because $ala$ (satisfaction) and $al$ (to be sufficient) appear to be invented by grammarians expressly for the purpose of explaining the origin of $anala$—observes that, as $anala$ does not appear in Vedic and crops up for the first time only in the late $Śvetāśvatara Upaniṣad$ (i.e., about the period of the Buddha), it would be essential to investigate whether the Sanskrit word may not have been imported from Dravidian or some other non-Aryan language of India. After dismissing the possibility of Austro (the only important non-Aryan Indian language-group other than Dravidian) having lent this word to Sanskrit, on the ground that the Austro forms for 'fire', 'heat', etc., known so far, bear no resemblance to the Sanskrit word, he proceeds to suggest that the Dravidian word $kanal$, after its initial $k$ had been dropped off or reduced to a slight aspirate, may have been adopted in Sanskrit as $anala$. Prof. Schrader does not arrive at any definitive conclusion but observes: "Es ergibt sich also ein non liquet, aberdoch wohl mit einer gewissen Wahrheinlichkeit der Herkunft unseres Wortes aus dem Dravidischen."

Prof. Schrader's course of argument is that Skt. $anala$ may have been adopted from a modified form of $kanal$, which is undoubtedly Dravidian. He places a certain amount of reliance on the theory of the disappearance of initial $k$ in Dravidian. Though there are instances, in the colloquial dialects of the South, of an original $k$- having disappeared, the theory is, as will be shown below, of extremely doubtful validity in a large number of connected ancient forms which appear with slightly different meanings, alternatively with and without initial $k$-, where we shall find that the forms with initial vowels are, so far as we can judge now, traceable to ancient bases without $k$-, from which they themselves and other independent forms have arisen. I think, therefore, that if we could demonstrate that $anal$ occurring freely in south Dravidian is based on a native Dravidian root, a fair
presumption could be made out for the theory of Sanskrit having borrowed Dravidian anal directly.

It is the object of this paper to adduce evidence to show that anal is based upon a native Dravidian root and is not merely a modified form of kanal.

The connected series of words in Dravidian are: (i) the group formed of anal and its derivatives anal, anātopi, anantara, etc.; (ii) aŋal-group and its derivatives; and (iii) the forms connected with the kanal-group. Before we advert to the relationship of kanal to anal, we shall deal with anal and aŋal.

To begin with, we may observe that the formative -al in anal and aŋal is purely Dravidian. Next, the question of the radical or radicals underlying these forms is best approached by examining a large group of Dravidian forms with initial a, a, e or i occurring in Dravidian, which contain the idea of 'heat', 'fire', 'light', etc.

Tamil: ง'gu (heat); eri (to burn); enāru (the sun); ēigu (to fade); aį (to cook); aį (to burn); avādal (to be boiled); avir (to glisten), av-āv (to desire ardentl), etc.

Telugu: evā (sunshine); evā (to heat); eri (to burn); ąka (heat) in nikk-ąka (continued heat)—cf. also ąkali (hunger), ąkōnu (to feel hungry).

Kannada: īsū (heat); ēse (to burn); ēri (to burn).

Telugu: ēri (glare); ēri (to burn).

Kū: aŋa (to boil); ďa (cf. Tam. ąrū = ď + ir, to cool down); ērpa (to kindle); ēr加大 (to burn, er dēn, with apthysis of initial a- and lengthening of medial vowel).

Gōndi: ēddi (heat); ērū (to burn); ērū (to lose heat, ď + ir); aŋu (to cook); ēftir (aŋ + ď, boiling water).

Kurukh: ě (flame); aąk (to be hot); aąk (to warm oneself).

Brāhū: irāgh (bread; cf. Southern ēri, ēgh corresponding to the formative -k, -g of the South); bhi (ashes), where h is a characteristic Brāhū prothetic aspirate (cf. Bray’s Grammar, page 32).

An examination of these various forms would enable us to detach the final formatives\(^\text{12}\) in most cases, which are -r or -Ď - or -g.

The common radical then would reveal itself as a vocalic root, the value of which may have been shifting from a to i.\(^\text{13}\) As it would be risky to rest our conclusion on this alone, we shall see if we can derive support from other Dravidian forms as well.

The existence of a large number of forms (especially in Tamil) alternatively appearing with and without an initial n- is a remarkable phenomenon. Compare the following forms:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tamil</th>
<th>nāṅgu (there).</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;arukku (to cut -v or).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;amūngu (to yield to pressure).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Tam., Kann.—cf. Kū ēju) ēr (wetness).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kann.</td>
<td>āqī (to smile).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tamil base ēr.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>ēvaru, ēgaru (to become high).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>ēyāngu (to move).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brāhū ēyī, Tam. yāyī, ēyī.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gōndi yele, Tel., Kann. evā (orab).(^\text{14})</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^{12}\) Cf. footnote 5 above.

\(^{13}\) An examination of the instances given above would show that ī occurs freely in the central and northern dialects, while a and e predominate in the southern dialects. The original base was probably a with a front tonelit.

\(^{14}\) Gōndi has ēyī (crab) and Tulu has deśī where ď-goes back to ĭ through ĭ; cf. Tulu degū (globular—cf. surū, surūlu), kāti (Mohammedan priest, from kāti), etc.
It will be seen that in all these and numerous similar instances, the forms without the initial n- are the originals, inasmuch as they are directly connected with the radical bases\(^5\) which have given rise to these and other independent forms not only in Tamil, Kannada, etc., of the South, but also in the central and north Dravidian dialects. The initial n- of the alternative forms, therefore, will have to be considered as a secondarily-developed sound, whose origin has probably to be traced to the tendency of Dravidian to produce initial n- in words like ānu (I), yaman (yama), etc., containing nasals in their radicals,\(^6\) which tendency should have afterwards generalized and affected words without included nasals also. Julien Vinson (p. 28 of his Manuel de la langue Tamoulou) wrongly regards the n- forms as the originals. The untenability of this position will be apparent when we analyse the forms and find, as we have stated above, that it is those forms without the initial n- that are directly connected with the elementary radicals.

Let us now examine the following forms expressing meanings connected with ‘heat,’ ‘fire,’ ‘light,’ etc.

Tamil: nīṟ (ashes); nerippu (fire); nāyṟṟu (sun); (I) nāṇḍru (time).
Telugu: nippu (fire); (I) nīgarōnta (to shine); nīṟ (ashes).
Kannada: nesaru (sun); nerpē (fire).
Kūi: nēri (sun); nerī (to burn).
Gōṇḍi: nīr (to burn); nīṟ (ashes).
Kurukh: nari (fever); nāṇū (over-boiled); nērīr (to get dry).

Here, too, the formatives could be detached; and if, further, initial n- is also detached as being an intrusive, what remains behind is the vocalic radical, the value of which appears to vary from a to i.

Yet additional confirmation of this fact may be available from a large group of forms with initial e-, which express ideas connected with ‘heat,’ ‘fire,’ ‘light,’ etc. —

Tamil: vey (to burn); vēgu (to boil); vettīru (to become dry); vettī (heat).
Kannada: bešē (heat); biś (hot); vadi (heat).

\(^5\) The original character of the forms without the initial nasal is evident from
(a) the fact that, judged by the large number of cognates in numerous dialects, these should contain the radicals; and
(b) the confirmatory proof afforded by the fact that n-forms have, comparatively speaking, far fewer independent cognates with initial n-, in the various dialects.

\(^6\) If we examine the above instances, we find that the following forms have cognates in most dialects, all these being based upon radicals with initial vowels only: ar- (to cut) — all Southern dialects; Gōṇḍi asak (to cut); Kūi asaka (to cut); Kurukh or-a (saw); Brāhuṁ arra (saw) and k-arq-īs (to shear); cf. also the base ari (to cut) of the south.

nar-, on the other hand, has very few such diversified cognates.

2 (a) ainge (there) is a directive word constituted of the remote demonstrative particle a (common to all Dravidian dialects except Brāhuṁ which has e) and -ge (-k), the directive affix. nādgu, on the other hand, is peculiar to Tamil only.

3 (b) The Tamil base iṅ- contains the proximate demonstrative particle i- occurring in a host of forms with basic meanings indicating direction, followed by the Tamil sound I or by its relatives in other dialects. The forms derived from the bare demonstrative particle are numerous in all Dravidian dialects.

nital, on the other hand, is peculiar to the southern dialects only and occurs as an isolated form.

4 The first personal pronoun base appears to be em, on a consideration of all Dravidian forms (see Dravidic Studies, vol. II).

5 The use of demonstrative particles for forming words with basic meanings of direction is evident in e-g-(a)r (to become high) and i-g-(a)ṟ (to move). Cf. ēru (to rise), ēgu (to move), ēku (to take), etc. Kannada negaru (to rise) and Tam. nimiru are secondarily derived from e-g-(a)r; while Tam. nāṛg, Kann. nāŋg (to move) are to be traced to i-g-(a)ṟ.

For a further discussion of this question, see my article on Dravidian Initial n- in QJMS., April 1930.

6 In Dravidic Studies, II, an intermediate stage a is postulated. a-, however, initially is only a unique development in Tam.-Mal.
Telugu  

\( \textit{vētsu} \) (to become hot); \( \textit{vaṭṭu} \) (to become dry); \( \textit{vēdu} \) (to cook).

Kāi  

\( \textit{bis} \) (hot); \( \textit{vaja} \) (to cook); \( \textit{vasa} \) (to be dry); \( \textit{vēhpa} \) (to be hot); \( \textit{veva} \) (to be well cooked).

Gōndi  

\( \textit{vachāṇa} \) (to come to boiling point); \( \textit{vareṇḍāna} \) (to become dry); \( \textit{veṇā} \) (to cook); \( \textit{vattāna} \) (to be dry).

Kurukh  

\( \textit{basna} \) (to boil); \( \textit{battna} \) (to be dry); \( \textit{biṇna} \) (to cook); \( \textit{bir} \) (to be hot).

Brāhū  

\( \textit{beging} \) (to knead); \( \textit{basing} \) (to bake); \( \textit{barun} \) (dry).

\( \textit{va} \) or \( \textit{va} \) or \( \textit{ve} \) appears to be common to all these. What, if any, is the connection between this group and the purely vocalic bases pointed out above? To say that the latter might simply be the modified forms of the former (with the disappearance of initial \( \textit{v} \)-) will be to deny to the ancient vocalic bases an independence and antiquity which are undoubtedly their own on account of their widespread occurrence and ramified developments. I venture to consider, on the basis of analogies given below, that \( \textit{v} \)-here is either an attenuated vestige of an affix-word or the development of the on-glide ʊ which very characteristically appears (usually before initial dorsal vowels including dorsal a [cf. for glides in connection with a, internal Sandhi in Tamil compounds like \( \textit{pala-(v)-a:ta} \) in 'south Dravidian and central Dravidian dialects. [Of Kittel's Kannada Dictionary, page 1369, Trench's Gōndi Grammar, page 5; and, further, compare the evaluation of Telugu forms like \( \textit{oka} \) (one) as \( \textit{vaka} \), etc.]

Be the origin of this \( \textit{v} \)-what it may, a comparison of the following forms of Dravidian would be instructive, as they show the probable secondary character of the initial \( \textit{v} \)-forms—

\begin{align*}
\text{Tam.} & \quad \textit{vā:ṅgu} \ (\text{to obey}). & \text{Tam.} & \quad \textit{a:ṅgu} \ (\text{to yield, submit}). \\
\text{"} & \quad \textit{var:ai} \ (\text{mark}). & \quad \textit{orai} \ (\text{to rub}). \\
\text{South Dr.} & \quad \textit{vari} \ (\text{paddy, rice}). & \quad \textit{ari} . \\
\text{Telugu} & \quad \textit{vēdu} \ (\text{to cook}). & \quad \textit{a:gu} \ (\text{to cook}). \\
\text{Tamil} & \quad \textit{valay} \ (\text{to wander, to be distressed}). & \quad \textit{alay} . \\
\text{Gōndi} & \quad \textit{bōr} \ (\text{who}). & \quad \textit{ār} \ (\text{who}). \\
\text{Tulu} & \quad \textit{vā}, \text{the Interrogative}. & \quad \text{Interr. base} \ d .
\end{align*}

The introduction of this initial bilabial should have occurred at an ancient stage, having regard to the fact that these forms (semantically differentiated) appear in Tamil in the most ancient literary texts.

If, therefore, \( \textit{v} \)-may be postulated as being of probable secondary origin in a number of words, the relationship of the bases \( \textit{ve} \)-, \( \textit{va} \)-, \( \textit{va} \)- (mentioned above) to \( \textit{e} \)-, \( \textit{a} \)-, \( \textit{a} \)-illustrates the original and ancient character of the vocalic bases.

When now we return to the main topic of our discussion, we have to examine how far the form \( \textit{anal} \) may be related directly to the vocalic bases meaning 'fire,' 'heat,' 'light.'

-\( \textit{al} \) of \( \textit{anal} \) is a purely Dravidian formative. For -\( \text{n} \)-, compare the following Tamil forms:

\begin{align*}
\textit{vēnāl} \ (\text{heat, summer}). \\
\textit{punāl} \ (\text{stream of flowing water}).
\end{align*}

\( ^{17} \) Here again the forms with initial vowels could be demonstrated to be original on grounde similar to those pointed out in footnote \( ^{15} \).

\( ^{1} \) of (to be fit, possible) is an ancient Dr. base (probably deictic) from which \( \textit{val-} \) (like), \( \textit{val} \) (strong) may be derived. Cf. also Tam. \( \textit{vallakkam} \) (custom) and \( \textit{obakkam} \) (flow).
The existence of these forms (purely Dravidian) with exactly similar formative or derivative endings would be enough to indicate -nal of anal also as being Dravidian. The origin of this -n- will be evident when we analyse the structure 18a of the analogical forms given above; -n- in all these cases appears as a hiatus-filler between two vowels, as in Tamil padi-n-aru (sixteen), nāṇanda-n-an (he walked), oḍi-n-a, the past relative participle of oḍu (to run), etc.

Anal (fire) may therefore be considered to be a native Dravidian form. It appears to be neither a tateana (as suggested in the Madras Tamil Lexicon) nor necessarily a reduced form of kanal, with the loss of initial k.

As for the aḷal-group mentioned at the beginning of this article, as being semantically related to the anal-group, the structural kinship also would be clear when we consider that, the peculiar retroflex continuative of Tamil expresses a definite set of associated connotations 19 like 'to be reduced to a low state,' 'to be mixed up,' etc. This sound appears to be of a secondary character in the Tamil-Kannāḍa group, employed as it is in a number of forms where the above said connotations are conspicuous. A comparison of these Tamil-Kannāḍa forms with k, with their cognates (with other sounds) in Tamil-Kannāḍa itself and in other dialects would suggest (vide IHQ, June 1929) that the introduction of this sound k has conferred secondarily the particular connotations referred to above. In aḷal, the idea of 'reduction to a low state' is more or less apparent in the different special meanings which it has, in addition to the basic significance which it shares with anal.

We may now advert to the relationship, if any, of kanal to anal. In view of what we have discussed above regarding the ancient character of anal, aḷal, we cannot straightway explain the question by postulating that anal is secondarily derived from kanal, with the disappearance of the initial k-. The question, we admit, is not susceptible of any other easy solution, in view especially of the ancient character of Dravidian kanal and its cognates in Dravidian. The following are some of the forms signifying basically 'fire,' 'heat,' etc.:

Tam. kāy (to be hot); kā (to be ardently watchful); kītu (fire); kari (to be burnt out); kāṇji, kāyal, etc.

Tel. kicc- (fire); ciccu (fire); kāgu (to be hot), etc.

Kann. kitt (fire); kāy (to be hot).

Tulu cicc- (fire); kīy-uni (to be hot); katt-uni (to burn).

Gōndī kāhle (to feel heat, perspire); kāre (to burn); kās (to become hot); kās (fire).

Kūi kāga (to warm oneself); kamba (to be burned); kānda, kāra (to be hot); kārō (to be dried up).

Kurukh cicc (fire); kāṇji (boiled rice-water); kar- (to be heated); khādinā (to make dry); khatū (to cook).

Brāhūl khakhar (fire).

Now, an examination of these forms would show here again that we have to deal with a base with initial k- and a vowel whose character may have been somewhere near the value of a. It is significant that, so far as we could see, the variations in the character of the vowel in the different forms are almost as large in these k- forms as in the forms derived from the vocalic bases mentioned above.

The basic form here does resemble the vocalic base mentioned above, except for the initial k-. We cannot, however, find out with our present materials the exact character of the relationship which, if it existed at all, should have arisen at a prehistoric stage.

18a pu-n-al (stream of flowing water) contains the base pu (to flow), -al, the suffix, and the hiatus-filler -n-.

cēnal is constituted of cē- the base meaning 'to be hot,' etc., the hiatus-filler -n- and the suffix -al.
19 Vide my article in IHQ, June 1929, pages 336 et seq.; cf. also A. Carnoy's observations on page 25 of his recent work La Science du Mot.
THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY

January, 1931

Be this as it may, the antiquity of anal in Dravidian as a native form admits of little doubt, in view of our discussion. If then, as Prof. Schrader has shown, the origin of Sanskrit anala could not be satisfactorily explained by being related to any Indo-Aryan bases, does not the remarkable structural and semantic resemblance of Sanskrit anala and Dravidian anal give rise to a fair amount of presumptive evidence for the postulate that Sanskrit has borrowed this word from Dravidian?

WHERE WAS TARKKĀRI?
By JOGENDRA CHANDRA GHOSH.

There has been a controversy over the location of a village named Tarkkāri mentioned in the Silimpur stone inscription found in the district of Bogra in Bengal. The passage containing the description of the village is quoted below.


(Ep. Ind., vol. XIII, p. 290.)

Mr. Radha Govinda Basak, M.A., who edited the inscription, has translated the above as follows:

"(V. 2.) Of those who had their birth in the family of Angiras, sprung from the body of Him (Vishnu) in His Hiranya-garbha form, and who could excel in declaring a common lineage with Bharadvaja, the home in later births, dwelt in by families held in high esteem by Aryas, was a place by the name Tarkkāri, within the limits of Śravasti.

"(V. 3.) Where the columns of smoke, rising up from the hōma of Brāhmaṇas practicing oblations, frequently repeated in the sacrificial and domestic rites which had grown out of (their) acquaintance with the Vīdas and the Smṛitis, glittered (dark) in the sky, white with their fame, like massed lines of moss playfully floating on an ocean of milk.

"(V. 4.) The village known as Bālagrāma, in the country of Puṇḍra, the ornament of Varēndrī, was derived from that (place) being separated (from it) by Sakaṭī."

Mr. Basak has shown that there were two Śravastis, one built by king Śravastī, the son of king Yuvanāśva of the solar race in Gaṇḍa-deśa, as described in the Matsya and Kūrma Purāṇas. The other, according to the Rāmayāna and the Vīyu Purāṇa, was the capital of Lava, the son of king Rāmaendra, who lived many generations after Yuvanāśva. In the Brahma Purāṇa also we find that Śravastī was founded by king Śravastī, the son of king Yuvanāśva.

The following list would show that there are a number of ancient bases in Dravidian with initial vowels, side by side with others which possess an initial k- and which are related semantically and structurally to the bases with initial vowels. The ancient character of these latter, as proved by the existence of numerous derivatives and cognates in several dialects, precludes the view that they may have been derived from the k-forms. We are here, of course, envisaging the state of affairs represented in what we might conceive as Common Dravidian, as distinguished from Ur-Dravidian, of which indeed we at present do not know anything.

Tamil base āl- (below); allied to bases in other dialects formed
from the demonstrative i

Tam. āl-ai, āl-ai (to be moved, shaken)
Southern āru (to scratch, tear)
āru (kind of grass)
āku (to move)
ur-ai, or-ai (to speak, to sound)

Cf. also Comm. Dr. uu (to eat, drink), ur- (to cut) with Behūd kus- (to eat) and kur (to cut).

Charan should perhaps be read in place of chakan.

1 Perhaps used in the sense of dvijammanā, i.e., 'of twice-born.'
He has also shown from the context that Tarkkāri lay within the limits of Śrāvasti and that Bālagrāma, described as being prasūta (derived) from this Tarkkāri of Śrāvasti, was also situated in the land of Varendrā in Pundrā (northern Bengal): “The poet, perhaps, means to say that this newly-established village, as the name Bālagrāma also suggests, was colonized by people coming from Tarkkāri of Śrāvasti, which seems to have been a neighbouring place. The locality intervening between these two places, viz., Śrāvasti-Tarkkāri and Varendrā-Bālagrāma, is named Sakaṭi, which sounds like the name of a river. From the meaning appropriately to be assigned to verse 4, one feels inclined to presume the existence of a town of the name of Śrāvasti in North Bengal (Gauda).” In this way he has come to the conclusion, disagreeing with Sir A. Cunningham, that the Śrāvasti mentioned in verse 2 of the Sālimpur inscription was situated in Pundrā, and must be identified with the city of the same name mentioned in the Matsya and Kārma Purāṇas.

Mr. N. G. Majumdar found certain grave difficulties in accepting Mr. Basak’s views. (Ind. Ant., vol. XLVIII, pp. 208-211.) At the outset he says that the very fact that there is recorded a Brāhmaṇ emigration from Śrāvasti, which he found in other inscriptions, too, would seem to indicate that it is identical with the Śrāvasti of the Madhyadesa. This shows that Mr. Majumdar approached the subject with a pre-possessed mind that the Madhyadesa Brāhmaṇas monopolized the emigration to other provinces.

We need not tell an antiquarian scholar like Mr. Majumdar that Indian epigraphy is not wanting in evidence to show that Brāhmaṇas from Pundrāvadhana also migrated to other provinces. What do the traditions of the Gauda Brāhmaṇas and the Gauda Tāgās say? Do they not say that these Brāhmaṇas went from Gauda in Bengal? (Suppt. to the Glossary of Indian Terms by Sir H. M. Elliot, pp. 417-18, 420.) He argues:—“In the first place, if the two villages had been situated side by side (the distance between them being only a river), and if it be true that some Brāhmaṇ families, who had formerly been living on one bank of the stream, now came to settle on the other, it would have been quite out of place to describe their former home in the terms in which Tarkkāri has been described. Were the two places topographically so closely connected, no sensible writer would have ever thought of specifying their separate topographical details, viz., that one of them—Tarkkāri is Śrāvasti-prātiyavatthā, i.e., in Śrāvasti, and the other—Bālagrāma is in Puṇḍra and Varendrā. Secondly, the expression ‘Sakaṭīyavatthānāvādā’ is an adjective of Bālagrāma. Therefore, it cannot have anything to do with Tarkkāri, which word is at a long distance; and the expression cannot be taken to mean that ‘Sakaṭi’ was the yavatthāna between Bālagrāma and Tarkkāri. The very nature of the compound shows that the yavatthāna is in reference to Bālagrāma alone. I, therefore, suggest that the natural meaning would be, ‘the village of Bālagrāma, which had for its boundary, or was bounded by, the river Sakaṭi.’”

Here also Mr. Majumdar has shown his preconception that Śrāvasti was in Madhyadesa. Otherwise he would not have found separate topographical details for Tarkkāri and Bālagrāma in the expression quoted above. The writer’s intention was evidently not so much to describe the topography as to lay stress on the fact that Bālagrāma was known throughout the country of Puṇḍra as the ornament of Varendrā. There is nothing in the expression to mean that Tarkkāri and so Śrāvasti were not in Puṇḍra. For example, if one writes:—“Chowringhee in Calcutta is the finest quarter of the city. It is facing the maidān and is inhabited by the well-to-do Europeans. Alipur, well-known in Bengal as the headquarters of the district of the 24 Parganas, is derived or an offshoot from that; being separated by Bhowanipur,” surely Mr. Majumdar will not charge the writer with giving two separate topographical details for two closely connected places, such as Chowringhee and Alipur, nor will he charge the writer with want of sense. Further, does the description convey the meaning that Calcutta is outside Bengal?

3 Śangli plate of the Raṣṭrakūṭa Gōvinda, IV (933 a.d.), (Ind. Ant., XII, p. 251).
His second objection is that *Sakātiya-pravahānāvān*, being an adjective qualifying *Bālagrāma*, cannot have anything to do with Tarkkāri, which word is at a long distance. It is beyond our comprehension how a word by being a part of an adjective loses its inherent meaning. *Vyavahāra* is a relative term, and must have relation with two things or places. *Bālagrāma* is one—where is the other one? It cannot but be *Tarkkāri*, which is the only place mentioned immediately before it. The long distance referred to is a clause qualifying *Tarkkāri*, and nothing else. This long distance, therefore, did not stand in its way to refer to *Tarkkāri* by the word *tat* in *tatpratistha*. The natural meaning of the expression, suggested by Mr. Majumdar, seems to us rather unnatural. If by *vyavahānāvān* is meant 'bounded by,' the direction, i.e., east, west, south, north or on all sides, would have been mentioned. Is there any such mention? Mr. Majumdar was surely conscious of the defect in the interpretation of the word *vyavahānāvān* given by him. He, therefore, added a footnote, saying: “As *vyavahāna* means ‘separation’ or ‘division’ (see Monier Williams, *s. v.*), *Sakātiya-vyavahānāvān* might as well mean ‘having Sakati as *vyavahāna,*’ i.e., ‘separated’ or ‘divided’ by *Sakati.*” But as soon as you say separated or divided, it must be understood that something has been separated or divided from something else. But what has Sakati separated or divided? It certainly refers to Tarkkāri. If the family had migrated from a distant country, then we should expect some such expression as *Tarkkāri-vinirgata*, which we find in similar cases in many places; but in the present inscription no such expression has been used.

But after all ‘Sakati’ is not a river as has been supposed. It is the name of a village. The Rāḍhī and the Varendra Brāhmaṇas are known by their gaṇis or villages where their forefathers lived. Different gotras have got different gaṇis to distinguish them. They are nowadays used as surnames. Sakati, Bālagrāma and Siyamba (Simba) are among the several gaṇīs of the Varendra Brāhmaṇas of the Bharadvāja gotra. Another village named Kuṭumbhapalli (Kuṭumbha or Kuṭḍmudi) mentioned in this inscription is also a gaṇī name of the Vatsya gotra of the Varendra Brāhmaṇas. The village of Silimpur, where the stone slab bearing the inscription has been found, is probably a corruption of the village name Siyamba or Siyambapura, where the author of this inscription lived.

Let us now see if we can meet the other objections raised by Mr. Majumdar. He names several plates in which Tarkkārikā or Tarkkāri occurs. In two of these occurs Madhyadeśa also. Mr. Majumdar, however, has not exhausted the list of inscriptions in which Tarkkāri is mentioned. We have found some more inscriptions in which the name of this village occurs, sometimes with a slight variation, which does not prevent us from recognizing it. From the Katak copperplate grant of the ninth year of Mahāsaivagupta I. (*E.I.*, vol. III, p. 353), he has quoted the following adjective-clause appended to the name of a Brāhmaṇa donee:—

*Madhyadeśa-Sīrivallagrāma-ne(vi)ninirgatya Oḍradaśe Śri-Śīlabhaṅjapāti-vāstavyāya Takkārapārveca-Bharadvāja-gotārya.*

From this he has drawn the “natural” conclusion that Tarkkāra or Takkāra was in the Madhyadeśa. This does not, however, appear to us at all natural. To us the natural meaning of the passage is that the family of the donee originally lived in Takkāra and earned the epithet of *Takkāra-Bharadvāja-gotra*, thence it migrated to Sīrivallagrāma in Madhyadeśa, whence it went to Śri-Śīlabhaṅjapāti in Oḍradaśa. So at least this Takkāra was not in Madhyadeśa. He has quoted another passage from another plate (*E.I.*, vol. XVII, p. 118):—

*Śri-Madhyadeśa-āśita-ḥpaṭi-Takkārikāḥ-bhāgavatāmnirvāya.*

Here, of course, it is clearly stated that this Takkārikā was in Madhyadeśa, but does that prove that every place named Takkārikā, wherever it may be found, must belong to Madhyadeśa? We are afraid Mr. Majumdar has committed a blunder in thinking that all Takkārikās were one and the same place. This we shall presently see is not the fact. Similarly, Madhyadeśa did not always indicate the Madhyadeśa of Manu (chap. II, śloka 21). We have
seen before that there were two Śrāvastis, one in Gauḍa and the other in Kosala. According to Varāhamihira, neither Gauḍa nor Kosala were in Madhyadeśa. They were both outside and to the east of it. So Śrāvasti-Takkārikā could not be in Madhyadeśa of the United Provinces.

Let us see what other country was called Madhyadeśa. In the Porumāmillā tank inscription, we find that king Harihara of Vijayanagara is described as the supreme lord of the Madhyadeśa extending from the eastern to the western ocean. The editor of the inscription, Dr. V. S. Suktthankar, in a footnote remarks:—“As early Vijayanagara kings had no claim to sovereignty in any part north of the Vindhyā, Madhyadeśa cannot have its usual significance, but must refer to the country lying between the eastern and the western ocean, namely the Deccan plateau.” (E.I., vol. XIV, p. 107.) So we see that the Deccan plateau was also sometimes called Madhyadeśa. It is interesting to note that a village named Tākkālikā is mentioned in a copperplate grant of king Muṇja found in Tīḍgundī, about twelve miles in the north of Bījāpur in the district of Kalāḍgi. (Ind. Ant., vol. I, p. 82.) The editor, Shankar Pandurang Pandit, M.A., remarks:—“It is interesting to note that there is still a village called Tākkalī in the Bāgevdi tāluka of the Kalāḍgi, not far from the place where the copperplate was found.” (Ibid., p. 83.) This Tākkalī, no doubt, is another form of Takkārikā.

If Śrāvasti-Takkārikā was not in Madhyadeśa, then where was it? Śrāvasti must either have been in Gauḍa or in Kosala (modern Oudh). But where was Gauḍa? Was it the district of Gonda, as was held by Cunningham, or northern Bengal? We have already seen that both were outside Madhyadeśa, and to the east of it, in the time of Varāhamihira, i.e., in the sixth century A.D. This does not, however, indicate the exact position of Gauḍa. In the Haṟāhā inscription of the Maukhari king Iśānavarman of 611 v.s. (554 A.D.) we find that Iśānavarman caused the Gaudas living on the seashore to remain within their realm. (E.I., vol. XIV, p. 117.) This clearly indicates that Gauḍa in the middle of the sixth century extended to the seashore. Neither Kosala nor Gonda stretched as far as the sea at any time. So this Gauḍa must be the Gauḍa in Bengal. It is very interesting to find that this inscription was found in the Bārā Banki district, the very heart of Oudh. It appears from this that Gauḍa was independent at this time and may have come into conflict with Iśānavarman in Magadha, which lay between the two contending powers. From the fifth plate of the Dāmodarapur copperplate grant we learn that Gauḍa or Punḍravardhana was under the Guptas till 214 g.s. (533 A.D.) (E.I., vol. XV, pp. 123-24.) Gauḍa must have, therefore, asserted her independence sometime between 534 and 554 A.D. Mahārajāhādrājas Dharmāditya, Gopachandra and Samācārādeva, whose copperplate grants have been discovered at Ghughrāhāṭi in the Faridpur district, may have been of this time. (JASB., 1911.) The words bāraka-māgala (circle or district of embankments), navāyavākāśikā (new intervening space between the sea and the mainland, i.e., char lands), nāvātākēṃ (shipyards, and nāvādānaka (harbour or port), found in these plates go to show that the country was on the seashore at the time.6

We shall now try to see if there is any truth in the traditions of the Gauḍa Brāhmaṇas and the Gauḍa Kāyaśthas that they migrated to other provinces from Gauḍa in Bengal. The Chandella king Yaśovarman conquered Gauḍa (E.I., vol. I, p. 126) and the earliest mention of a Gauḍa-Karaṇika or Kāyaśtha is found in his prāṣasti (eulogy) dated 1011 v.s. (954 A.D.). The eulogy was written by Gauḍa-karaṇika Jatta, the son of Jayaguna, who was well-versed in the Sanskrit language (ibid., p. 129). The surname Gauḍa is only to be met with among the Bengali Kāyaśthas. Mention of families of poets from Gauḍa and Tarkkārikā is found in the inscriptions of this Chandella dynasty of Kālaṉjara (ibid., pp. 146 and 211). A Vāṃstavya-Kāyaśtha family from Takkārikā held high posts, such as chief-minister, chamberlain, governor of a fort, general superintendent (sarvādvidhākarī), etc. The founder of this family was one Jājukha by name. He earned a village named Dugauḍa (‘second

---

6 That Gauḍa was a separate country from Kosala is evident from Pāṇini (4-1-171 and 6-2-100). In the Kāma-Sūtra of Vātisayāvans (6-5-33) Gauḍa and Vaṭaṅga have been mentioned together, having the same practice. From this we shall not be wrong to infer that this Gauḍa was contiguous to Vaṭaṅga.
Gauḍa') from king Gaṇḍa, the grandson of king Yāsovarman (E.I., vol. I, p. 333). The title 'Vāstavya' or 'Srīvāstavya,' according to European antiquarians, is derived from Srāvasti. Ṭakkārikā is described in this inscription as the chief among the thirty-six villages which were rendered pure by the residence of people expert in the writers' profession (karaṇa-karma-nivāsa-pūtā). The village resounded with recitations of Vedas. This description reminds us of the description of Tarkkāri given in the Silimpur inscription. The facts that this Kāyastha family migrated from Ṭakkārikā, that their name, 'Vāstavya,' is connected with Srāvasti, that the first village in Kālaṇjara they received as jāgra was named Dugauḍa, or second Gauḍa, probably in memory of their former residence in Gauḍa, and that king Yāsovarman conquered Gauḍa, induce us to believe that this Vāstavya-Kāyastha family had its original home in Srāvasti-Ṭakkārikā in Gauḍa of Bengal. This also shows that not only the Gauḍa Brāhmaṇas and Gauḍa Kāyasthas but the Srīvāstavya Kāyasthas, too, went to other places from Gauḍa in Bengal. It is not unlikely that king Yāsovarman first took some of these Brāhmaṇas and Kāyasthas from Gauḍa and employed them in his court. Others may have followed in their train to seek their fortunes at this and other courts.

Thus we see that the traditions of the Gauḍa Brāhmaṇas and the Gauḍa Kāyasthas are not wholly unfounded. There is a substratum of truth in them. The earliest epigraphic mention of the name Kāyastha that we have been able to trace hitherto, is in the Dāmodarpur copperplate grants of the fifth and the sixth century A.D. There is, no doubt, mention of the word in some of the earliest Dharmam-samhitā, Purāṇas and Sanskrit dramas, such as the Viṣṇu-samhitā, Yājñavalkya-samhitā, Vṛṣṇi-parāśara samhitā, Brāhma-purāṇa, Padmapurāṇa, etc., Mrčchakaṭika and Mudrā-rākṣasa, but nobody has yet been able to fix the dates of these texts with any precision. Anyhow, we believe, the word is not found earlier than the third century A.D. This leads us to think that the Kāyasthas had their original home in northern Bengal.

We may now conclude that—

(1) Mr. Radha Govinda Basak was right in thinking that the Srāvasti mentioned in the Silimpur inscription was situated in Pundrā or Gauḍa and must be identified with the city of the same name mentioned in the Mataya and the Kūrma Purāṇas.

(2) Srāvasti-Tarkkāri in Gauḍa of Bengal was not only the abode of learned Brāhmaṇas but of learned Kāyasthas as well.

BOOK-NOTICES.


We welcome the appearance of this richly illustrated monograph by the veteran archaeologist, who was associated for so many years of his service with Western India and Sind. It is based primarily upon his own explorations and researches carried out many years ago, for Mr. Cousens retired in 1910, but it incorporates the results of further excavations carried out by his successors, as he has kept in close touch with subsequent developments; each section in fact bears witness to the personal interest that has inspired him in his work. Publication was first delayed by the outbreak of the great war. It seems to have been completed five years ago, as the preface is dated in January 1925. Consequently but brief allusion has been made (p. 168) to Moheno-daro (or Mohén-jo-dhādo, as Mr. Cousens writes the name), the site to which such outstanding importance now attaches. Though the work is not, therefore, altogether up-to-date, it contains much matter of permanent value, and will serve hereafter as an important adjunct to the detailed accounts now in preparation of the results of the many years' excavations at Moheno-daro and of Sir Aurel Stein's recent and most important exploration in Jhalarwān, Khārán and Makrán, which, with the work already done by Mr. Hargreaves and others in Baluchistān, should throw a flood of light upon the old Indus valley civilization and its connexion with the ancient Iranian and Mesopotamian cultures.

Like Srāvasti-Ṭakkārikā, Srāvasti-Siyantha was perhaps one of the thirty-six villages where the Kāyasthas resided. For we find in the Ratnapur Inscription of Prithideva, that a Vāstavya-Kāyastha named Devagaṇa erected a temple of Śiva at a village named Śambhā (Ep. Ind., vol. I, p. 46). This Śambhā might be a corruption of Siyantha, wherefrom this Vāstavya-Kāyastha family might have migrated to Ratnapur and named their new residence after the old in Gauḍa.
To appreciate the antiquities of Sind, it is essential to visualize them in their geographical and historical settings, so Mr. Cousens has appropriately prefaced his descriptions by two chapters dealing with the ever-shifting rivers and the history of the province. His researches in these directions have enabled him to establish certain identifications which should help towards a correct conception of the configuration of the lower Indus valley in early times. The most interesting sections are those describing the Brahmanābād, Mirpur-Khas and Thathāh sites.

More than thirty years ago Mr. Cousens, after two or three seasons' work at the first-named site, confirmed the identification of the ancient city of Brāhmanābād or Brahmanābād made by Mr. Bellasis in 1854, and proved that the ḍhul, or 'tower,' was the remains of a Buddhist stūpa. The Muhammadan city of Manṣūra had evidently been built upon the ruins of the old Hindu city, while the detached block of ruins to the south-east represent, in his opinion, the site of the fort called Mahfūza. Depār Ghāngro, six miles to the north-east, where he discovered the remains of another Buddhist stūpa, he is inclined to identify with the Buddhist colony of Sāwandi, mentioned in the Muqmal at-tawdrīk as having been built by the king of Kaḥmir, and he suggests that this king may have been the great Kanishka. These identifications appear somewhat conjectural. The Muqmal at-tawdrīk states that the name Sāwandi was derived from the Hindi word for 'ocean'; if that be so, we should expect it to have lain in the vicinity of the sea, but even in Kanishka's time the coast-line cannot have been anywhere near that site. It is possible that the name Sāwandi may have meant simply 'the village of the drāmasās (or Buddhists). The ‘chessmen’ of Mr. Bellasis he has clearly shown to have been merely balusters or spindles for insertion between rails and knobs or finials to be let into top rails as an ornamental finish. Whether the original name of the ancient city was Brahmānabād or Brāhmanābād he leaves an open question. Different views have been expressed as to how the old city came to be abandoned and the site deserted. Mr. Bellasis favoured the theory of an earthquake. Mr. Cousens prefers to think that the city was sacked by an enemy, the inhabitants being put to the sword. He suggests that the silence of the Muhammadan historians might be due to the fact that this sack was carried out by the Hindus; but this would hardly explain the complete destruction of all the buildings or the total abandonment of the site, which had been a Hindu one previously. It seems more reasonable to suppose that some other cause had operated. An earthquake might not only have wrecked the buildings, but also diverted the course of the river, which we know from so many accounts flowed by Manṣūra on the east; in fact what happened at Alor may have happened at Manṣūra.

The existence of the stūpa at Mirpur-Khas has been known since 1859, when Mr. Gibbs made excavations at the site, but it remained for Mr. Cousens to reveal the details of the structure, which presents some features of special interest. He found that the whole stūpa had apparently sunk, owing to the weight of the superincumbent tower and defective foundations, at the time of its completion or very soon after, and had been buttressed up all round with deep and solid brickwork, to which was due the remarkable preservation of the seven half-life-size figures of the Buddha found in their original positions. The Mr. Ruktān stūpa, on the other hand, which had also been explored by Mr. Gibbs in 1858, had not had any such protection, and little had escaped from plundering hands. The most interesting feature of the Siūlhoran-jo-dhālo stūpa, when opened up by Mr. Bhandarkar, was the finding of a dāgoba made of sun-dried bricks covered with plaster, completely built in and imbedded in the tower. Mr. Bhandarkar came to the conclusion that this stūpa could not be of later date than the time of Kanishka. Having regard to the legend about the king of Kaḥmir recorded in the Muqmal at-tawdrīk, Mr. Cousens suggests it as possible that Kanishka, whose dominions included Sind, may have had a line of stūpas down the valley of the Indus erected to commemorate a visit to that province; and he calls to mind in this connexion the remains at Sue Vihār and Shorkot.

In many ways the most interesting chapter is that on “Dewal-Ṭhaṭṭah.” More than 30 years ago Mr. Cousens pointed out that Dewal (the Debal of the Arab geographers) would seem to have been so called on account of a fine temple, which stood in or near the town, and that close by Thathāh we have the remains of such a temple rebuilt by the Muhammadans into their old tombs. For instance, the tomb of Jām Niẓāmu’d-dīn (circa 1508) had been “built in great part of materials from an old Hindu temple, which, judging from the beautiful sculptured details, was of great magnificence,” and around this tomb are “several other buildings supported upon Hindu columns from which all figure sculpture has been effaced, and which have Hindu domes and finials.” His further researches would appear to have confirmed him in the view then formed, and he now definitely links “Dewal-Ṭhaṭṭah” as one site. We may say that a recent study of the records of the old Muhammadan geographers and historians in another connexion leads to a very similar conclusion, viz., that twelve hundred years ago the sea was close by the southern end of the Makli hills, and that the old town of Debal referred to in the Ochak-nāma and by the early Arab geographers was either on, or in the immediate vicinity of, these hills. The question cannot be fully dealt with here; but two references may be cited perhaps, as these would seem to have been overlooked in previous discussions. In the Ochak-nāma we are told that Nirun was 25 farangs from Debal, and the fort at, or close to, Sehwan captured by Muhammad bin Qāsim was 30 farangs from
Nirūn. Now the site of Nirūn is established, and is, therefore, a fixed point. The site of Sehwān has not varied since that time. If from Nirūn as centre a circle be drawn with radius equal to five-sixths of the distance from Nirūn to Sehwān, it will be found to pass through the southern end of the Makli hills. Then, Khurvārizmi (c. 833) gives the latitude and longitude of Debal as 24°.20' and 92°.0', and of Nirūn as 23°.30' and 92°.20', respectively. These figures are of no particular value in se, but they afford an indication of the comparative positions of the two places, viz., that Nirūn lay 50 minutes of latitude north, and 20 minutes of longitude east, of Debal. It will be evident from a reference to a large scale map how closely this fits in with the assumption that Debal lay near the present site of Tashah. On p. 125 Mr. Coutsos cites Mas'ūdī as stating that Debal was two days’ journey from the junction of the Mihrān with the sea. In his Murji' al-zakab Mas'ūdī writes that the two branches of the Mihrān fall into the sea at Shākara (or Shāgara), a town subordinate to Manṣūra, two days’ journey from Debal. It is not quite clear what is meant by two branches entering the sea there. But in his later work, the Kitāb at-tabāb wa'l-tradf, he distinctly writes that the river falls into the sea about two farans from the town of Debal on the coast of Sind; and here he corroborates his predecessor, Ibn Khurdadhība, whose work was held in high estimation by other Arab geographers.

The useful map prepared by the author (Plate CIII) shows the situation of all the stūpas and the other remains described in the monograph.

C. E. A. W. O.


This book of only 83 pages constitutes the second part of the work of Dr. Hádi Hasan, dealing with the extant poems of Falaki of Shirwān. The introductory volume was dealt with by me in a review in 1929 and I came to the conclusion that it was a first-rate piece of scholarly work. The present volume contains the actual Persian text of the 1197 couplets, which a critical examination of the available sources by the editor has induced him to regard as the entire existing residuum of the poet’s work, together with footnotes detailing the various readings and also in some cases explaining difficulties in the original text. References have also been given in the case of numerous quotations from the Qurān in the poem.

It seems to me a great pity that it was decided to have Dr. Hádi Hasan’s manuscript copy of the text and his English notes reproduced by a photographic process. This Replika process is singularly ill-adapted to the reproduction of an Oriental text. A great many letters are continually left out, either wholly or in part. The letters ٍ, ٌ, ٝ, ٞ, and the upper part of medial ٌ fare particularly badly. On the first page of the text there are ten such errors, and there are many lines which contain more than one mistake. For example, lines 328 and 333 each contain four mistakes, lines 69 and 271 each have four, line 86 is illegible in two places and line 337 contains a big gap, which makes the line meaningless.

The foreword to the volume refers to the exceptional beauty and accuracy of the manuscript as a reason for deciding to have it reproduced by this process. This is very high praise and may not meet with universal ascent. Dr. Hádi Hasan’s penmanship is extremely neat, both in Persian and English, but I doubt whether it would meet with the approval of an Oriental calligraphist, and I do not personally consider his handwriting in English pleasing. As for accuracy, we find the word “switness” in footnote 20 of the very first page as a rendering of ملک in the Persian.

The critical methods of the editor of the text do not always seem to be sound. In line 324 the word خلوات appears as follows

ز دوشامانز نو خالائی مباد خلوت و شادی
ز دوشامانز نو غوبک مباد شوبن و مانم

The footnote shows that other readings are to be found, viz., عزت و علی and شکل خلوات, either of which gives a much better sense than خلوات, which is quite out of place. In line 306 the word استماع, which is obviously right, has been substituted for the meaningless علی of the Munich Ms., but it has not been stated in the footnote whether this is a conjecture or is supported by any authority. In line 347, the opening couplet of the eleventh Qaṣīda, the editor has expunged the ٠ at the end of داودگرچ and ٠, though the metre of the poem (Munsarib) shows that the ٠ is necessary on metrical grounds, just as it is established by the sense. In line 361 a Qur'ānic phrase (حبل الابقدين) has been overlooked. An examination of the work of Falaki seems to justify the doubt expressed by Professor Nicholson whether the labour devoted to his poetical remains might not have been more usefully concentrated on some writer more interesting and meritorious.

His best poems seem to be the four longest, the three Tarkhib-banda (all in the Muṣārī metre, the first Akhrab and acatalectic and the other two Akhrab and Makfūf and catalectic), and the tenth Qaṣīda, which is in the Muftāṣā metre (Maḥbūn and acatalectic). The first line of this Qaṣīda, line 271, contains three errors of the type mentioned before, an alif being completely omitted and ٠ being twice mutilated beyond recognition. Falaki possessed a command over the stock artifices and technique of the verse-writer in Persian, but his verses show no signs of originality of style or of thought.

R. P. Dewhurst.
CHITOR AND ITS SIEGES.

By R. R. HALDER.

(Continued from page 5.)

After Chitor was taken by Akbar and placed in charge of Abdul Majid Aṣaf Khān, Mahārāṇā Udayasimha with his few remaining nobles retired from the hills to his new capital Udaipur, the foundations of which had already been laid by him before Chitor was besieged by Akbar. He died at Gogundā in 1572 A.D., and his valiant successor, the great Mahārāṇā Pratāpasimha (1572-97 A.D.), waged a long and strenuous warfare with Akbar, and succeeded in recovering most of the places in Mewāry except Chitor, Māndalgahr and a few others, Pratāpa’s successor, Amarasiṃhā (1597-1620 A.D.), was also involved in operations against Akbar and against Jahāngīr, who maintained his father’s foreign policy. The latter, in the first year of his reign, despatched a large force against Mewāry under the command of Prince Parvez and Aṣaf Khān Ja’far Beg. While fighting was going on in Mewāry, Jahāngīr fixed his headquarters at Ajmer and from there sent Prince Khurram to the front. Khurram conducted the campaign with extraordinary ability and pressed the Rājpūts very hard. After a strenuous struggle Mahārāṇā Amarasiṃhā opened negotiations with Khurram in 1615 A.D. and submitted proposals for peace. The emperor accepted the terms offered and authorized Khurram to conclude a treaty. By it the Mahārāṇā agreed to recognize the Mughal supremacy and to send his son to the imperial court, being exempted from appearing at court himself, as well as from giving any territorial compensation or indemnity to the emperor. But one irksome condition of the treaty was that, though Chitor was to be restored to the Rāṇā, it was never to be fortified or repaired. This treaty, however, was not adhered to by Amarasiṃhā’s posterity. Rāṇā Jagatsimha (1628-52 A.D.) and Mahārāṇā Rājasimha (1652-80 A.D.), set about repairing and rebuilding the fortress. So, during the reign of Rājasimha, on 22nd Zu‘l-qa’da of the Hijri year 1064 (1653-54 A.D.), the emperor Shāh Jahān despatched ‘Allāmī (Sādullāh Khān) with a large force for the purpose of demolishing the fort of Chitor. On arrival within 12 kos of Chitor he began plundering and devastating the country. On the 5th of Zu‘l-hijja of the same year, having reached Chitor, he directed his workmen to pull down the fortifications. In the course of a fortnight they laid the towers and battlements in ruins and levelled the whole with the ground. The Mahārāṇā then sent off a letter of apology to the court, along with his eldest son and some of his principal men. A farmān was then issued by the emperor to ‘Allāmī directing that, since the fort had been demolished and the Rāṇā had sent his son to the imperial court, he (the Rāṇā) should be forgiven and that ‘Allāmī should return with his army to the royal presence.

After this, Chitor enjoyed a respite for about 27 years, when it was visited by the emperor Aurangzeb in 1680 A.D., during the reign of Mahārāṇā Rājasimha, against whom he had declared war in 1679 A.D. Among the causes of this war, the following may be mentioned:—

Mahārāṇā Rājasimha had offered protection to the infant son Ajīt of the deceased Mahārāṇā Jasavantasimha of Jodhpur, whom Aurangzeb wanted to keep in his own custody. Besides, the Mahārāṇā had sent men into Mārwār to fight on the side of the Rājhors against the emperor who had unjustly occupied Mārwār. On the other hand, the revival of the jaziya tax on the Hindus and an order addressed to the Mahārāṇā to enforce it in his territory, the policy of the emperor in destroying Hindu temples, as well as the annexation of Mārwār to the Mughal empire after the death of its ruler Jasavantasimha, had already exasperated the Mahārāṇā. The

---

75 Smith’s Akbar, p. 153; Burgess’ Chronology, p. 53.
76 History of Jahāngīr by Beni Prasad, pp. 223-242.
77 Elliot’s History of India, vol. VII, pp. 103-4.
marriage\textsuperscript{79} in s. 1717 (1660 A.D.) of the Mahārāṇā with Chārumati, daughter of Rāṭhor Rāpasimha of Kishangarh, already betrothed to the emperor, was a further cause of this outbreak of war.

On 30th November 1679, Aurangzeb left Ajmer for Udaipur. The Mahārāṇā retired with his subjects to the hills. The pass of Deobāri was occupied by the emperor on 4th January 1680. The capital, Udaipur, being found evacuated, was occupied by the emperor. Chitor had already been occupied by the Mughals, and 63 temples were destroyed when the emperor visited it at the end of February 1680. The power of Mewār being seemingly crushed, Aurangzeb returned to Ajmer on 22nd March 1680. But a strong force under Prince Akbar was kept in Mewār, with Chitor and its vicinity as a base. Yet the Mughals did not succeed in suppressing the Rājpūts. Sometimes they suffered heavy reverses. For example, one of their divisions under Ḥasan "Ali Khān was lost among the hills. After strenuous fighting for sometime, the Rājpūts headed by Durgādāsa Rāṭhor seduced Prince Akbar to rebel against his father and seize the throne. The prince fell into the trap, and on 1st January 1681 crowned himself emperor. He then marched with a large army of Rājpūts and Mughals combined towards Ajmer to try conclusions with his father, and encamped in the night at Decorai, about three miles from the emperor's camp, fixing the following morning for the final struggle. But during the night Aurangzeb turned the tables on him by writing a deceitful letter\textsuperscript{78} which caused the Rājpūts to desert Prince Akbar, who, thus abandoned, fled in the morning towards Mārwār, with a few Rājpūt followers under Durgādāsa Rāṭhor. From Mārwār the prince fled to Mewār and thence to the Deccan, finally reaching the Marāṭhā Śambhājī's court at Raigārh. This junction of Akbar with the Marāṭhā king caused much alarm to the emperor at a time when fighting was already going on in northern India against the Rājpūts of Mārwār and Mewār. Consequently, Aurangzeb had hastily to patch up peace with Mahārāṇā Rāja-

After Aurangzeb's death his successor, Bahādur Shāh, threatened Mewār with attack, but the danger was wisely averted by Mahārāṇā Amarásimha II (1698-1710 A.D.) by sending a letter of congratulation and some presents through his brother Bakhtsimha.\textsuperscript{81}

The last attack on Chitor was made by the Marāṭhās during the time of Rāṇā Bhīmasimha (1778-1828 A.D.). For a long time before this, a feud had been going on between the Śaktāvats (descendants of Śaktā, the brother of Mahārāṇa Pratāp I) and the Chūndāvats (descendants of Chūṁgā, brother of Mahārāṇa Mokala) as to who should remain in the van of the army, a privilege that was greatly esteemed. Later on, this feud developed into a question of personal ambition to govern the country. About the time when Bhīmasimha came to the throne the Śaktāvats were becoming prominent and powerful owing to their numbers. Some years previously the Chūndāvats had called in Zālimsimha, the regent of Koṭāh, to assist them in the organization of the State. Zālimsimha, however, spent his time in self-aggrandizement, and he found in the Chūndāvats the chief obstacle to his designs. He, therefore, sided with the Śaktāvats and secured help from the Marāṭhā Sindhia under Ambājī, to assist him in taking Chitor, into which the Chūndāvats were forced to throw themselves. The latter,

\textsuperscript{79} Tod's \textit{Rajasthān}, vol. I, pp. 440-41.
\textsuperscript{78} This letter was so contrived as to fall into the hands of the Rājpūts. In it Aurangzeb praised Akbar for having won over the Rājpūts as he had been instructed and now he should crown his service by bringing the Rājpūts into a position, where they would be under the fire of both armies.
\textsuperscript{80} J. N. Sarkar, \textit{History of Aurangzeb}, vol. III, pp. 384-422.
\textsuperscript{81} W. Irvine, \textit{The Later Mughals}, vol. I, p. 45. The name of the Mahārāṇā's brother was Takhtsimha.
Fig. 3.

Vijayanagara.—The so-called Lotus Mahal, probably the residence of Râma Râya: to the right a watch-tower; to the left an artificial lake.

Fig. 4.

Vijayanagara.—Interior of the so-called Lotus Mahal, probably Râma Râya's palace called Ratna-kûpta.
Fig. 1.
Vijayanagara.—The so-called Zenana, probably the prison of Emperor Sadāsiva Rāya: a watch-tower in one of the corners.

Fig. 2.
Vijayanagara.—A corner of the so-called Zenana, showing one of the watch-towers, and the elephant stables.
however, intrigued with Ambaji, were reconciled to the Rana and procured the dismissal of both Zalimsinh and the army of Sindhhia on payment to the latter of 20 lakhs levied on both clans.82

It will thus be seen that Chitor suffered from four great, and several minor, attacks from time to time. The fortress has played an important part, not only in the history of Rajputana but also in the history of India. Though we have no definite historical evidence in respect of it prior to the eighth century of the Christian era, nevertheless, its use as a stronghold probably goes back to a remote past. From the close of the medi eval period it became the cynosure of the ruler of India; hence its grievous sufferings. By the middle of the nineteenth century, it was practically reduced to a state of desolation, till the work of repairing it was begun by Maharana Sajjansinh and continued by the deceased Maharana.

In fine, those that had once raised their swords against this noble fortress have perished and their descendants have disappeared in the mist of obscurity, but Chitorghat, though worn by violets and stricken in years, proud to be still in the possession of its own lord, still rears its stately head above the plain, its honour untarnished and its fame imperishable.

THE PRISON OF EMPEROR SADASIVA RAYA.

By Rev. H. HERAS, S.J.

In the first volume of my history of The Aravidu Dynasty of Vijayanagara, I described at length the three stages by which the Prime Minister of Emperor Sadasiva, the well-known Rama Raya, finally usurped the imperial power. These three different phases of his usurpation are substantiated by foreign travellers and chroniclers, and confirmed by inscriptions and coins.1

He first posed as standing on the same level with, and practically enjoying the same authority as, the Emperor Sadasiva. Then he proceeded to imprison the sovereign, whom he showed to his subjects once a year only. Finally even this ceremony was suppressed, while rumours were cunningly spread throughout the empire that the Emperor Sadasiva had died. After this the enthronement of Rama Raya as Emperor of Vijayanagara came in the natural course of events.

While narrating the second of these stages, I wrote in the above-mentioned book as follows: "Couto [a Portuguese Chronicler who gives the most important details about Sadasiva's imprisonment] does not say where this tower [or prison] was situated. Several inscriptions of the time affirm that Sadasiva resided at Vijayanagara. But this is not a satisfactory proof; because even supposing that he was imprisoned at Penukonja, his subjects could readily have been led to believe that he was still at Vijayanagara. Nevertheless we are inclined to think that he remained in his capital. . . ."2

Indeed Emperor Sadasiva was shown once every year to his subjects, and this ceremony would naturally take place in the capital itself.3 Moreover, all the contemporary sources that speak of the battle of Rakasatanga (formerly called Talikota) state that Tirumala, Rama Raya's brother, after the battle ran to Vijayanagara to fetch the Emperor Sadasiva, who was "kept prisoner" there, and then fled with him to their final refuge.

Now where was this prison of the Emperor Sadasiva situated? This question was always on my lips when I visited the ruins in 1926. But the great havoc caused by four centuries in the buildings of the old capital, and the boards placed without much historical accuracy by the Archaeological Department, mislead the researchers so that I could not trace this building. But in my last visit to the ancient capital in the month of April 1929, I made a new search, taking as a guide the Portuguese chronicler Couto.

This writer is the only one who, to some extent, describes Sadasiva's prison. He says that it was a strongly fortified tower with iron doors, and surrounded by sentries; nevertheless his treatment while there was such as befitted a king.4 Now the Portuguese phrase,

2 Ibid., p. 31.
3 Cesare Frederick, in Purchas, His Pilgrimes, X, p. 93.
4 Couto, Decadas, VI, p. 383.
huma tore fortissima, which was literally translated "a strongly fortified tower," according to the terminology common in those days among Portugese and Spanish writers alike, simply means "a well-equipped fortress." Accordingly it naturally supposes high, strong walls encircling the premises, with several sentry boxes on the top of the walls—these sentries are also mentioned by Couto—and a palace inside to serve as the dwelling of the emperor; for, as the Portuguese writer expressly mentions, Sadāśiva was there treated as a king. Moreover the fact mentioned by Frederick, that the young emperor was shown to his subjects once a year while in prison, seems to suggest a high tower which would enable a great number of his subjects to see their unfortunate monarch. And since it was not the intention of Rāma Rāya to betray the fact that Sadāśiva was imprisoned, this place would have to be inside the royal enclosure. All this proves, moreover, that this so-called fortress would not be very extensive, but only sufficient for the king's palace and some gardens for his enjoyment.

After much examination I could not find any place agreeing with these details, except the so-called Zenana. Now it is evident that this enclosure would not be large enough to afford shelter and amusement to the hundreds of women that formed the harem of the emperors of Vijayanagara. Hence most probably it is not the Zenana at all. Let us see what else it is likely to be.

The so-called Zenana is a quadrangular enclosure surrounded by very high walls, the construction of which is totally unlike that of the walls encircling the seven enclosures of Vijayanagara. This enclosure contains two main buildings and four secondary ones. Almost in the centre of these is the base of an edifice exactly like the bases of other buildings we come across within the royal enclosure. This building was apparently of the same style and belonged to the same period as the edifices of the royal enclosure. But the other five buildings, including that which we have classified as one of the main buildings of this enclosure, belong to an altogether different style of architecture. These five buildings are the Lotus Mahal or Council Hall; three sentry towers in the north-eastern, south-eastern and south-western corners, and a small oblong house attached to the northern wall, apparently destined for the servants.

The fact that these five buildings are in a different architectural style naturally forces us to compare it with the style of the other civil buildings of Vijayanagara. This new style has been called "Indo-Muslim style," and has been explained as due to Muslim influence at the Vijayanagara court. In the book above referred to I advanced the theory that these buildings were put up by the Deccani Sultans during their six months' stay at Vijayanagara, after the battle of Rākṣasatagaḍī. Yet a more careful examination of these buildings has forced me to change my view. In the Lotus Mahal itself, at the point of the arches of the ground floor, one discovers the kirtimukha, which is a purely Hindu feature; and what is still more decisive, inside the cupola of the same building there are several Hindu images placed in niches, that form part of the original design of the builder of that edifice. Moreover, there are three buildings in the Tamil country, built in the same style, which were not built by the Muslims. These are the great and the small mahal at Chandragiri and the square tower in the inner enclosure of the Gingi fort.

Now the two mahals of Chandragiri were beyond doubt built by Veṅkaṭa II, who first became Viceroy of the Tamilakam there, and then established the capital of the empire in the same place. The Hindu-Muslim buildings of Vijayanagara were most likely built during the same period. They evidently disclose a marked Muslim influence in the capital of the Hindu empire. Such Muslim influence was evident during the regency of Rāma Rāya, when the capital itself gave shelter to Ibrāhīm Qūb Shāh, then a fugitive prince of Golconda; and received with great honours All 'Aḍil Shāh II himself, the Sūltān of Bijāpur, who went to pay a visit to Rāma Rāya.

---

6 Longhurst, Ruins of Hampi, p. 78 ff.
7 Herae, o.c., p. 227.
8 Ibid., pp. 81-83.
9 Ibid., p. 87.
During this period the buildings in the Zenana enclosure were undoubtedly put up, except one, the edifice on the central stone base. Accordingly, this style may properly be called the Áravidu style of South Indian architecture.

Now the precise period when the buildings were erected is not very difficult to determine. After the battle of Talikota, during the short stay of Tírumala Ráya at Vijayanagara, the new regent's sole thought was to prepare the empire for future wars with the Deccani Muslims, as his wish of buying horses from the Portuguese evidently shows. Moreover, the same fact, carefully recorded by Frederick, shows that Tírumala had not much money to spend uselessly on erecting new buildings in a deserted city, for he had not enough money even to pay the Portuguese merchants for the horses sold to him. It is therefore evident that those buildings were built in the time of Ráma Ráya. His purpose in erecting such edifices was intimately connected with his ambitious project to usurp the throne. When he decided to imprison the young emperor, he did not intend to throw him into a dark dungeon, but to place him in one of the old palaces of the royal enclosure to serve as a residence befitting a king. He erected a wall round the plot—for, after all, that palace was to be a prison—but it was not necessary that this wall should be as thick and strong as the walls of the other enclosures of the city. This would explain the difference between the walls of the so-called Zenana and the other walls of the city. A prison, moreover, required guards, and on this account three watch towers were built in the corners (the fourth one being perhaps ruined). The small house attached to the northern wall was undoubtedly for the servants. The purpose of the Lotus Mahal is another proof of the cunning nature of that great politician.

The Svaramalakalanidhi informs us that Ráma Ráya constructed for himself a palace called Ratna-kítha, which was surrounded by gardens adorned with statues and tanks abounding with swans. Now, we do not know of any other building in the so-called Hindu-Muslim style which could be the Ratna-kítha, the residence or palace of the great ruler. In all probability the so-called Lotus Mahal is the Ratna-kítha. It is surrounded by a pit or ditch, which could be filled up with water. Thus the building became like a small island in the centre of a small lake. Another small lake or tank is to be seen on the northern side of this mahal.

The smallness of this palace does not create any objection against this identification. For Ráma Ráya was not living there. It was a place for recreation and enjoyment. "Seated within this palace," again says the Svaramalakalanidhi, "he spent his time in the midst of scholars versed in literature, music and other arts." It was very convenient for Ráma Ráya's purposes to build this palace for enjoyment within the walls of the Emperor Sadasiva's prison. It was necessary for the latter not to realize that he had wholly lost his freedom. Thus the regent could safely and steadily climb the steps to the throne. Had Sadasiva realized his real state, he would perhaps have broken his chains, and the plans of Ráma Ráya would have suddenly failed. The fact that Sadasiva's "treatment while there was such as befitted a king," as noted by Couto, proves the intention of the far-sighted regent. To build the Ratna-kítha within the walls of the emperor's prison was the wisest stroke of his ambitious policy. How could Sadasiva imagine that he was in prison, when his regent, the real master of the whole empire, came to spend the hours of his recreation within the walls of his own garden?

The above reflections will show how probable it is that the so-called Zenana was the prison of Emperor Sadasiva Ráya; and though this theory does not reach certainty, it is nevertheless better founded than that which assumes the enclosure to be the harem of the emperors of Vijayanagara. It would therefore be prudent for the Archaeological Department to remove the board stating that the enclosure is the Zenana, and substitute another suggesting that the enclosure was probably the prison of Emperor Sadasiva Ráya between 1550 and 1565.

10 Purchas, His Pilgrimages, X, p. 94.
11 Krishnaswami Aiyangar, Sources of Vijayanagara History, p. 190.
12 Ibid.
The identification of these two rivers is important from a geographical point of view, as illustrating the courses of the Panjāb rivers at a definite date. The first may be identified without any hesitation with the Sutlej, because in this case Sidi ‘Ali calls the river by the name by which the Sutlej is still known to the local people, the Ghāra, a name under which (in a variety of spellings) it appears in its lower course on nearly all old maps. We know also that the Sutlej had at a much earlier date abandoned its ancient Ghaggar-Hakra channel, joining the Trinab near Uch. But the question of the identity of the second river is a more difficult one. There is evidence to show that the Chenab flowed to the east of Mūltān as late as 1245 A.D., and that by 1397 it had shifted its channel farther north and west, flowing to the west of that town.56 We also know that up till the end of the fourteenth century at least the Rāvi flowed to the east and south of Mūltān, but we do not know exactly as yet when it shifted its course to the north and west, to join the Chenab to the north of Mūltān, as it does at present.57 We also know that the Biās until comparatively recent historical times flowed through the middle of the Mūltān district from east to west, joining the Chenab, or rather the Trinab, near Theh Kalān, some 20 miles south of Shujābād. To judge from what Abūl-faṣl writes in his Ḁīn-i-Akbārī, it would seem to have been flowing in this channel in Akbar's time. If this be so, it would appear reasonable to conclude that it took that course in Sidi ‘Ali’s time also, and that this was the second big river he had to cross between Uch and Mūltān. A difficulty, however, arises in this connexion if we read Ibn Baṭūta’s account of his journey from Sind to Delhi (c. 1334). He tells us that, when on the way from Uch to Mūltān at a distance of ten “miles” from the latter city, he crossed the river called Khusrūbād,58 which was one of the big rivers and could only be crossed by boat. There the merchandise of travellers was examined in the strictest fashion and their baggage was ransacked. As he mentions only one river as having to be crossed between the two towns, the question arises, was it the Biās or the Sutlej? If by “miles” he meant farsangs (as I suspect he did elsewhere), the distance from Mūltān would correspond with the known old channel of the Biās. In any case the Sutlej must have been much farther from Mūltān; and possibly in Ibn Baṭūta’s day the Sutlej had not yet adopted the channel that joins the Trinab to the north of Uch, which it evidently had before Sidi ‘Ali crossed it. We may conclude, therefore, that the two rivers crossed by our author were the Sutlej and the Biās.

In the middle of the month of Ramazān (on the 15th Ramazān, i.e., the 3rd August, according to Vambéry’s translation) Sidi ‘Ali arrived in Mūltān. Here he tells us, he visited the tombs of Bahā'u'd-dīn Zakariya and Ruknu’ddīn; and thus we find further corroboration of the accuracy of his record. The shrines of Bahā'u'd-dīn (c. 565 to 665 A.H.) and his grandson Ruknu'd-dīn are still centres of attraction at Mūltān for Muhammadan pilgrims and travellers. From Mūltān he moved on to a place which Vambéry transcribes as Sādāk, and Diez as Sādakher (صدر کریکه). There can be little doubt that this should read Shorkot. Thence he went on to Lahore, where he arrived in the beginning of Shauwlī,59 or, say, between the 19th and 25th August, when fighting was still going on in the northern

56 I.G., X, 190. Abūl-faṣl, however, says the Chenab passed to the west of Mūltān, which seems to conflict with the views expressed by Major Ravery.

57 From what Abūl-faṣl writes in his Ḁīn-i-Akbārī it would appear to have shifted to its more north channel by his time, and we may perhaps presume that it had taken that course before Sidi ‘Ali’s day.

58 See Defrémery and Scagiguetti, Voyages d’Ibn Batoutah, III, 117. The name Khusrūbād is a puzzle; I can find no place of this name in the region concerned. It may of course have been the name of a town or village on the bank of the river near a ferry, that has since disappeared. It is just possible that a mistake has occurred in the text, and that Kahrur may have been intended, as this place lay by the side of an old channel of the Biās.

59 Shauwlī 962 A.H. corresponding with 19th August to 17th September 1555.
Panjâb between Humâyûn and the last of the Sûr dynasty claimants to the crown. Humâyûn had started from Kâbul in the previous November to regain his throne; he had occupied Lahore in February; he had won a decisive victory near Sirhind on the 22nd June over Sikandar Khan Sûr, the nephew of the great Sher Shâh; and had established himself in Delhi in July, only a month before Sîdî ‘Ali reached Lahore. In accordance with his usual practice, our author breaks off from the narrative of his itinerary to give a brief, but fairly accurate, summary of the political situation, which may be quoted here (as translated by Vâmbéry) as a fair sample of his notes on local political affairs:—

"After the death of Selim Shah, a son of Shir Khan, the former sovereign of Hindustan, Iâkender Khan had come to the throne. When the Padisâh Humayun heard this, he immediately left Kâbul and marched his army to India, took Lahore, and fought Iâkender Khan near Sahrand. He won the battle and took 400 elephants, besides several cannon and 400 chariots. Iâkender Khan escaped to the fortress of Mankut, and Humayun sent Shah Abul-Masalî with a detachment of soldiers after him. Humayun himself proceeded to his residence at Delhi and despatched his officers to different places. The Osâbeg Iâkender Khan, he sent to Agra, and others to Firuzâshah, Sunbel, Bayana and Karwîch.\(^5\) War raged on all sides, and when I arrived at Lahore the Governor, Mirza Shah,\(^6\) would not let me continue my journey until I had seen the Padisâh (Humayun). After sending the latter word of my arrival, he received orders to send me forthwith to Delhi. Meanwhile a whole month had been wasted, but finally we were sent off with an escort."

Crossing "the river of Saltânpur,\(^7\) by which is here meant the Bîas (in its old channel), and marching via Firûzshâh, Sîdî ‘Ali reached Delhi in twenty days towards the end of Zâlqa-da,’\(^8\) that is to say about the middle of the month of October 1555. He tells us that out of respect for his monarch, the Sultan of Turkey, he was accorded a brilliant reception, the Khan-khanân\(^9\) and other high officers with several thousand troops being deputed to meet him. The same evening the Khan-khanân gave a banquet for him and his party, and then he was granted an audience by the emperor. After being presented to Humâyûn, Sîdî ‘Ali offered some gift, accompanied by a chronogram upon the conquest of India and two qhazal, ‘all of which pleased the Padisâh greatly.’ But when he begged permission to proceed on his journey, Humâyûn refused to grant this, wishing to retain him, and offered him an assignment of revenue amounting (as would appear from the translations at least) to a crore of rupees! Declining this, Sîdî ‘Ali expressed his anxiety to continue his journey, but Humâyûn replied that he should stay at least for a year. The emperor even suggested that he might send an envoy to Constantinople, carrying an explanation from the admiral of his inability to return; but Sîdî ‘Ali wisely foresaw the light in which this would be regarded by his monarch. Ultimately Humâyûn consented to his leaving, provided he waited till the roads, then impracticable owing to the recent rains,\(^10\) became passable, and meanwhile taught him how to calculate solar and lunar eclipses and instructed him in other astronomical matters. As we know from other sources that Humayun was interested in the heavenly bodies, this

---

\(^{59}\) The Travels and Adventures of the Turkish Admiral Sîdî Ali Reîs, p. 46.

\(^{60}\) *I.e.*, Sambhal, now in the Moradâbâd district, U. P.

\(^{61}\) *Sct.*, Kansûj; *Diz* writes Kenoudjeh.

\(^{62}\) This appears to have been Mahmûd Sultan Mirzâ, son of Ulugh Mirzâ, to whom, according to Blochmann, Humâyûn gave the name of Shah Mirzâ.—*Atn-i-Akkâr*, trans. Blochmann, I, 461-02.

\(^{63}\) So called from the then important place, Saltânpur, which lay on the high road from the north-west frontier to Delhi, and past which the Bîas flowed. Saltânpur is now in the Kapurthala State, between the Bîas and the Sutlej, a few miles above their present junction. See also *Bûbur-nâmâ*, trans. Mrs. Beveridge, II, 465, from which it appears that the Sutlej then took a more southerly course.

\(^{64}\) Zâlqa-da 962 A.H., corresponding with 17th September to 16th October 1555.

\(^{65}\) The famous Bairâm Khan was the Khan-khanân at the time. He may have been at headquaters.

\(^{66}\) The translations seem to be defective, as the rainy season was over, though the roads would still be in bad condition. Vâmbéry translates: "We are now close upon the three months of continuous (Birshegal)". In a note he gives the word used in his MS. as *برشقال* adding: "birshegal, probably a Hindustani word!" The word used by Humayûn, of course, was the Hindî *bireha-kal* (Sansk. *विरेह') a term in general use, and employed by so early a writer as Albirûnî."
story need not be regarded as fanciful. Sidi 'Ali accepted the inevitable, and settled down to please the emperor. It was probably his remarkable aptitude for making up verses and his savoir faire, of which we have abundant evidence, that ingratiated him most at court, where he seems to have been in constant attendance. He tells us that one day he accompanied Humāyūn on horseback to visit the tombs of the celebrated Shaikhs, Quṭb-ud-dīn Pir Dīhīvī, Nizām-ud-dīn and Farīd Shākarganj, as well as that of Mīr Khusrāw, the poet, and Mīr Ḥasan Dīhīvī. The inclusion of Farīd Shākarganj in this list seems to be due to some error on our author's part, as the shrine of Shākarganj is at Pākpatan in the Montgomery district, and could not have been visited on the same day as the others. Nizām-ud-dīn Auliyā was the successor of Farīd-ud-dīn; and possibly their names were coupled together in Sidi 'Ali's hearing.

Several anecdotes are told of conversations with Humāyūn and his courtiers and of poetical discussions, in which latter the emperor took special interest, commending Sidi 'Ali's efforts in this respect. We can read between the lines that the admiral had no small opinion of his own verses. Among others with whom Sidi 'Ali became acquainted at Delhi, he names the āḍtābchī, Abdu'r-rahmān Beg, as "a courtier who also rejoiced in the confidence and affection of the monarch, and was his constant companion in private life." (Vambéry.) Could this possibly have been our old friend Jauhar, his āḍtābchī and, later, his historian?

At last, with the aid of some of the court favourites, Sidi 'Ali managed to secure permission to depart. Passports were prepared; a letter was written by Humāyūn to the Sulžān of Turkey; all was ready for the start, when suddenly everything was thrown into confusion by Humāyūn's fatal accident. As the evidence of an impartial witness, present at Delhi at the time and in close touch with Humāyūn and his entourage, the description which Sidi 'Ali gives of this accident and of the action taken to conceal the emperor's death till the heir-apparent could be communicated with, is of much importance. The late Mr. H. Beveridge had recognized this when translating the relevant passage in the Abkarnāma, and he accepted the record as confirming the correctness of the day of the week and month assigned for the event, viz., Friday, 24th Jan. 1556. Vambéry thus translates the passage:

"Humayun had given audience on Friday evening, when, upon leaving his castle of pleasure, the Muezzin announced the Ecan just as he was descending the staircase. It was his wont, wherever he heard the summons, to bow the knee in holy reverence. He did so now, but unfortunately fell down several steps, and received great injuries to his head and arm.

"Everything was confusion in the palace, but for two days they kept the matter secret. It was announced to the outer world that the sovereign was in good health, and alms were distributed amongst the poor. On the third day, however, that was on the Monday, he died of his wounds.

"His son Djelaluddin Ekber was at the time away on a journey to visit Shah Ebul Maali, accompanied by the Khanikhanan. He was immediately informed of the sad event. Meanwhile the Khans and Sultans were in the greatest consternation; they did not know how to act. I tried to encourage them and told them how at the death of Sultan Selim the situation was saved by the wisdom of Firi Pasha, who managed to prevent the news of his death from being noised abroad. I suggested that by taking similar measures, they might keep the sovereign's death a secret until the prince should return. This advice (sic) was followed. The divan (council of state) met as usual, the nobles were summoned, and a public announcement was made that the emperor intended to visit his country seat, and would go there on horseback. Soon after, however, it was announced that on account of the unfavourable weather, the trip had to be abandoned. On the next day a public audience was announced, but as the astrologers did not prophesy favourably for it, this also had to be given up. All this, however, somewhat alarmed the army, and on"

67 It will be noticed that Sidi 'Ali gives first place to Quṭb-ud-dīn. This was Ḥawāja Quṭb-ud-dīn Bahāyār Kākī, whose tomb is at Mahrūlī, not far from the Quṭb Minār, and was once the most famous shrine at Delhi; but now ranks second to that of Nizām-ud-dīn Auliyā. See H. C. Fanshawe, Delhi, Past and Present, p. 280.
68 The tomb of the famous poet Mīr Khusrāw ("Tūh-i-shahār-maqqāl") is near that of Nizām-ud-dīn Auliyā.
69 I am not aware who Mīr Ḥasan Dīhīvī was, but local Muhammadans would doubtless know.
70 Loc. cit., p. 55 f.
the Tuesday it was thought advisable to give them sight of their monarch. A man called Molla Bu,71 who bore a striking resemblance to the late Emperor, only somewhat slighter of stature, was arrayed in the imperial robes and placed on a throne specially erected for the purpose in the large entrance hall. His face and eyes were veiled. The Chamberlain Khoshâhâl72 Bey stood behind, and the first Secretary in front of him, while many officers and dignitaries as well as the people from the riverside, on seeing their sovereign made joyful obeisance to the sound of festal music. The physicians were handsomely rewarded and the recovery of the monarch was universally credited.

"I took leave of all the grandees, and with the news of the Emperor's recovery I reached Lahore about the middle of the month of Rebiul Evvel. This was on a Thursday. . . ."

According to the translation by Diez (which is probably the more correct), it was on the day following the mock audience, that is to say, on Wednesday, that Sidi 'Ali took leave of the grandees, and next day, Thursday, in the middle of Rabi I,73 he started on his way to Lahore.

Travelling via Sonpat, Pânipat, Karnâl, Thâneşwar, Samâna, Sirhind, Macchiwâra and Bajwâra,74 and crossing the "river of Sulaimpur" by boat, he reached Lahore at the beginning of Rabi II, i.e., about the middle of February 1556. A day or two earlier Akbar had formally ascended the throne at Kalânâur (on the 2nd Rabi II,75 corresponding with 14th February).

Mîrza Shâh,76 the governor of Lahore (who was there in the preceding August also) now refused to allow the travellers to proceed farther on the pretext that Akbar had issued orders that no one was to be allowed to go to Kâbul or to Kandahâr: so they had to turn back and go to Kalânâur, to obtain the young emperor's sanction. They came up with Akbar near the fortress of Mânîkot, where he had been watching the movements of Sîkandar Khân. Akbar readily gave the required permission, as well as a guide and a lakh of rupees (perhaps an assignment on certain revenues, as seems likely from what Sidi 'Ali says later on), and told them to travel in the company of four Begs, whom he was sending with an escort to Kâbul. Here Sidi 'Ali mentions that Shâh Abûl-ma'âlî, who had got into disgrace and had been placed under arrest,77 was put in charge of these Begs and taken to Lahore, where he was cast into jail.

In the middle of Rabi II Sidi 'Ali and his companions quitted Lahore en route for Kâbul, crossing the Râvî, which they calls the river of Lahore, in boats. Another big river was then crossed on rafts (Vâmbéry says "of barrels and chairs"! Diez says "of planks and water pots": they were probably gharmâds) as there were no boats at hand. This was doubtless the Chenâb. The river of Bharah (\*2^7\*) was next crossed in boats. This must, I think, be intended for the Jehlum, as Bharah seems clearly to represent the modern Bhera on the side of that river, an old and once important site lying on the main route usually followed in early times between Afghânistân and Hindûstân. Bâbur, who crossed the Jehlum near Bhera78 in 1519, writes in his Memoirs of the Bharah country and the Bharah people. He tells us that the Koh-i-Jûd (the Salt Range) marched with their country for 14 miles.

71 Diez writes Menla Bikessi (Maula Baksh?).
72 Diez does not call him Chamberlain. Here again Vâmbéry has evidently mistranslated the text.
73 Rabi II, 963, corresponds with 14th January to 12th February 1556. The Thursday nearest the middle of Rabi II was the 17th, corresponding to the 30th January.
74 Two miles SE. of Hoshâîpur; now a village, but once a very important place and chief town of the district. Vâmbéry can only suggest a place in Oudh (Bachhrâwân in the Rae Bareli district!)
75 Rabi II, 963 A.H., corresponding with 15th February to 12th March 1556.
76 This Mîrza Shâh, or Shâh Mîrza, is also mentioned by Abûl-jaštî in his Akbarndma—see trans. by Beveridge, Bibl. Indica, II, 30. See also above, note 82.
77 See Akbarndma, trans. Beveridge, II, 27-29, for the reasons leading up to this action.
78 Mrs. Beveridge, in her Bâbur-nâma, I, 379-387, transcribes the name as Bhera, but Raverty (Tâbaqât-i-Nâširi, pp. 1131-32, note), writes Bharah, after comparing two Persian versions with the original Turki.
There follows a passage in which the translations of Vambéry and Diez differ materially, ending with the statement that the Khusháb and Niláb rivers were both crossed by boat. By the Khusháb can only be meant the Jhelum, Khusháb being a town on its bank some 40 miles below Bhera; but why the passage of this river should be mentioned twice is not understood. By the Niláb is meant the Indus.

In the beginning of Jumáda I, or in the middle of March, 1555, Sidi 'Ali and his companions moved on westwards through the Khaihar Pass towards Kábul; and here we must leave them to continue their extraordinary journey and win through even greater difficulties and dangers before they reached the Bosphorus more than a year later. Enough has been written perhaps to show the great interest that attaches to this early travel story, and how well it merits study and efficient editing from a reliable text, illustrated by full historical and geographical notes.

SCRAPS OF TIBETO-BURMAN FOLKLORE.

By sir richard C. temple, be.

(Continued from vol. LIX, page 187.)

5. Rebirth.

"We were overtaken by one or two of our village friends who were on the way (p. 106) to the monastery, which lay in the direction of Kampa Dzong. . . . . We learned that they were carrying a new flag to present to the monastery on behalf of a poor man, who was dying of pneumonia. He was hoping that the present might enable him to acquire enough merit to secure a longer span of life, or if fate was against him and he was destined for death, that he might have a felicitous rebirth, for it seemed he had led a somewhat gay and merry life and had dreamed that as a punishment he was to be reborn as a louse."

In Shway Yoe [Sir George Scott], The Burman, we read: "It is written that more hardly will a needle cast from the summit of Mt. Myinno [Meru] across the wide Thaoddaya [Samudra] Sea—more hardly will it touch with its point, as it falls, another needle, standing point upwards in the great Southern Island—than will any given creature become a human being," at the next birth.

The doctrine of rebirth was introduced into Tibet with Buddhism and is typical of Hindu philosophy generally. It is a very early fundamental belief of Hinduism, including Buddhism and Jainism. The doctrines set up by the early Brahmanic Schools of Philosophy (see my Word of Lalla the Prophetess) were based on the Aryan instinct of the godhead and were dominated by contact with the ideas of totemistic aborigines, believing man's spirit-soul to be a separate entity, able to leave the body at will and after death to live in other human bodies and even in animate things thought to be capable of harbouring a soul. The idea arose that there was a repetition of death and rebirth for ever as the fate of mankind, and "this led eventually to seeking after release from such a prospect. . . . . The general argument ran thus: 'this world is an illusion: the one reality is the Absolute, unchanging, inert, unknowable.' The varying fortunes, characteristics and experiences of individual human beings were explained by transmigration and reincarnation of personal souls expiating the action of former lives, with a final release at last by reabsorption into the universal soul, of which they were held to be but emanations. So the merit of actionless, introspective, ascetic life, in this life, became the passport to release from rebirth. The necessity of a recurring rebirth before sufficient merit can be accumulated to obtain release led to the idea of cyclic destruction and recreation of the whole earth." At p. 29 of the same work we read: "The dread of rebirth in a humbler sphere than the present is the bugbear of a guilty conscience in all countries dominated by Hinduism."

79 It will have been noticed how many of the rivers were called after places on their banks. Cf. also the case of the Chenááb, which was called the Sodhara or Sóthara from a town of that name on its left bank.

89 This name (Niláb) seems originally to have been the name of a ferry across the Indus, some 15 miles below Attock, but it came to be applied to the river itself.
6. Incarnation.

"Not only is Svong-Tsang-gampo [the Constantine of Tibetan Buddhism] regarded (p. 299) as an incarnation of divinity (deification is the common lot of every great hero in Tibet), but his spirit is supposed to be reincarnate in every succeeding Dalai Lama."

In *The Word of Lalla* (50, 53 f.) the theory of reincarnation is explained thus: "It was propounded by the Vaishnava Hindus out of the theory of the transmigration of souls from body to body and from the Buddhist 'legends of the mythical predecessors of Buddha and the equally mythical tirthakaras (apostles) of the Jains,' from which they created the many incarnations or avatāras of Vishnu, viewed as the Supernatural Self. The Vaishnavas were followed by the Shaivas and all other Hindus, till incarnations of the Deity became a general Hindu belief."

7. Supernatural Powers.

"We saw (p. 90) a snow leopard prowling about. . . . It is extraordinary how these animals can walk over the snow without sinking into it. The natives explain this peculiarity by giving the snow leopards supernatural powers. . . . We had a curious bit of luck that morning (pp. 92, 93). Our friend the snow leopard had passed us in the night and seemed to be heading for the pass, for we could see his footprints in the snow. There seemed to be a striking regularity about his path, and it occurred to me that he might be travelling over the line of the road. Investigation proved that the idea was correct. By following his footsteps we saved ourselves a good deal of road seeking. It was amazing to me how the leopard knew the road, buried as it was beneath several feet of snow and, of course, level with the wide expanse on every side. I could only suppose that it was by means of a sense of smell effective through the deep snow, though why he should have kept the road with all its zigzags, when he could easily have made cross-cuts impossible for us, was a mystery which I did not attempt to solve. The servants looked upon the footprints as a very auspicious omen or even as a miraculous intervention on the part of the blessed Buddha or a Bodhisattva."

8. Miracles.

"The river (p. 220) itself [Brahmaputra] being no longer hidden in a gorge was exposed to the devastating rays of the sun, which had melted the ice covering, so that we could see water flowing in the middle, but so strong was the wind in the opposite direction that its blasts on the river made it seem as if the water was flowing backwards and uphill. In fact so strong was the illusion that the syce and Lhaten [a servant] thought it to be real and bowed down in worship of the supposed miracle."


(a) Lama's.

"The servants (p. 82) . . . . after some persuasion consented to go forward though they tried to insist that I make a substantial money-offering to the Lachen Lama and solicit his indulgence to keep back the snow. All the natives of this part of the world firmly believe that a life of ascetic contemplation brings with it magical powers, including the ability to control the elements. The Lachen Lama is particularly famous all over Sikkim for his regulation of rain and snow. Even villages in the South dominated by other temples send petitions to him with huge gifts, asking that rain be stopped or made to fall as desired."

The question of magical power is discussed in *The Word of Lalla*, p. 23, thus: "The object of magical formulae is to compel the unseen powers, that are held to govern man and his wants, to abstain or cease from doing him harm, or on the other hand to do him good. In this way they are a protection of mankind against evil or a method of benefiting him." The applicability of this observation to the above quoted story is obvious. As regards the probable origin of the belief, it is remarked in *The Word of Lalla*, p. 65, that "the Shakto Buddhism that has long prevailed in Tibet largely consists of gross mysticism borrowed from the magic of aboriginal tribes."
As regards Burma, it is remarked in *E.R.E.*, III, 30-31, that the object of Burmese magic is to secure hallucination in respect of the five senses and to confer temporary invulnerability. This is achieved by potent mixtures. . . . Certain specific kinds of magic have no doubt come from India—which accounts for the otherwise puzzling fact that Buddhist monks [of the Hinayana type] are themselves much addicted to it. That they have drawn on native Animistic sources to enlarge their knowledge is but natural. . . . Articles subjected to magic are chiefly boats, stones and charms.

More specifically Shway Yoe, *The Burman*, p. 413, says: "Wizards and witches are very common in Burma. The thing runs in families, and on the Chindwin river in Upper Burma there is a village called Kalé Thaungthu—the small town at the top of the sand bank'—where the entire population is credited with power of this kind. They have 'a king' there.'"

Again, *loc. cit.*, Shway Yoe says: "There are the sônas, who delight in nothing so much as killing people, afflicting them with epilepsy, fits and divers other ailments, and there are the wêzôs, who are good people and strive to overthrow the machinations of the sônas against the welfare of mankind, while themselves learned in all the knowledge of the mystic arts. Wêzô (Sanskrit, vîdyû) simply means wisdom or knowledge, and the sorcery studied by both classes is the same."

(b) The Dalai Lama's.

[In Pede Dzong the landlady, pp. 239, 240] "said she would like to see the foreign devil [i.e., Dr. McGovern, then rumoured to be trying to get to Lhasa] and give him a good piece of her mind, but she was sure that so great was the vigilance of the officials and so powerful was the spiritual force of the Dalai Lama, the intruder would certainly be detected and sent back to his own village. I was interested in the latter statement as showing the implicit faith which the Tibetans have in the divinity and power of its suzerain. In spite of the many vicissitudes which have marked the reign of the previous holder of the office, most Tibetans really believe that the Dalai Lama is omnipotent and nearly all have faith in his omniscience. The fact that the present ruler was twice forced to flee the country at the peril of his life is glossed over and forgotten and sometimes explained away. Our hostess was firmly convinced that by means of his spiritual powers the Dalai Lama could have told at any moment where I was and what I was doing. The only class of Tibetan who are sceptical on these matters are the monks, particularly the Lhasa monks and those in immediate contact with the Court."

10. Cures.

Toby became seriously ill (p. 47) "and there was nothing we could do except to feed him with cod-liver oil and malt and wait for the crisis. One afternoon, a couple of days later, while Toby was asleep, I got out some of my Tibetan books—all books in Tibet are of a religious character—and began chanting from them, as I thought it was the best way to continue with my Tibetan studies. This continued some two hours, and by a curious coincidence, when Toby awoke, we found the crisis was passed and that he was much better. By the natives the benefit of the cod-liver oil was forgotten and the 'cure' was attributed to my religious incantations, and I was put down as a 'holy man,' a reputation that was later on to stand me in good stead."

11. Callousness.

"I thought (p. 272) at first that a bomb had been placed beneath my window [at Lhasa] but on looking forth I saw that by accident the whole firework stall had exploded, stunning every one in the vicinity. Four persons were killed and five more seriously injured. A large crowd gathered round the heap of victims. . . . But no one seemed inclined to lend a helping hand, and every one was left to look after himself. This meant that the dead and seriously wounded were left to lie on the ground for really an extraordinary time until friends or relatives could learn of the mishap, and come and drag the bodies of the victims away. . . . When the victims were eventually taken away they were carried back to their own houses and some monk—possibly, but not necessarily, a monk from the Medical College—was
invited to perform his ritual, either for the recovery of the patient, or if he were dead, for the safe passage of his soul into a favourable reincarnation."

"All the way (pp. 234, 235) we could see that the lake [Yamdro] was covered with a thick coat of ice, though with occasional seams indicating flow. Several times during the day we saw men walking across the frozen lake from the mainland to the peninsula or island in the middle. . . . On one occasion, late in the afternoon, we were the spectators of a tragedy. Two men, who were walking nearly in the centre, came to a point where there was a bad flaw in the ice. We could see they had to jump a seam. The ice on either side was obviously weak, for it crashed under them and they were precipitated into the freezing water below. They attempted to crawl out, but they could not find a block of ice capable of supporting their weight, and soon they were so numbed by the cold that they fell back helpless and sank beneath the water. We could see their heads appear once or twice and then they sank again and disappeared for ever. I was astonished at the phlegm with which my companion looked at a catastrophe happening before their eyes. We passed one of the caravans just at the time and its members paused for a few moments to look at the tragedy taking place a few hundred yards away, but they continued their amiable chatter and no one made any move to save the unfortunate."

The above stories might have been told of almost any place one might mention in Burma. They so exactly illustrate the Burmese attitude towards an accident. Edwardes, Crime in India, p. 37, writes: "In Burma, if one may judge from a case in the Maubin District, the vagaries of a man, who 'runs amok,' are regarded in much the same light as a cinema entertainment is by Western villagers. The culprit, in this case, after severely assaulting several persons with a dah, murdered a friend and his wife in very brutal fashion. A crowd of about seven hundred people watched the 'dance of death,' apparently unmoved and made no effort to seize the murderer. He would probably have accounted for several more victims, had not an inspector of police rushed up and shot him dead in his tracks."

Many years ago at Bassein I saw a man accidentally fall out of a rice boat in the middle of that very dangerous river, and though there were many boats on it with expert swimmers in them, all they did was to watch his struggles in an interested manner and say 'he will certainly drown.' In the end a young Englishman went out and saved him.

Edwardes, op. cit., p. 49, also says: "The tendency of villagers to accept the attacks of dacoits as merely an uncomfortable feature of the daily routine is well illustrated by a case reported in 1921 in which the whole village turned out and calmly watched five dacoits armed with a home-made gun, which was fired by means of a lighted cheroot, help themselves to 10,000 rupees' worth of property and make a leisurely departure."

II. DEITIES.

1. Maitreya.

"Another image [at Gyantse] showing fine craftsmanship [p. 54] was that of the Bodhisattva Maitreya. . . . Maitreya, the Compassionate, is the next Buddha destined to be born in the world, and is adored by nearly every sort of [Mahayanist] Buddhist. He is frequently portrayed almost as a European. I have sometimes seen representatives of him with white skin and blue eyes, and in nearly all cases his image is sitting on a chair in European style as opposed to the Oriental cross-legged attitude assumed by other Tibetan deities."

2. Peden Llamo (Goddess).

"The floor above [in the Chokang at Lhasa] is largely devoted to the worship (p. 298) of the fierce female demon who acts as the dread guardian of Buddhism. . . . The lady represented here, Peden (or Paldan) Llamo, is the most terrible of the fairies. She has many forms, some mild, representing her as a gracious lady, the hearer of prayers: others which portray her as a goddess of black magic, of disease and death. In the upper room of the Chokang or Cathedral there are images, representing her in both aspects. . . . In her more horrible phase the colour is black, representing mystery and death. She is riding
on a fawn-coloured mule, but she is clad in the skins of dead men and is eating brains from a human skull. Offerings of chang or beer—a substitute for food—are made to her in other human skulls. While as the goddess of battle, she is surrounded by all sorts of weapons.

Considering the terrible and blood-thirsty nature of the lady, it is curious and amusing to find that the Tibetans believed she was recently incarnate in the world as the late Queen Victoria."

Peden Llama most probably represents a primitive Tibetan goddess, from whom arose, according to Hirananda Shastri, Origin and Cult of Tara (Mem. Arch. Survey of India, No. 20) the Mahâyâna Buddhist Shaktio Tārā in her twenty-one forms, represented in one or two varieties—peaceful and terrible. The Cult of Tārā dates back to the fifth century a.d., on the Tibetan borderland, or perhaps in Indian Tibet, and spread downwards into India, right down to the very South, in the sixth and seventh centuries.

Another view of the Tibetan Tārā has been expressed thus. "She is a principal goddess, who has twenty-one recognised forms in five colours—white, green, yellow, blue and red—and appears in two principal forms—gracious and terrible. In her terrible form she is represented as destroying a human being (like the Indian Durgā). In her gracious form she was recently held by many Tibetans to be incarnated in Queen Victoria. The Tibetan view of Tārā probably arose out of an indigenous goddess Paldan (or Peden) Llama, who also appears in both forms and whose colour, in terrible form is black, representing mystery and death."

It is possible, however, that she represents the Hindu goddess Durgā introduced into Tibet with Shaktic Buddhism. Shaktism was "the cult of female energy in life (Shakti), an extension of that primeval recognition of the mystery of the reproduction of life, which led to the use of the Shaiva emblem of the phallus (linga) as the representation of the godhead. So that the phallic emblem became both male and female (linga and yoni) . . . .

Except as to their cult of Kali or Durgā, Devi, Chandī, Kumāri and other subsidiary names, as the female form of Śiva, with bloody sacrifices and much gross superstition borrowed from the magic of aboriginal tribes, the Shaktis were in all other respects essentially Shaivas." Eventually they permeated all Buddhism, and the cult "in Tibet became the form in which Buddhism has chiefly survived, causing it there to revert practically to the primitive Animism of the people with much degradation infused into it." (The Word of Lalla, p. 65.)

"The idea of the male and female god is visible as far as one can go back into the belief of the Aryan and has been consistently preserved in all branches of their descendants. It is visible also in all primitive religions and in all Animistic beliefs that have been studied. The concept of the god, his wife, his sons, his daughters and his messengers may be taken to be therefore a natural product of primitive human thought, which is necessarily anthropomorphic. . . . In Vedic times and later, the goddess had no special qualifications separating her from the gods, and attributes peculiar to goddesses do not appear until the rise, still in early times, of the cult of Durgā the chaste virgin huntress, the Diana of the Vindhyaa mountains of Central India, the lover of wine, flesh and bloody sacrifice. . . . She is clearly a Central Indian aboriginal goddess brought into Hinduism in connection with the Krishna cult. . . . i.e., with Vaiṣṇava Hinduism. In the next phase of her cult the Shaivas have captured her, and she has ceased to be regarded as a virgin, being identified with Umā of the Himālayas, the wife of Śiva. She is next found in the Purāṇas as Chandī, with a daily worship and an autumn festival, still the Durgā Pājā so well-known in Calcutta, the home of Kali, another name for her, or for an ancient goddess identified with her. And at the same time arose a sect worshipping her as Devi (The Goddess), identified with Brahma, the Absolute, the One Reality, and so above all divinities. Here then in the blood-and-wine-drinking expression of limitless power is the earliest appearance of Shakti, the female energy, representing the living productive form of the inactive, unknowable, unapproachable Absolute." (The Word of Lalla, 65-66.)

(To be continued.)
WHY KEWAT WOMEN ARE BLACK.
(A Chhattisgarhi Folk-song.)
BY RAJ BAHADUR HIRA LAL.

The town of Bilāspur, the headquarters of the district of the same name in the Central Provinces, derives its name from Bilāsa, a Kevaṭa woman, who is said to have burnt herself at that place under circumstances which form the subject of a popular Chhattisgarhi song known as Kevaṭina-gīta, usually sung by Dewārs, a tribe of wandering mendicants found in that country. Bilāsa was a very beautiful woman and was so rich that she used to expose her fish on a silver tray, while she herself sat on a golden chair. The Rājā of Ratnapur, so the story goes, once went to Bilāspur and visited the bāzar, where this Kevaṭina at once attracted his attention. Her beauty captivating him, he opened conversation with her by asking the price of various kinds of fish she had for sale. Clever as she was, she gave the prices in equivocal terms; for instance, she said that the price of the aichhā fish was equal to that of a Teli (oiler), and the price of a crab equal to that of a barber, thus subtly alluding to the qualities of the fish she vended, the aichhā being an oily fish, and the crab being noted for its tight grip, which she compared with that of a barber, who holds a man’s head firmly while shaving him. The Rājā’s servants, observing that their master was no match for the woman in a battle of wits, suggested that she might be caught hold of and taken along, whereupon the Kevaṭina fled from her shop. As she was pursued, she held up her garment to the sun (Sūrya), praying that he would save her honour, and thereupon her dress took fire and she was consumed to ashes. Seeing what had happened, the Rājā went on his way, and the village children ran to the river, where her husband was busy catching fish, and told him that his wife had committed satī, under the belief that he had been eaten by crocodiles. In order to ascertain the true cause of her death he engaged some sorcerers, by whose power of witchcraft the Kevaṭina descended into the flame of a lamp, and intimated that owing to her fair complexion and beauty the Rājā had desired to outrage her modesty, and therefore she had burnt herself. She stated, further, that she had asked a boon from God that all Kevatinas should henceforth be born black, so that they should run no risk of being dishonoured, and also that in commemoration of her immolation (a sanctifying act) her caste should be considered purified. That is the reason why Kevaṭinas are black and why persons of all castes eat chanā and murrā (gram and rice) parched by them without any objection.

The Chhattisgarhi songs are a curious mixture of jingling rhymes and prose—a sort of compromise between the two, with a view perhaps to avoid monotony—of which a fair specimen is afforded by the Kevaṭina-gīta reproduced below. The song also furnishes some points of linguistic and ethnographic interest:

Chhitaki kuriyā¹ mukuta² duāra,
Bhitari Kevaṭina kase singārā³;
Khāpa⁴ pāre riṅgī chiṅgī⁵,
Okara⁶ bhitara sonā ke singī⁷.

¹ Kuriyā is a peculiar Chhattisgarhi word for a ‘hut.’ It seems to be derived from kurai, or branches of the kurru tree (Gardénia lucida), with which the hut is made. The word kurai has now become generalized, and is not restricted to the branches of the kurru alone, but is applied to the branches of any tree used for roofing a hut.
² Mukuta or mukata = ‘many’ or ‘much.’ It is also used in this sense in Baghelkhandi Hindi.
³ Singāra kārdā is a peculiar idiom in Chhattisgarhi, equivalent to singāra kārdā. Kārdā otherwise implies a sort of contempt, and is used of animals, e.g., ghoshā kārdā, ‘get the horse ready.’
⁴ Khāpa means a corner, as, for instance, of a house or room. The lower castes in Chhattisgarh tie their hair in a knot, not on the back of the head, as the Marāṭhi women do, but at a corner in front.
⁵ Riṅgī chiṅgī is the same as riṅgī chandā, ‘gaudy.’
⁶ Okara = uskā or uko : kur, or kar, is generally used for kō with demonstrative or interrogative pronouns, e.g., kōkar, ‘whose?’
⁷ Singī is a comb, deriving its name from singa, or ‘horn,’ of which it used to be made. The word has become more generalized, and a wooden comb may also be called singī.
Mārai pāni bichhalai bāla,
Thamakula Kevaśina chalai bajāra.
Añā bāihe chhevā chhakāra,
Kevaśina bāihe bīcha bājāra,
Sonā ke māchi rūpa ke parā.13
Rājā āisa Kevaśina karā?11
Mola bīzā [Kevaśina] saba koi khāya,
Phokatā12 machhari koi nāi khāya;
Kahū13 [Kevaśina] āpana machhari ke14 mola.
Kā kahiha [Rājā] machhari ke mola?
Dhurwād15 machhari Gaṇḍawā mola;
Ghasarā17 machhari Kalārā mola;
Aichhā18 machhari Telī mola;
Sojīhā19machhari Sunārā mola;
Lūdā20 machhari Dhurwā mola;
Baṇjī21 machhari Baniā mola;
Bhākura22 machhari Thākura mola;
Paṇānī23 machhari Pānde mola;
Jātā chingrā24 Sandāi mola;
Bheda25 machhari Gaṇḍariā mola;

---

1. *Aha,* or *ān,* is a corruption of the Sanskrit *ānayā,* ‘another.’

2. *Chheva* means a ‘corner’; and *chhakāra* is a jingling expletive, which would mean nothing without *chheva.* *Cl. kenā mendā,* where *mendā* has no independent meaning of its own.

3. *Pārd* is a circular, flat tray, usually made of split bamboo, upon which fish or parched grain, etc., is exposed for sale; but this Kevaśina, being very rich, had one made of silver.

4. *Kārt* is a preposition meaning ‘near,’ or ‘to.’

5. *Phokat,* in Hindi, means ‘for nothing,’ ‘gratis.’

6. Mark the termination *ū* in the imperative, which is peculiar to the roots ending in *h.* Its use, however, is not confined to such verbs alone, especially in poetry. For instance, in the Rāmāyaṇa (Lanka kaṇḍa, 29) we have: *Suna matimanda dehi abā pārd,* where *suna* is used for the ordinary *suno.*

7. A peculiar form of Chhattisgarhi, where, for the genitive case, instead of the singular form *kā,* the plural form *ke* is used. It does not change with the gender of the following word; for example, see further on, where Rājā ke bāta chīta occurs, instead of Rājā ki bāta chīta.

8. This variety of fish jumps about in shallow water, and is compared to a Gaṇḍā, a man of low caste much given to dancing and jumping about.

9. Gaṇḍawā is a contemptuous form of Gaṇḍā, as Kalārā is of Kalāra, and Ahirā of Ahira further on. They have been used in these forms so as to rhyme with the names of the fishes mentioned.

10. The *ghasarā* fish is also known as *boda,* which means ‘sluggish,’ and is compared to a Kalār, or distiller, supposed to be a drunkard.

11. The *aichhā* is also called *rekhā.* It has an oily appearance, and has small eyes, which look as if covered. Its price is given as equivalent to a Tell, or oilman, who covers the eyes of his bulllocks when yoked to the oil-press.

12. The *sojīhā,* a name apparently derived from *sūndā,* an elephant’s ‘trunk,’ has a long trunk-like snout, resembling the tongs of a Sunār. It swallows other fish as the Sunār consumes others’ gold.

13. The *lūdā,* or *rūdā,* is tenacious of life and takes a long time to kill, just as rice fried by a Dhuri or Dhurwā is hard and takes long to crush.

14. The *baṇjī,* or *bjihωed,* is slippery, like a Baniā, and is believed to increase the quantity of blood in the body, as does wealth in the case of the Baniyā.

15. The *bhākura,* known also as *bhūndā,* is a powerful fish and sometimes breaks the earthen vessel in which it is kept, like a powerful Thākur or Rājput.

16. This is a delicate fish, which dies if the water is made muddy, so it is likened to a Pānde, who is regarded as delicate.

17. This variety of fish is hairy, like a *sannyāsī,* or ascetic, who wears his hair matted and twisted in a tuft (*jatā*).

18. The *bheda* is covered with thick scales, as the sheep of a Gaṇḍariyā, or Gareriyā (shepherd), are covered with wool.
WHY KEWAT WOMEN ARE BLACK

Salgata bāmi21 Bamhanā mola;
Kārā jīth22 Ahrā mola;
Khokhaś23 machhi Gōjī kē mola;
Jhōri24 machhirī Binjhuva mola;
Salōgi25 machhirī Devāra mola;
Kkārā26 Mardaniā27 kē mola.

Here the jingling verses break off, and the story is continued in prose, as below:—


21 Salgata is an eel-like fish, and wriggles and twists like the sacred thread of a Brahmap. The word salgata, which qualifies it here, is a vernacular corruption of sarvatt, i.e., sarvātt khat, from sarakand, to 'move,' or 'alip,' which also conveys the idea of wriggling, snake-like motion.

22 This fish is supposed to be stupid like an Ahira (cowherd). There are many proverbs in the vernaculars of northern India referring to the stupidity of the Ahiras.

23 This fish is unshapely, and is compared with the figure of a Gopāl.

24 The jhuri fish keep together in shoals, just as the Binjwār tribe go about in parties. Jhuri is a form of jhull, from jhol (Hindi), a 'batch' (of eggs), a 'litter' (of pigs), and so, metaphorically, a 'number.'

25 The salōgi, salōhi or sarāngi, is compared with the musical instrument of the latter name used by Dewārs, who are very fond of catching this fish.

26 A crab grips tightly with its claws, as a barber does with his hands.

27 A barber is called mardaniā because he shampoos (mardan karād).

28 Yetakā = ēma (Hindi, ēma).

29 Lā = ko, a preposition borrowed from Marāthī.

30 Gotā kārā mā is a peculiar idiom, meaning literally 'in the pebble.' Here mā is used for se or le of Chhattisgarhi.

31 Bhajāri is a preparation of gram, and is, of course, light.

32 Bhais would be bhi in modern Hindi, or bhai in the Bagheli dialect. This form is usually found in the past tense. Tulasī Dāsa often uses it, e.g., Bhā pramoda mana niṭī galāni (Ayodhyā k. 220).

33 Mana is a plural affix, borrowed from the Oriya mōna or mōna; but, while in Oriya the form changes according as it is used of animate or inanimate things, in Chhattisgarhi no change is made on this account.

34 Kihīn is a peculiar form of kāh, that is, kāhā, 'said.'

35 Hara is a definite article peculiar to Chhattisgarhi.

36 Titakē juāra means 'at that time.' Titakē represents the Hindi time. Juāra originally means midday, but is used in Chhattisgarhi in the sense of time,' moment.'

37 Jhunakā is a woman whose anklets make jhumjhun noise, hence a young woman. Cf. Aruna tumni nakha jyōti Jagannagita jhumjhun karāra pāya pañjaniyā. (Strādās.)

38 Mūra is fried rice which is used as breakfast in Chhattisgarh and adjoining Oriya States. It is derived from murānā to chew. Mūra is always chewed like pān or betel leaves.
TRANSLATION.

(There was) a Kevaṭīnā who used to live in a small cottage with many doors, inside which she used to adorn herself, tying her hair in beautiful knots and fixing a golden comb therein. Even on rainy days, when the road was slippery, the Kevaṭīnā would stroll with mincing gait to the bāzār. While others sat in nooks and corners, the Kevaṭīnā used to sit in the middle of the bāzār on a golden chair, with a silver tray (before her). (Once) the Rājā came up to the Kevaṭīnā (and said): “All eat fish after paying for it; nobody eats fish without payment: so tell me, Kevaṭīnā, the price of thy fish.” “What price may I tell of my fish, oh Rājā? The dāvādāvā fish is the same price as a Gandāwā; the ghassārd fish is the price of a Kalār; the ०००० fish, that of a Telī; the sūlīōh fish, that of a Sunāra; the ०००० fish, that of a Dhurwā; the bārājī fish, that of a Baniyā; the bhākura fish, that of a Thākura; the padhīnā fish, that of a Pānde; the jāsū chināgū fish, that of a Sannīsā; the bhīdī fish, that of a Gaḍārā; the wriggling bāmī, that of a Brāhmaṇa; the kārā jiyo, that of an Ahīra; the khokhārī fish, that of a Goḍ; the jhoī fish, that of a Binjhwār; the salāgī fish, that of a Dewār; (and) the crab that of a barber. The Rājā, having listened so far, threw a stone at the Kevaṭīnā, but she (only) felt as if a ball of gram had been thrown at her. The Kevaṭīnā, however, made a suitable reply in words. The Rājā’s servants thereupon said: “This Kevaṭīnā is winning every point. Go and seize her by the hands and arms.” The Kevaṭīnā then fled through fear. The Rājā would have secured the Kevaṭīnā by some means, but at that moment she held out the skirt of her dress to the sun, whereupon she was completely burnt and turned into ashes. The Rājā then returned home. After this the village boys said to the Kevaṭā (her husband): “The Kevaṭīnā has committed sātī, thinking that thou hadst been eaten up by alligators and crocodiles. The Kevaṭā asked: “Where did she commit sātī?” “There, where the ashes are” (they replied). Then the Kevaṭā made a vow to offer up seven pieces of cloth, and for seven days kept awake, looking at a lamp, in the flame of which the Kevaṭīnā appeared and said to the Kevaṭā: “I was very beautiful and therefore the Rājā was trying to catch me, so I burnt myself and asked God to give me birth in the form of a black woman; let everybody eat rice and gram parched by a Kevaṭīnā, and not (that parched) by others.

MISCELLANEA.

CORRUPTIONS OF URDU IN THE PENAL SETTLEMENT OF PORT BLAIR.

The following note is taken out of the Census Report of the Andaman and Nicobar Islands, 1901, and is useful to show how new forms and words creep into Urdu owing to local conditions in different parts of India. At Port Blair the conditions are of course most unusual, as a large number of convicts from every part of the Indian Empire are there collected, and it was naturally essential to select a lingua franca, which all would have to learn to a certain extent. It was equally natural to select Urdu for that purpose, and it is accordingly, now found to be spoken there in every possible variety of corruption and with every variety of accent. All the convicts learn it to an extent sufficient for their daily wants and the understanding of orders and directions. It is also the vernacular of the local born, whatever their descent. The small extent to which many absolute strangers to it, such as the Burmese, inhabitants of Madras, and so on, master it is one of the safeguards of the Settlement, as it makes it impossible for any general plot to be hatched. In barracks, in boats, and on works where men have to be congregated, every care is taken to split up nationalities, with the result that, except on matters of daily common concern, the convicts are unable to converse confidentially together.

The Urdu of Port Blair is thus not only exceedingly corrupt from natural causes, but it is filled with technicalities arising out of local conditions and the special requirements of convict life. Even the vernacular of the local born is loaded with them. These technicalities are partly derived from English and are partly specialised applications to new uses of pure or corrupted Urdu words.

The most prominent grammatical characteristic of this dialect of Urdu appears in the numerals, which are everywhere Urdu, but are not spoken according to correct Urdu custom. Thus, the convicts and all dealing with them count up to 20 regularly, and then between the tens simply add the units, instead of using special terms, e.g., a convict, who ever his nationality or mother-tongue, will give his number, say, 12,236, as bād hazār pānch sau tis ēche, twelve thousand five hundred thirty six. He would never say, even if born and bred in Hindustani proper, bād hazār pānch sau
chhatts. The convict must be addressed in the same manner, or he will most probably misapprehend what is said. There is an analogy to this custom in French Switzerland, where it is common to hear septante for seventy, and nonante for ninety.

The following words have been heard even in the mouths of Burmans unable to make themselves understood in Urdu:

Bijan.—This means now a barrack for convicts as distinguished from a barrack for troops or police, though various corruptions of "barrack" are also used for that purpose. It is really English in origin, and represents the word "division," the corruption having taken place on vulgar Urdu lines. Thus "di" has dropped out, v has become b and the zh sound of si has become j, quite according to custom. Originally the convicts were divided into "divisions," each of which slept in a barrack. Hence the present application of the term.

Tapl.—This means a convict "station." It is really good Urdu for an "island." Originally all the convict stations were situated on small islands in Port Blair Harbour. Hence its present application to any convict station, inland or on an island.

Siikhan.—This means now either the "sick list," or the Female Jail. It is the English word "section." Originally the major division of the convicts was into sections, of which No. XVII was the convalesscent gang, the sick and unable to do any or full work. The women were of course all in the Female Section. Hence the present double application of the word, kept in existence no doubt in the first case owing to the likeness of "sikhan" to the familiar "sik-man," to the familiar "sik-man" of the Native Army Hospitals. Sattri Bijan, i.e., XVIIth Division, is also in common use for "convalesscent gang."

Waipar.—The first jail constructed in the Settlement was on Viper Island, so named after Blair's ship. It is now dwarfed by the great Cellular Jail on Atalanta Point, so named after a man-of-war of Blair's day, which is the jail par excellence, much to be avoided. In the eyes of the convicts, the other is simply waipar. Another mighty jail was in 1901 being constructed at Minnie Bay (named after another by-gone gunboat), and it would have been interesting to see what popular term would be applied to it, had it ever been completed. By the way, Gopakabang is already Gobang in common parlance and script, and the name is likely to have "no derivation" in days to come.

Dhbl.—A washerman, and under, search, are pure Urdu, but they are two of the first words picked by Burmans and non-Indians, and it is curious to hear them in the midst of an otherwise purely Burmese sentence.

Péti Afar, for "petty officer," is unquestionably referred by Native speakers to the péti, belt, they all wear, and not to the English word. I have heard them spoken of simply as péttiwaálé, the men who wear belts, though in ordinary Anglo-Indian slang péttiwaálé, translated into "boxwallah," is the hawker who sells articles of female attire and familiar wares, and patthédí exists for those familiar with the language for the belt-wearer, i.e., the messenger or peon.

Tota.—In common use among the convicts, who are being constantly counted for all sorts of reasons, Petty Officers are told off to count them in batches, and as each finishes his batch he brings up his "total." Tota kornd, to compare the totals.

Dipdémant for Department: means the Forest Department, that being the first separate department created at Port Blair.

Dipdémant Súhib.—Forest Officer. Dipdémant-wádi, a convict told off to work in the Forest Department.

Shé Súhib.—Sher shortened from "oversee," for its likeness to the common Indian word shér, a tiger. An European overseer of convicts.

Sínal.—For signal = a semagram. There was in 1901 an elaborate system of semagram signals at Port Blair worked by the Military Police.

Tikat, tikátte.—A ticket-of-leave, also its holder. Tikatudaálé, a man with a ticket-of-leave, a self-supporter. Tikat is also used for the wooden "neck-ticket" worn by labouring convicts.

Parní.—Promotion. This is in common use amongst the Military Police, and also amongst the convicts, who are constantly being transferred from class to class on "promotion."

Kúás, class.—The convicts are arranged in classes.

Siikman, Síkman.—Sick man, used for a convict when in hospital: hence for any human being on the "sick list;" hence, again, for any Government animal on the "sick list," e.g., an elephant, pony, bullock.

Rél, rail, originally a railing, now any kind of hedge or fence.

Ráshan, ration.—The labouring convicts are all rationed. Ráshan-mét, ration mate; i.e., the convict told off to help the cooks to keep and distribute the rations.

Dídhi-laín, lit, the Milk-lines, i.e., a place where milk-cattle have once been kept. Two or more places are so named.

Lambí-laín (the Long Line), a well known long straggling village in the Northern District.

Namánaghár, lit. Pattern-house. The name of a village, a convict station and some quarries, because a sample (namána) house (ghar) for convicts, according to which men on ticket-of-leave must build their huts, was here set up by the Government.

Níma-kháttá, salt-pan.—More than one place is so called because of a former salt factory on the spot from sea water.

"Portland Cement" becomes simin, simint, and simint.

"Mass, mess-house" becomes messesott in petitions, being a mixture of Eng. "mess" and Hind. kóli, house.
Kwangtung, the name of a local ship, becomes Kulin.

Bis, the Hindustani word for "twenty" is used by some of the convicts in giving their numbers; thus, when asked his name and number a man will reply: "Bis 172." By this he means "No. 172." A good many years ago the numbering of the convicts was recommenced from the beginning and the second series were distinguished by the English letter B.

Among building terms the following are commonly in use: Hālḍīṭ for wall plate; batun for batten; kinsdīth for kingpost; tirīsī for screen.

Hangling.—My kitchen lately required some repairs to the roof, and as these were being delayed I made some enquiries from the cook, and received the following reply: "kuchh naakin hutta; hanging abhi naakin dyaa": nothing has been done; the angle iron has not yet come. I have also heard kingin used, which has a much more Urdu sound.

Motarpah.—This now practically obsolete term still appears in the annual budget for the Andaman Islands. E.g., in the Revenue items of the Estimate for the year 1900-01 is: "Motarpah (house tax) collections." The old motarpah, motarpa of the Madras Revenue was not a tax on houses, but on professions and trades. It was abolished finally quite thirty years before 1901. The vernacular word is maṭarpāṭha: Ar. kirpa, a handcraft.

Many of the existing place names about Port Blair are English, and the corruptions thereof by the convicts and their native guards are interesting showing that striving after a meaning, which is so prolific of verbal corruptions all over the world. E.g.—

Mount Harriet becomes Mōhan Rōt.

Perseverance Point, Parsen Pēt & Parson Pēt.

Shore Point becomes Sōwar Pēt.

Navy Bay, Naabi Bēg.

Phoenix Bay, Pink Bēg.

Barwell Ghat, Bālā Ghaṭ.

Harriett was the name of the wife of Colonel Tytler, a former Superintendent. Perseverance and Phoenix were the names of Royal Ships in Blair's day. Shore Point is named after Sir John Shore (Lord Teignmouth), Governor-General. General Barwell was a former Chief Commissioner. There is also a large village called Alīkēt (now often converted into Rānīkēt, a conscious pun on the name of a daughter of a former Chief Commissioner, who was named Annie Kate. The largest steam launch in the harbour is named The Bella, after a daughter of another former Chief Commissioner, which has proved an unfortunate name, for the vessel is invariably called by the Natives "Bell i Jāē." The station of Elephant Point has been translated into Hālḍī Tāpā and Hālḍī Ghaṭ. The stations of Navy Bay, Dundas Point, South Point, and Phoenix Bay are all also frequently indiscriminately called Chāḷdāṛī, because there is now, or has been at some former time, a lime-kiln at these spots. Convicts never forget a place at which there has been a lime-kiln: they hate the work so. So, also, there is a village called Chāḷdāṛī (for chhēlāḍī in the Southern District after a former convict camp at the spot; but the station of Middle Point, a long way off in the Northern District, is also commonly known to the convicts as Chāḷdāṛī for the same reason.

Sometimes the native names for places are merely corruptions of the English words, without any effort at a meaning; e.g., Ubēṭh for Hope Town where Lord Mayo was murdered, and Hārdō for Haddō. Port Blair itself is always Pēṭ Bīḷē and Port Mount always Pōṃbāṭ.

R. C. Temple.

Jaina inscriptions, collected and compiled by Puran Chand Nahar. In three parts, with plates, etc.

We have received two parts of this valuable collection of Jaina inscriptions, viz., parts 2 and 3. The plan of the work is to give the text of all the known inscriptions relating to the Jains and Jainism, together with an index of places where the inscriptions were found, a glossary of the names of the Achāḍyras, together with illustrative plates. The total number of inscriptions comes to 2,562. Of these, the first 1,000 go into Part 1; from 1,001 to 2,111 go into Part 2; and the remainder, which are included in Part 3, are inscriptions collected in Jaisalmir. These inscriptions are all more or less of a modern character, and in the arrangement adopted, the texts are given correctly, with typical plates in illustration of the more important inscriptions. The volumes are provided with some useful indexes, with special indexes of a geographical character and a list of the Achāḍyras. There are also some very useful and interesting illustrations. The labours of Mr. Nahar have thus provided in a handy form a fairly complete list of these inscriptions for ready reference.

In regard to the matter of these inscriptions, they relate to the establishment of Jain temples and all matters connected therewith, the provision of funds and arrangements for other appurtenances of these temples. Now and again we come upon matters of interest like the Paṭṭāvati lists, general information like that relating to Panchakalyāṇaka, which means the soterism under which the Jain Achāḍyras were conceived, were born, were initiated, attained to wisdom, and finally to emancipation. The work is bound to prove very useful in the reconstruction of Jaina history and will have its own value even to the student of the general history and culture of India. We congratulate the collector and publisher on the interest and enterprise which the volumes exhibit.

S. K. Ayangār
A NOTE ON THE TEN PLAYS OF BHĀSA.
(Published by T. Gaṇapati Ṣāstri.)

By R. V. JAHAGIRDAR, M.A. (Lond.), Lecturer in Sanskrit, Karnataka College, Dharwar.

In his Introduction to the thirteen plays ascribed to Bhāsa, Mahāmahopādhyāya T. Gaṇapati Ṣāstri, who has edited all of them in the Trivandrum Sanskrit Series, attempts to show certain peculiar features common to all these plays. In the first place, all begin with the remark nāndyaunte tataḥ praviśati sūtradhāraḥ, while in plays like those of Kālidāsa or Śūdraka, a nāndi verse is actually written at the opening. All the plays in this list (except K. B.) use the word athāpanā instead of prastāvanā. Nor is any mention in the sthāpanā made of the author’s name or fame, as is to be found in works like Śākuntalam or Mṛcchakatikam. Moreover, in the bharatavākya, or the closing, or benedictory, verse of every one of these plays, invariably occurs the prayer:—“May our greatest of kings, or may our king, rule the land.”

Such striking similarity has led the Mahāmahopādhyāya to conclude that all these plays must have been written by one and the same author. Who is the author? To answer this question, writers like Rājaśekhara and Bāna have been called as witnesses. Thus the editor quotes from Rājaśekhara’s Sūkta-muktāvali:

Bhāsa-nāpsa-cakre pichchēkaih kṣipte parikṣitum,
Seapna-vāsavadattasya dāhakō bhān na pāvakah.

The above verse mentions by name one of the plays under discussion, viz., S. V., and ascribes the same to a poet called Bhāsa. That there was a Bhāsa who had established himself as an accomplished playwright can be asserted on the authority of Kālidāsa. In the opening portion of his Mālavikagūnimitram, Kālidāsa asks:

Prabhita-yaśasāṃ Bhāsa-Saumilla-kavi. pratradīnām probandhān. atikromya vartamāna-
Kālidāsasya kriyāyām katham bahumānaḥ.

Kālidāsa, however, has justified his writing plays even under such conditions. But that is beside the point. That there was a poet called Bhāsa cannot be denied. Bāna, too, in the seventh century A.D. mentions, in his Harṣacaritam, the peculiarities of the plays of one Bhāsa. He says:

Sūtradhāra-kṛtāṃbhair nāṭakair bahubhūmikaih,
Sopatākair yaśo lēbhē Bhāśo devakulaśa iva.

These features, says M.M. T. Gaṇapati Ṣāstri, are to be found in the plays he has published. The whole thesis of the editor can be thus summarised. There was a poet called Bhāsa, says Kālidāsa; one Bhāsa began his plays with sūtradhāra, etc., says Bāna; a Bhāsa was the
author of a play called *Svapnavasavadatta*, adds Rājaśekhara; and the *Svapnavasavadattam* of the Trivandrum Sanskrit Series is very similar (according to the editor) to the other plays published in the same series in style and structure. Therefore, the editor has arrived at the conclusion that the person referred to by Kālidāsa, Bāṇa and Rājaśekhara is one and the same and, further, that he is the author of all the plays under discussion.

No one, however, would say after a second thought that this conclusion was rendered inevitable by the logic of the data. No one, too, should be surprised if the same data were to lead to an opposite conclusion. For, even such close resemblances could be due to imitation. This assumption would be supported by the quotations which MM. T. Gaṇapati Śāstri cites side by side from *Daridra-Cārudatā* and *Mṛcchakaṭīkā*. Verses are to be found in the latter which follow or resemble those in the former, word by word and phrase by phrase. Could it justifiably be suggested that both are by one and the same author? He may be Śūdraka; he may be Bhāsa; or he may be that lucky Dīvāka, who is ready to own up to any unclaimed work. Or, on the other hand, *Daridra-Cārudatā* and *Mṛcchakaṭīkā* may be two different provincial recensions of one and the same play. This suggestion is not really as fantastic as it looks. A glance at the Southern and the Northern recensions of the *Mahābhārata* would reveal the ingenious and independent tendency, as well as the pedantic and solemn irresponsibility, of some of our old editors.

But is it at all necessary to look only to the similarities between any two works under such circumstances? Would not the conclusion arrived at in such a manner appear premature, if not presumptive? To mistake chalk for cheese betrays a hasty judgment or a tendency to avoid an undesirable, though inevitable, conclusion. Why should we not place the dissimilarities as well side by side with the similarities—at the least as a background to the picture? Elimination, too, is as logical an argument as analogy.

The object of this note, therefore, is to marshal all possible data in array for the moment of decision. If no conclusion be possible at this stage, reasonable suggestions may at least be put forward.

With all respect to the critical acumen of MM. T. G Śāstri, a casual reader like myself regrets to note that one simple, striking internal feature of the plays has been missed by the learned editor. That piece of evidence may help one, not only in discussing the age of the author or authors, but also in settling the authorship of the plays. That evidence, in my opinion, seems to be provided by the number and the characteristics of the *slokas* (*i.e.*, verses in *anuvāsa* metre). To enable my readers to follow the discussion below, the *slokas* may be thus tabulated:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title of the Play</th>
<th>No. of the <em>slokas</em></th>
<th>Total no. of verses</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. S. V.</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. P. Y.</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. P. R.</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Avī.</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Bāl.</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. M. V.</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. D. V.</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. D. G.</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. K. B.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. U. B.</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From the above table it will be seen that in some plays the proportion of *slokas* to the total number of verses is strikingly greater than in others. If, for a moment, we divide the plays from this point of view into two groups, the division, of course, would be artificial, if not somewhat arbitrary. Still there is no harm in classifying S. V., P. Y., P. R., M. V., D. V., and D. G. as one group, Avī., Bāl., K. B. and U. B. constituting the other.
It is interesting to note that in no play belonging to the second group does the first verse suggest the *dramatis personae*, as happens, for example, in S. V., P. Y. or P. R. As regards the *bharatavākya*, the usual form seems either to be a later interpolation, or is missing entirely, or is to be found in quite a different form in these four plays. (See the quotations at the end.) In Avi.\(^{(4)}\) it repeats the sense of the previous verse. In Bāḷ.\(^{(5)}\) it is probably a later addition. [Cf. D. V. \(^{(6)}\) and see below.] As for K. B.\(^{(4)}\), it may be mentioned that one MS. does not give the *bharatavākya* at all. In U. B. \(^{(7)}\) it is not to be found in the usual form. (The editor, however, writes a footnote in such cases to the effect, *itaḥ prāk bharatavākyam iti apākṣitam bhūti.*) Even as regards the *sthāpanā*, which is supposed to be a common characteristic of the whole group of plays under discussion, the four plays belonging to our second class have something interesting to say. In Bāḷ., for example, there is no *sthāpanā* after the exit of the *śūrdhāra*, while K. B. has *prastāvāṇa* instead of *sthāpanā*. Lastly, mention may be made of the fact that in all these four plays Kṛṣṇa, in some form or other, is praised not only in the opening verse but also in the last. Any reference to "Ṛāja-simha, the lion of kings" comes so abruptly as to leave no doubt about its being a later interpolation.

In our first group itself, M. V., D. V. and D. G. could be distinguished from S. V., P. Y. and P. R. (For the sake of convenience we would refer to the last three as Group A\(^{1}\), the first three as Group A\(^{2}\), the other four discussed above forming Group B.) In the first place, the opening verse in Group A\(^{2}\) does not, like that in Group A\(^{1}\), suggest the characters of the play. Nor does the *bharatavākya* in A\(^{2}\) appear as the usual prayer in the *śloka* form. D. V. \(^{(4)}\) and Bāḷ. have an ending identical word by word. As for the *sthāpanā*, though we find it in Group A\(^{2}\), we are tempted to regard it as an imitation, if not a later addition in imitation, of the three plays in Group A\(^{1}\). Is there not evidence for this supposition in the plays themselves in verses like the opening one of D. G., *viz.*:—


In the last two lines the *śūrdhāra* is mentioned in connection with the *prastāvāṇa* of a *nājaka*; nay, he is said to arrange the *prastāvāṇa* business in a *nājaka*. Could we suppose for a moment that after writing plays like S. V., P. Y. and P. R., Bhāṣa or whoever their author was, learnt, or attempted to put into practice his knowledge of, the *nājasastra*? In all the later plays the *prastāvāṇa* is the scene in which *śūrdhāra* figures.\(^{8}\) No, this would be an unnecessarily severe judgment on the poor poet. It should be noted, in passing, that the *bharatavākya* in Group A\(^{2}\) is consistently laudatory of Śrī-Kṛṣṇa.

Now we are in a position to classify these plays into more logical groups. The first group consists of S. V., P. Y., and P. R., which resemble each other closely and agree in differing from the remainder. These latter form the second group by the fact that all of them are clearly spurious imitations of the first group; they have certain features as, e.g., the *bharatavākya*, which, though different from the first group, are mutually common. If they do differ among themselves these differences seem to be due to the attempts of the imitators to stick to the norm as accurately as possible. One thing, however, stands clear from the discussion above. The two groups are not, and cannot be, the products of one and the same poet. As regards the first group the touches of one and the same hand are most striking. If, in these circumstances, Rājaśekhara can be shown to have referred to the same *Śvapnavasavadatta* as we have now, it would not be unreasonable to suppose that Bhāṣa was the author of S. V., P. Y. and P. R. only. Is it possible that Rājaśekhara, too, challenged

\(^{*}\) Cf. *Naśī vidṛṣṭā eva dāvā naśī pārthivaśaka eva sa śūrdhāraḥ sahitah saṁyogam utāra kūvata citra-<br>tekṣyaiḥ saukṛtyādibhāgā prastāvāṇaḥ mitahā anukham tat tu viṣṇyam nāmaḥ prastāvāṇaḥ, paśu eva<br>—Śākitya-darpāṇa, VI, 31-32.
the claim of Bhāsa to the authorship of all these plays and cast his vote only in favour of 
Swapnavāsavadattam. In any case S. V., P. Y. and P. R. have so much in common that one 
would not hesitate to say that the author of the S. V. was also the author of P. R. and 
P. Y. Even the grammatical peculiarities which the editor has shown on p. 42 of his Intro-
duction are mostly from (and probably occur only in) the plays belonging to our first group, 
viz., S. V., P. Y. and P. R.

Before finishing this note, it may be better to adduce one or two instances in support 
of our view that the second group is only an imitative effort, and later than the first. Imita-
tions are, as a rule, failures. Here is one. In the second Act of P. Y. the parents, viz., the 
king and the queen, discuss the question of their daughter’s marriage. The discussion is 
carried on in a homely way and the author has utilized the opportunity to give utterance to 
some homely truths. The anxieties of both the father and the mother are vividly and 
separately depicted. After opening the topic before his kañcukin the king says:

Duhitūḥ pradāna-kāle dūkkhaśīlāḥ hi mātaraḥ; Tasmād Dēvi tāvad āhūyatām.

This natural introduction of the queen to the discussion may be compared with a simi-
lar scene in Avi., Act I. The king on entering makes the following remarks:

iṣṭā makkha devi-vaardā ca mayi prasannāh 
prajnāpātā bhayarasvān samadā narāndrāh, 
evam vidhāsa ca na me sti manah-prakaraṇāh 
Kanyāpitur hi satatam bahu cintāmyam.

Kētumati, gaccha Dēvīm ānaya.

What is a natural affair and has been brought about in a simple way in P. Y. has been 
artificially introduced in Avi. Even then the queen in P. Y. is very different from that in 
Avi. It could not be otherwise, when the authors themselves belonged to different periods.

The former freely carries on a domestic discussion, while her prototype in Avi. has to 
enter only to be lectured by the king! —

Dēvi, vivāhā nāma bahuśah parikṣya kartavyā bhavanti... and so on. Though disturbed in the middle of the discussion by the glad news of Vatsa-
rāja’s capture, the queen in P. Y. sits down and discourses till the end of the act, while in 
Avi., after the king’s lecture she has to sit silently till the end of the act. Features like these 
suggest that not only the authors who wrote, but even the periods in which the plays were 
written were different and separate.

REFERENCES TO THE BHARATAVAKYA OR CONCLUDING VERSES.

Avimārakam.

(*) Nāradaḥ:

Kuntibhōja, kim anyat te priyam upaharāmi?

Kūntibhōjarah:

Bhaogavān yadi mē prasannah kimatah param aham icchāmi. 
Girākramahānām hitam astu nīlam sarva-prajānām sukham astu lōkē.

Nāradaḥ:

Sauvīrāja, kim te bhūyah priyam upaharāmi?

Sauvīrājarah:

yadi mē Bhaogavān prasannah kim alah param aham icchāmi 
Imām udāra-arāja-vina-vastrām narēśvarāh naḥ prājivim prāśāstu. (Bharatavakyaṃ.)
Bhavante arajasa gāvah paračakraṇ prāśāmyatu imām api mahim Kṛṣṇām Rāja-
simhaḥ prāśāstu nāh.

Bāla-caritam.

(*) Dāmōdaraḥ:

Devāre, paritīcito smi kim te bhūyah priyam upaharāmi?


Nāradaḥ:

Prahrjó yadi me viśvāḥ saphalō mé pariśramaḥ gaminiyō vibudhāvásaṁ saha- sarvaḥ surātamaḥ.

Dāmōdaraḥ:

gacchatu Bhavāṇ punardarśanāyā.

Nāradaḥ:

Yathājñāpayati Bhagavān Nārāyaṇaḥ (niśkrāntaḥ). (Bharatavākyam.)

Imām sāgar-paryantām Himavat-Vindhyā-Kauḍālām naṁ hi ekātapratrākṣām Rāja-simhāḥ prāśātu naḥ.

Ūrubaṅgam.

(*) Dhṛtarāṣṭraḥ:

yāmy esa sajjan-ahanī tapovanāṇi putra-prayāśa-vipalām hi dhīg astu rājyaṁ.

Avatthāmaḥ:

yādāyā saptikavādhaḥ-vatā-bāhu-pānīḥ

2gām pātu no nara-paṭih śāmitāripiṇīḥ (niśkrāntaḥ sarve)

2 itaḥ prāk bharata-vākyam ity aprākṣitaṁ.

Karna-bhāraṁ.

(*) Karnaḥ:

śalyāraṇya, yatra asāv Arjunas tatraiva co-dyatām mama rathāḥ.

Śalyaḥ:

bāḍham. (Bharatavākyam.)

Sarvatra sampadaḥ santu naśyantu vipadaḥ sadā, Rājā rāja-guṇopeti bhūhim ēkaḥ prāśātu naḥ.

Dūta-vākyam.

(*) Dhṛtarāṣṭraḥ:

anugṛḥetāḥ api. Bhagavān, idam arghyam pādyam ca gṛhyatāṁ.

Vāsudēvaḥ:

Sarvam gṛhuṁi. kim te bhāyaḥ priyam upaharāmi.

Dhṛtarāṣṭraḥ:

yadi me Bhagavan prasanaḥ kim ataḥ param aham icchāmi.

Vāsudēvaḥ:

gacchatu bhavāṇ punar dārśanāya.

Dhṛtarāṣṭraḥ:

yad ājñāpayati Bhagavān Nārāyaṇaḥ (niśkrāntaḥ).

(N.B.—It seems a pity that Nārāyaṇa should send away a blind, old king like that.)

Cf. Bāl.

Dāmōdaraḥ:

ogni dēvaṁ Nāradaḥ. Dēvaṁ eva netām idam arghyam pādyam ca.

Nāradaḥ:

sarvatām gṛhuṁi. Gandharvoparasaḥ pāyaṁti;
Nārāyaṇa namas te stu praśamanti ca devatāḥ anēna-asura-nāsena mahi ca pari-rokṣātā.
NATURE STUDY IN THE SANSKRIT DRAMA ŚAKUNTALĀ.

By LILY DEXTER GREENE, Ph.D.

Now let us consider one of the dramas of Kālidāsa, called Śakuntalā. Here we will find the same wonderful descriptions of nature as in the poem previously studied (Meghadūta), and also a deep appreciation of the beauty of the world and of the use that a poetic mind can make of such splendid scenery as India affords. His nature descriptions are almost always in delightful verse.

This drama has been greatly appreciated by the western world ever since its appearance in English in 1789 from the pen of Sir William Jones. No less a poet than Goethe gives it the following praise:

"Wouldst thou the blossoms of spring?
Wouldst thou what satisfies and feeds?
Wouldst thou the heaven, the earth, in one sole word compress?
I name Śakuntalā, and so have said it all."

In the opening act of Śakuntalā, we have a fine bit of word-painting, when the charioteer speaks of the fleeing deer as Śiva with his pināka, or bow. By this description he recalls the story of the sligth of Śiva at the time of Dakṣa's great horse sacrifice. Śiva, being uninvited, is enraged and with his wife appears on the scene, just in time to destroy the sacrifice and to wound and disperse the gods. Yajna, the 'lord of the sacrifice,' hastily assumes the shape of a deer and flees, but is finally overtaken and beheaded. Another suggestion is that the charioteer here refers to the story in the Vāyu Purāṇa, which says that Śiva, as a monster called Virabhadra, pursued Yajna in the form of a fleet deer. Whatever the fact referred to may have been, the description of the fleeing deer shows a wonderful appreciation of the niceties of detail. He notes the graceful curve of the neck, the shrinking body to escape the expected arrow, the frightened attitude as the half-chewed food drops from his panting, partially opened mouth, and the long, graceful leaps as he soon disappears from sight.

His picture of the excited horses—

"Their necks with eager vying stretched
Their crested plumelots flowing stiff,
Their ears erect and motionless."

also shows wonderfully accuracy of observation and rare ability in portraying all the details of any scene.

King Dusyanta is praised by the hermit for protecting the hermitage, and the scar on his arm made by the bowstrings snapping back, is a sign to these hermits that he belongs to the warrior caste. In this connection the mārda plant, which Sir G. Watt would identify with the Sansevieria zeylanica, may be called the bowstring hemp, since the fibres were extensively used for that purpose by the ancient Hindūs. Manu, II, 42, says that the girdle of the military class must be made of mārda fibres. The plant grows wild under the shade of bushes in the forest. When cultivated in a rich, sandy soil, and watered regularly, the plants are much larger, and the leaves, when full-grown, are three to four feet long. The fine, white fibres run through the entire length of the leaf. They are prepared by steeping the leaves in water until the pulpy part decays, then rubbing off this pulp, leaving the fibres clean and bare. However, the objection to this process, is that it discolors the fibres and hence depreciates their value. The ordinary way is to scrape away the pulp with a hard piece of wood, while the leaf is held on a thin board. Thus prepared, these fibres are very valuable for fishing lines, fiddle strings, bowstrings, and many other purposes. It is interesting to know that the plant readily starts from slips, which issue in great numbers from the roots, and since these roots are perennial, the plant requires little care. One of the peculiarities of this plant is that it has fibrous, jointed roots, and another is that its flowers are night-bloomers only. Every evening, fresh blossoms appear and all fall off before the

1 Supra, vol. LIX, p. 191 ff.
sunrise. They are of a very delicate, pale pea-green colour, with a sweet perfume. They are said to resemble the Peruvian heliotrope, particularly as to the sweet nectar of the flowers.

In portraying the scene, which plainly indicated that the grove was a sacred place, the king says—

"Why, just observe;
From hollow trunks that parrots fill,
The rice is strewn below the trees,
There lie the oily stones that serve
To bruise the fruit of Ingudi."

The tree which bears the fruit here called ingudi is probably Balanites Roxburghii. The _Raghuvañša_, XIV, 81, refers to the use of its fruit to supply oil for lamps, and in the first act of the drama _Śakuntalā_, we have a similar reference. The _Amarakoṣa_ gives as its synonym _tapasataru_, which means the 'anchorite's tree'; and Sāyaṇa calls it _Munīpāḍopa_.

The king waxes eloquent as he sees Śakuntalā and indignantly says that to train the delicate form and matchless grace of such a body to penance, is like an effort to cut the stem of a _śaṅkī_ (which is the hard-wooded _Acacia Suma_, already noted) with the tender leaves of the blue lotus. The lotus is the flower _par excellence_ of the poet. This flower is to the Hindu poet what the rose is to the Persian. 'Lotus face,' 'lotus hands,' 'lotus feet,' are very common expressions in Sanskrit literature, used in a figurative sense to mean beauty. There are many kinds of lotus plants, but the blue lotus seems to be one of the most delicate, hence its use here.

Referring to the coarse bark of the hermit maiden’s garment, he says that this but serves as an embellishment to her delicate body.

"E'en with the _saivala_ entwined
The water lily shows her charms,
The dusky spot upon the moon
Her splendour only elevates."

The _saivala_ (_Vallisneria spiralis_, Linn.) is an aquatic plant which spreads over, and intertwines its tendrils around, the lotus, but, as the poet says, does not conceal its beauty, but rather enhances it. A peculiarity of this plant is that the male flowers, when ready to expand, detach themselves from the plant, and, resting on their detached petals, are borne on the surface of the water until they finally reach the female plants.

Śakuntalā speaks of the _kesara_ tree, waving its shoots, like fingers, to beckon her toward it. The _kesara_, called _bakula_ or _vakuda_, is the tree known to botanists as _Mimusops Elengi_, Linn. It is frequently mentioned in the _Purāṇas_, and in the _Rāmdūli_, Act III. Sir William Jones says it is one of the flowering trees of very strong scent, which is placed in the Hindu heaven. Owing to its peculiar scent, the perfume is so pungent as to be stifling indoors, but it is pleasantly fragrant in the gardens. Its fruit is a small, oval-shaped, yellow berry, quite edible when ripe.

The king says of Śakuntalā:

"'Her lip is purple, like the bud,
Her arms appear like tender shoots,
And charming youth is like a bloom
Attached unto her graceful form.'"

Her friends say she has forgotten to water the fresh-blown jasmine flower as the bride of the mango tree. The word, _sakara_, used here, is a kind of mango, probably _Mangifera indica_, which is one of the common varieties seen so frequently in large groves. The fresh open jasmine blossoms, as the vine twines about this great tree, are likened to fruits of the marriage of the tree and vine, while the new shoots of the mango are said to be the expression of its great joy. The idea of marriage between plants and trees seems to be an old Persian
motif, as one recalls that of Lailā and Majnūn. The mango is the common fruit of India, as common as the apple in our own country. The tree grows to be very large with dense, widespread branches and, even after it is too old to bear fruit, is valued for its dense shade. The fruit is at its best in June and July, and, for the poor people of India, is at that time an important article of food. The fruit, when green and about half-grown, is made into pickles, jam and jelly. When ripe, it is one of the best fruits in the world. Its blossoms are exceedingly fragrant and are the favourite flowers of Kāma, the god of love.

When king Dusyanta appears to Śakuntalā and the two hermit maids in the forest, their very first thought is to offer the customary rites of hospitality. The ārghya, an offering of fruit, flowers, water, etc., is first mentioned, and the next act of hospitality is to give him a place to rest. A raised seat under the cool shade of the saptaparśa tree was offered, where he might rest and recover from the fatigue of his hunt and long journey. This tree is so-called from its seven-leaved stalks, and its botanical name is Alstonia scholaris, R. Br. (Echites scholaris of Linnaeus). This is a large evergreen tree, from forty to sixty feet high. Its leaves are in whorls, and elliptic-oblong in shape, with white-coloured undersurfaces. The flowers are greenish white, in numerous small clusters. The wood is hard and white, and much used to make takhtī, which are used instead of slates in the primary schools.

Near the close of Act I is a beautiful description of the way the peaceful grove is disturbed by the king's chariot. As the horses speed along, the dust is likened to a swarm of locusts, glittering in the glow of the sunset and settling up on the bark—garments, recently washed, suspended on the branches to dry. In the midst of all this, a wild elephant, frightened at the king's chariot, rushes through the grove, frightening the gentle-eyed deer and the hermit maidens as well, while the tangle of creepers caught in the hedge clings to his great feet, and becoming more and more frightened he strikes his great tusks against a huge tree, and one tusk suddenly breaks off.

As Śakuntalā moves away from this scene, she glances back at the king in fright, and in doing so, her garment is caught by the kuruvaka bush. This is probably Barleria ciliata, Roxb., which has purple-tinted flowers and thorny branches; but Sir George Watt equates it with Lawsonia alba, Lam.

In the speech of the vidūṣaka, or jester, he asks the king if the vetasa imitates the action of the kubja plant of its own free will, or by the force of the water of the river. The vetasa is the rattan cane, Calamus Rotang, Linn. Kālidāsa likens it to the kubja plant, a peculiar, crooked water plant (Trapa bispinosa), usually known as singhārd, which grows on the surface of the water of tanks in the rainy season. Its flowers are white, opening only in the afternoon. The fruit is a sort of water-nut, of an irregular triangular shape with peculiar sharp spine-like projections. The fruit, or nut, comes to maturity under the water. It is sold in the market and commonly eaten raw, but is sometimes roasted. The word kubja also means, in Sanskrit, humpbacked; and this jester is supposed to be a hunchback, so there seems to be a play on the word kubja.

In his anxiety to be near Śakuntalā, Dusyanta decides to stop here and rest from the hunt. The description given is another evidence of the poet's close observation. He describes the buffaloes as sporting in the ponds and tossing the water about with their horns, and refers to the herding deer in scattered groups, ruminating in the cool shade of the great trees, while the wild boars dig musta roots in marshy pools near-by. The musta is a kind of grass (Cyperus rotundus), which swine eat, and from which they are called mustīda. This grass grows easily in any soil, but is most abundant in marshy places. The roots are tuberous, about the size of acorns, and cattle also eat them. When ground to powder, they are very fragrant and are much used at weddings as perfume. Every little piece of root grows readily, so it is very difficult to exterminate.

(To be continued.)
POSSIBLE ORIGIN OF THE CASTE SYSTEM IN INDIA.

By BIREN BONNERJEA, D.Litt. (PARIS).

ONE of the corner stones of the civilization of India, the civilization which is as ancient as that of Egypt, is the institution of caste. As caste holds such a prominent place in the economy of Indian life, and as it has been the distinguishing mark of the civilization of India since the dawn of history,—a period of some three thousand years, if not more—it is not surprising that a large number of hypotheses have been put forward to explain its origin. But the origin of caste is admittedly lost, perhaps never to be found; and all the well-reasoned explanations of some of the greatest Indian scholars have remained till today no more than plausible conjectures.

The Hindus themselves, trying to explain the origin of caste, give more prominence to the occupational side of the system. A Brāhman writer, Mr. Ramaswami Sasri, speaking of the institution of caste, says: "According to us (i.e., the Hindus) it is the result of a divine grouping according to actions and tendencies *** which can be augmented or lessened by social or individual well-doing or ill-doing." 1 As Rice points out, 2 Sasri is speaking not as a scholar but as a propagandist; "his aim is not to show how caste arose but to defend it as 'the main atmosphere of cultural resistance' and the most unifying element in Hindu society. It is clear, however, that he leans towards the occupational theory, as is proved by his contention that the 'Hindu race is one and entire and Aryan'; 3 and that caste is "not based on ethnic separateness." 4 Scientific investigators look elsewhere than to occupation for the true explanation of the origin of caste. And several other theories have been brought forward to explain it.

One of these would have it that the system owes its origin to racial differences, and that it is based on the supposed superiority of the Indo-Aryan races to the autochthones of India, the dark-skinned population of whom very little is known. This opinion, erroneous though it is, as we shall see, has lasted for decades, but modern investigations lend little or no support to it. The error arose from the fact that the oldest Sanskrit word used to describe the system of caste is varna, 'colour.' European writers on India, and, following in their footsteps, the native writers themselves have interpreted the word varja as referring to the colour of the skin of the people of India, and then, as 'caste,' but we shall see that the word varna was not originally used in the sense of 'caste' as we understand it today.

The word 'caste' itself or any exact equivalent for it is unknown to the Indian, and in the principal languages of India no expression is to be found which clearly describes the idea of caste. The word 'caste' comes from the Portuguese casta, which means 'race,' 'family.' Duarte Barbosa, writing of the king of Calicut, says: "This king keeps one thousand women, to whom he gives regular maintenance, and they always go to his court to act as the sweepers of his palaces *** These are ladies and of good family [estas saom fidalgas de boa casta]." 5 And Castanheda, one of the first European writers on India, uses the word 'caste' in a similar sense. He writes: "There fled a knight who was called Fernão Lopez, a man of good caste (family) [homen de boa casta]." 6 Originally, therefore, caste referred to family rather than to racial differences. The nearest Sanskrit equivalent of the word is jāti which means 'race,' 'people,' 'caste'; but jāti was not originally used to describe the system.

---

2 S. Rice, loc. cit.
3 S. Rice, loc. cit.
5 F. L. de Castanheda, Historia do descobrimento e conquista da India (Lisbon, 1833), iii, 239, quoted by H. Yule and A. C. Burnell, loc. cit.
A third important suggestion as to the origin of caste has recently been propounded by Rice. According to him the origin is to be looked for in the Tamil word kulam (Skt. kulam), which would probably result in proving that totemism is at the bottom of it. He is also of opinion that caste is a Dravidian institution. He says that "the Aryans found a system resembling caste already in force amongst the Dravidian inhabitants and that they adopted and modified it to suit their own purpose." He argues at great length to prove that the Tamil word mentioned above, meaning 'clan' or 'family,' must have referred to totemic families, and is the clue to the solution of the mystery.

Thus, we see that the three principal suggestions as to the origin of caste are:

i. Occupational;
ii. Somatological;
iii. Totemic.

In the present paper it is intended to examine the evidences as to their validity, and to reject or accept any or all of them.

Before we can do so, it is necessary to understand what exactly is meant by Caste, and how it is constituted. "Caste may roughly be described as a system whereby an individual is born into a well-defined section of society, the mere fact of which obliges him to follow a certain traditional path thenceforward. A man's caste determines for him nine-tenths of his existence; it prescribes rules regarding whom he shall marry and when; his avocation, his choice of friends, what he shall eat and—more stringent than this—what he shall refrain from eating." Sénart, speaking of marriage restrictions, says "La loi de la caste est une loi d'endogamie par rapport à la caste, d'exogamie par rapport à la famille." And Westermarck, one of our greatest authorities on the question of marriages, says that endogamy is the essence of the caste system.

Taking the first of these hypotheses, we at once see that the division by divine will of the population of India into four principal castes is, to least of it, puerile in the extreme, and cannot for a moment be taken into serious consideration. The justification for this belief in divine interference is found in the Purusa-sūkta, one of the latest hymns found in the Vedic collection. Castes, we are told, did not exist in the primitive society of Vedic times, though the conditions out of which it all probability arose were already present. In the Purusa-sūkta we read that when the Purusa was created, the Brāhmaṇa issued from his mouth, the Ksatriya from his arms, the Vaiśya from his thighs, and the Śrāda from his feet. The first three—the priests, the warriors and the farmers—were believed to be the Aryans and were twice-born; whereas the Śrādas alone were once-born, liable to various disabilities, and the slaves of the other three. Moreover, Manu, the ancient Hindu lawgiver, adds that when these four castes were created, special duties were laid to each and all of them. The Brāhmaṇa's duty was to teach, study, sacrifice for himself and for others, and to receive and give alms. To the Ksatriyas the duties of protecting their fellow beings, of studying, of giving alms, of sacrificing, and of keeping away from sins were allotted. The Vaiśyas

7 Stanley Rice, loc. cit., p. 151.
had to look after the cattle, give alms, sacrifice, study, and employ themselves in trade and business. Lastly, the Sūdras had only one duty allotted to them, viz., to serve the other three without complaint.

That occupation or, as some would have it, integrity of life had some part in the determination of an individual's caste seems also to be a reasonable supposition in the light of certain texts in the ancient books. Nahuśa, who had been condemned to take the form of a serpent, asks Yudhiṣṭhira the question: "Who is a Brāhmaṇā, and what is the object of worship?" Yudhiṣṭhira replies: "The man in whom are seen truth, liberality, patience, virtue, innocence, devotion and compassion—he is a Brāhmaṇa according to religious traditions." The serpent answers: "But in Sūdras also we meet with truth, liberality, calmness, innocence, harmless, and compassion, O Yudhiṣṭhira." The sage replies: "Whenever a Sūdra has any virtuous characteristics and a Brāhmaṇa lacks it, that Sūdra will not really be a Sūdra, nor that Brāhmaṇa a Brāhmaṇa. The man in whom this virtuous character is seen is a Brāhmaṇa, and the man in whom it is not seen is a Sūdra." The serpent proceeds: "If you regard him only as a Brāhmaṇa, whom his conduct makes such, then caste is of no avail until deeds are superadded to it." Thus pressed, Yudhiṣṭhira admits the confusion of castes in the actual world, and concludes that good conduct and fulfilment of prescribed ceremonies are alike necessary. In another place Muir says: "There is no difference of castes. The world having been at first created by Brahma, entirely Brāhmānic, became separated into castes in consequence of works." Again, Bhīrav, being asked what constitutes caste, replies: "He who is pure, consecrated by the nature and other initiatory ceremonies, who duly studies the Veda, practises the six kinds of work, and the rites of purification, who eats of offerings, is attached to his religious teacher, is constant in austerities, and is devoted to truth, is called a Brāhmaṇa. He who is unclean, is addicted constantly to all kinds of food, performs all kinds of work, has abandoned the Veda, and is destitute of pure observances is called a Sūdra." At the present day, however, the occupational theory has very little of support. Brāhmaṇas, for instance, are found following all kinds of professions, as also trade and even the sale of liquor and leather goods which are theoretically restricted to the Śuṅgī and Čāmār castes respectively. "But there are exceptions, e.g., on the Malabar coast, where the Nampūthiri Brāhmaṇa is still very particular as to the way in which he earns his living, and prescribes numerous occupations, of which teaching is one. In some parts a man is brought to book if he neglects certain socio-religious observances, such as giving his daughter in marriage before she attains the age of puberty, investing his son with the sacred thread, or performing the śraddha ceremony. But in others these matters are not regarded as concerning any one but himself." The second hypothesis of the somatological basis of the division into caste arose, as we have seen, from a wrong interpretation of the use of the Sanskrit word varṇa meaning 'colour.' In the ancient books of the Hindus society was divided into Brāhmaṇas, Kṣatriyas, Vaiṣyas, and Sūdras. The priesthood and its duties, legal and educational authority are reserved to the Brāhmaṇas; military service to the Kṣatriyas; cattle-breeding, agriculture and trade to the Vaiṣyas; and all kinds of menial work to the Sūdras. Of the four, the first-named are described as white, the second red, the third yellow, and the fourth black. Partisans of the Aryan theory have seized upon this description to prove their origin, and have interpreted the epithet 'white' of the Brāhmaṇas as referring to their Caucasian affinities.  

---

14 The word confusion is significant for it shows that even in those days the caste system was misunderstood.


17 Summarized from J. Muir, Original Sanskrit Texts, vol. i, p. 142.

18 E. A. Gait, in General Report of the Census of India, 1911 (London, 1914), p. 388 § 496. The Brāhmaṇa of Bengal perform any except the meanest trades; generally speaking, they are cooks.
But they are at a loss to explain the epithet 'red' of the Kśatriyas. Although such is the description of the four castes, there is no passage in the Sanskrit books which expressly says that the 'black' people were non-Āryans; neither are we told that the former three were Āryans. This interpretation of the word 'white' has caused great amusement to one recent author, who writes: "Wenn man behauptet, dass die weisse Farbe der Brähmanen seine europäische Affinität verriet, und die dunkle Farbe des Sudra seinen autochthonen Ursprung, dann fragt es sich, wie die rote Farbe des Ksatriya und die gelbe Farbe des Vaiśya zu erklären ist. Ist bei den rotscharigen Ksatriyas vielleicht an die Rothäute Amerikas und bei den gelben Vaiśyas an die Mongolen zu denken? Oder sind die Hindus ein Klangmoral der bekannten Blumenbach'schen Menschenrassen? Diejenigen aber, die behaupten, dass das indische Kastenwezen auf einen Rassenunterschied sich gründet, vermögen für die Existenz der beiden anderen Farben (rot und gelb) keinerlei Erklärung beizubringen." As to the Mongoloid element among the Hindus, proofs have been adduced to show that it undoubtedly exists; and this is especially the case in the eastern provinces, where for centuries the people have come into contact with the Burmese and the Chinese.

The colour differences ascribed to the four castes are better explained in this manner. The Brāhmaṇas were regarded as white because of the superiority of their avocations and the supposed purity of their lives; the Kśatriyas as red because being warriors they shed blood and because of their fiery nature; the Vaiśyas as yellow because they handled yellow gold in the pursuit of trade and also because agriculture in which they extensively engaged suggested the vision of ripe, golden corn. The Śūdras were painted black on account of their occupations; as the servitor of the other castes they performed dirty and menial work. The differences of colour, according to this explanation, became merely symbolic of the respective occupations of the castes.

In the dawn of Hindu civilization there were but two castes, the conquerors and the conquered. In the opinion of Moir and other authorities the Āryans found themselves a conquering white minority among the subject dark-skinned population, whom they graci- ously considered as the personification of all the vices. In the sacred books of the Hindus frequent mention is made of the black skins. In the Rg Veda, Indra, the sky god, is constantly invoked by warriors, and as a great god of battle he is more often called upon than any other deity as the helper of the Āryan races in their conflict with earthly enemies, and in subjugating the black skins. But, as we have said before, the Śūdras, in spite of their black colour, are never mentioned as non-Āryans. If their black skins alone were sufficient to class them as non-Āryans, then it would also be evidence of the non-Āryan origin of the Vaiśyas and the Kśatriyas, who are described respectively as yellow and red. The only distinction made in the ancient books was that the learned were called Ārya and the savage aborigines and the illiterate were designated Dasyu.

(To be continued.)

19 Bhupendranath Datta, "Das indische Kastensystem," Anthropos, xxii (1927), p. 147. "It is affirmed that the white colour of the Brāhmaṇa reveals his European affinity, and the dark colour of the Śūdra his aboriginal origin, then the question arises as to how the red colour of the Ksatriya is to be explained. With regard to the red-complexioned Ksatriya are we to think of the red-skins of America, and with regard to the yellow Vaiśya, of the Mongolians? Or, are the Hindus a mixture of the well-known races of men of Blumenbach? Those, therefore, who assert that the Indian caste system is based on a racial difference are unable to find any explanation for the existence of the other two colours (red and yellow)."


21 In Oldenburg white is the colour of innocence (L. Strackerjan referred to by B. Bonnerjea, A Dictionary of Superstitions and Mythology [London, 1928], p. 288, s.v. "White").

22 Rg Veda, III, 39-ix; I, 130-viii; A. A. Macdonnell, Vedic Mythology (Strasbourg, 1897), p. 62.
Mr. T. K. Joseph asks (Catholic Register, S. Thome, April 1930, p. 23) what we have to think of Iothabis, which in the Codex Fuldensis of the famous MS. of the Latin Diateasarion, written for, and corrected by Victor, Bishop of Capua, in 546 A.D., is given in the entry of St. Thomas’ death. The words cited are: Thomas in India Civitate Iothabis. Is Iothabis, he asks, at Mylapore or at some place in North India?

We answer that the presumption is in favour of Mylapore, whatever the spelling of the Codex may be. As we cannot twist the tradition away from the tomb at Mylapore, we have rather to twist the unknown name Iothabis in such a way as to satisfy Mylapore.

But, first of all, we should like to know where Mr. T. K. Joseph gets his information from. The Catholic Encyclopedia, New York, s.v. Tatian, says that the Codex Fuldensis of the Diateasarion is of about 545 A.D. Satisfied with the date 546, we should like to know who was responsible for deciphering the name from the Codex, as even the slightest difference of reading might greatly operate in favour of Mylapore. If the reading were possibly Solhabis or Kolhabis, Soshabis, Koshabis, we would at once think of Shola, Kolha, Sosha, Kosha (Coromandel). If it were Molhabis, we would think of Molhabur, Molepoor (1330), Mylapore. We have still to account for the name Lapis applied by a Flemish sailor to Mylapore about 1592 A.D. Could that have come from the ending of some name like Iothabis, Iolhabis, Iolhapis? Or have we in it only the ending lapur of Maylapur? If the name were legible as Calhabis, Kalhabis, Kolhabis, Kolhabis, we could compare it with the forms of Calamina, i.e., Kalamene, Karamene (Pseudo-Hippolytus), Kalamite (Pseudo-Dorotheus), Calamina (Pseudo-Jerome or Pseudo-Sophronius), Calamina (St. Isidore of Seville, born about 560, died 636), Calamina (Brit. Mus. Syr. Add. Cod. 17193, fol. 80, of the year 874), Calamina (Barhebraeus, thirteenth century), Kalamina (Anonymous Greek writer, published with the writings of Oecumenius), Calamia (Bede, the Venerable?).

In case Iothabis has been correctly read from the Codex Fuldensis, there remains the possibility that the name was misspelt on the part of the scribe of that Codex or on the part of some earlier scribe.

Why does Mr. T. K. Joseph tell us that Iothabis is earlier than the Greek writings of the seventh century which mention Calamina? "No writer that we can name or date before the seventh century, if so early, makes mention of Calamina." (W. R. Philipps, Ind. Ant., 1903, p. 148.) This appears to be Mr. Joseph’s authority. He assumes it proved that Pseudo-Hippolytus, Pseudo-Dorotheus, Pseudo-Jerome or Pseudo-Sophronius, were of the seventh century, i.e., neither later nor earlier. Philipps does not mean that. We can say that these writings might be of the seventh century, or earlier or later. We find Calamina in a Latin writer, St. Isidore of Seville, before 636. We find it in several Greek writers whose dates are not fixed. We find it in two Syrian writers, one of the ninth century, the other of the thirteenth. Shall we imagine that the Syrian writers took it from the unidentified Greek writers or the Latins? The presumption is that the Greek and Latin writers had it from the Syrians, who were nearer India. That being so, and the tradition being what it is, the presumption is that Calamina refers to Mylapore; also that the spelling is nearer to Calamina or Mylapore than Iothabis, unless all are names for the same place; also, that it must be possible to fix Calamina and Iothabis on the ancient toponomy for Mylapore or its district. 'Coromandel,' or 'Karumanal' ('black sand,' a village on the coast north of Madras), has a fair chance of satisfying the requirements of Calamina. Mr. Joseph prefers to explain Calamina as meaning Chinnamalai (the Little Mount) of Mylapore. I shall not here discuss the merits of Coromandel or Karumanal in preference to Chinnamalai. Barkebræus, who
speaks of Calamina, connects St. Thomas’ martyrdom on a mountain of India, at Calamina, very much in the same way as the Malabar tradition relates it now in connection with Chinnamalai. Barhebraeus’ mountain of India, at Calamina, has therefore every chance of being the Little Mount at Mylapore, in Coromandel. In fact, a Syrian writer, Mar Solomon of Perath-Maishan (Basra ?), writes, c. 1222 A.D. (and therefore an appreciable time before Marco Polo and Barhebraeus), that, according to some, St. Thomas was buried at Mahluph, a city in the land of the Indians, while, according to others, Habban the merchant brought his body and laid it in Edessa. Granting that Habban brought the body to Edessa, we should think that even those who in Mesopotamia agreed about Habban and Edessa made Habban bring the body of St. Thomas from Mahluph, while the others held it was still at Mahluph. But for the first letter, Iothabhis might be compared with Mahluph, Mahluph. Now, we ask, whether the presumption for the Calamina of the Syrian writer Barhebraeus be not that it is the same place as the Mahluph of the earlier Syrian writer, Mar Solomon. And, on phonetic grounds only, could Mahluph, be other than Mylapore? It cannot be other, considering that in 1222 the Malabar tradition, i.e., that St. Thomas was buried at Mylapore, could not be different from what it was in Marco Polo’s time (1293), and therefore in Barhebraeus’ time. Sir John de Mandeville (fourteenth century) calls Calamyre, the place of St. Thomas’ tomb, a place in Mabaroon (i.e., on the Coromandel Coast), that is, Mylapore. How long before 1222 had it been said in Mesopotamia that Thomas was at first buried at Mahluph (Mylapore)? And how long before Barhebraeus had the Syrians of Mesopotamia, seeking Thomas at Calamina, been directed to Mylapore by the Christians in Malabar? Was it different for the pilgrims from Mesopotamia who, about 874, seeking St. Thomas in India, asked where was the Calamina of their Syriac books? Could it have been different for the embassy of Alfred the Great (893 A.D.), which came to India, to St. Thomas and St. Bartholomew, and returned successful?

If Calamina and Mahluph can both refer to Mylapore, are we asking too much by seeking to identify both Calamina and Iothabis with Mylapore?

We need not use in our discussions the name Bethumah of the Arab travellers (ninth century). Their Bethumah was apparently not “the house of Thomas” at Mylapore. Personally, I have never argued from that name in my disquisitions. It is different when we find Dair Thuma (Thomas’ Monastery) applied by the Syrians to a place in India, along the sea, “in the black island” and near to Milon, whose inhabitants fished pearls.

I have argued that the Hulf or Hulfa, which we find in mediæval German accounts of St. Thomas’ Passio, is to be compared with Mahluph, which by metathesis gives Mahulphe, and that the name Hulf, Hulfa, goes back to the account of the Indian Bishop who, coming from the town where was St. Thomas’ tomb, appeared at Rome, about 1122 A.D., or a century earlier than Mar Solomon. Let it not be said that Hulf, Hulfa represents Urfia (Edessa). That Indian Bishop said of the place where St. Thomas was buried that the king had given St. Thomas possession of the town. Now, that same tradition turns up at Mylapore in connection with Mylapore in 1348 (John de Marignolli), and in 1523, when the Portuguese settled at Mylapore, i.e., after a break of several decades in the Christian occupation of Mylapore. The persistence of such a tradition at Mylapore, whatever the value or meaning of the statement it contains, is not accidental. That tradition must have been an old one at Mylapore even in 1122, say a centuries-old tradition, since it could remain the same from 1122 to 1523, or during four centuries. In that case, the tradition at Mylapore in 1122, that St. Thomas had died there and that his tomb was there, was also centuries old here in India. This would easily bring us to the ninth century, in which Mr. Joseph is ready to place the church and cross of St. Thomas’ Mount, Mylapore. That church was but the second church at Mylapore: for in 1348 de Marignolli mentions as built by St. Thomas, at Mylapore, a second church.
other than the one of the tomb, which itself was also said to have been built by St. Thomas. The second church mentioned by de Marignolli was evidently the church on St. Thomas' Mount. We have no allusion to a third church, at Little Mount, before or at the Portuguese advent. Having gone so far, we ask where was the church and monastery of wonderful size and beauty, with the tomb where St. Thomas first rested here in India, of which Gregory of Tours heard from the pilgrim Theodore (before 592). Can it have been elsewhere than at Mylapore? Let Mr. Joseph, running away from Calamina, by him placed in the seventh century, and from his Chinnamalai, place it in Mazdai's territory, and let him place Mazdai's territory near Gondophares', somewhere in North India. Between the seventh century (600-700), or between the ninth century (800-900), and 565-592 A.D., he must destroy the church, monastery and tomb in that Mazdai territory of his, construct at Mylapore a false tomb of St. Thomas, and erect near it a church, traditionally said to have been built by St. Thomas; also a monastery; also, on St. Thomas' Mount, a second church, likewise supposed traditionally to have been built by St. Thomas; within the same period (565-592 A.D.—ninth century), and from the seventh century, he must attach to Chinnamalai the name of Calamina and the tradition that St. Thomas was killed on it. How far is the seventh century (600-700) removed from the tomb, the monastery and church of great size and beauty of which Gregory of Tours wrote before 592? Moreover, Mr. Joseph must shift to Mylapore from his Mazdai territory between the seventh century, or between the ninth century, and 565-592, the pilgrimage to the tomb of St. Thomas which existed in 565-592. Could that have been done? Did Malabar not protest? Did not Syria and Mesopotamia? Did not the Christians of Ceylon? Did not the Christians of China? If anyone protested, a pilgrimage ought to have continued to a Mazdai territory in the North of India between 565-592 A.D. and the seventh or ninth century. There is no trace of that. We take it then that there were no protests, because there was no shifting of a pilgrimage, tomb, church and monastery from North India to Mylapore, and that Mazdai's territory was not in North India, but at Mylapore. Mylapore was in possession even in 565-592. Therefore, its church and monastery of great size near the tomb in 565-592 went back several centuries again; also its pilgrimage. We come to the Indian monastery of St. Thomas with about 200 monks in the time of Zadoe (fourth century, say, between 350-390 A.D.). It was near Milon, the inhabitants of which fished pearls. We take it that Milon is Mylapore, as Meilan is in 1340. Where will Mr. T.K. Joseph reasonably try to place Zadoe's monastery? And what more do we want, even if we had never heard of Zadoe's monastery of St. Thomas? Mr. Joseph has himself shown, satisfactorily enough, that there were Christians in South India and in Malabar about 290-315. When the Passio was written (before 600 A.D.) there was still in India, at Andranopolis where had taken place the marriage-feast, i.e., at Cranganore, according to the Malabar tradition, the see of St. Thomas the Apostle and the Catholic faith. I am satisfied that Andranopolis was Cranganore, and that, as the Passio says, a great people had been there gained over to Christ. With these many Christians in Malabar and the see of a Bishop at Cranganore from the time of the Apostle, can any one seriously contend that the Malabar tradition about Mylapore went wrong during the first six centuries? Or that, having been right for a Mazdai territory in the North during the first six centuries, it went wrong during the next six?

The old texts (Acts de Miraculis, Passio), far from forbidding us to place Mazdai's territory at Mylapore, invite us to place it there in preference. In fact, once we have understood that Andranopolis is Cranganore, and that the Malabar tradition is a sufficiently safe guide in this matter and in others, we cannot seek Mazdai's territory elsewhere than at Mylapore, as we are then forced to admit from the earliest literature that St. Thomas' last journey was from Cranganore to Mazdai's court. We do not understand how Mr. Joseph, who is prepared to identify Calamina with Chinnamalai from the seventh century, and therefore to place a tomb of St. Thomas at Mylapore from the first mention of Calamina, should seek to place Mazdai's territory, Iothabis, and Zadoe's monastery of St. Thomas near Milon, elsewhere
than at Mylapore. Let us not forget that the agreement between Latin, Greek and Syrian writers for Calamina postulates a Calamina much earlier than the first dated or discovered mention of the name, and that therefore some of the undated references to it may be greatly older than the seventh century. Be Calamina ever so much older than the seventh century, there is Mr. Joseph’s identification of Calamina with Chinnamalai and ours with Coromandel, or Karumanal. If Mr. Joseph is not satisfied that Iothabis should be Mylapore, he must find it somewhere near the sea in North India: for the Syriac Breviary, a respectable authority of undoubted antiquity, places St. Thomas’ tent and resting-place near the sea. Mylapore satisfies that condition, and Mr. Joseph looks in vain for a Iothabis along the sea in North India. The Codex Fuldensis does not say that Mazdai’s territory was in North India or that it touched on the sea.

Let us now see whether we cannot make an advance with the St. Thomas question in other directions.

Could people in Malabar throw light on a purse of St. Thomas, which was always full of money, a bowl always full of food, a staff with which he had nothing to fear, and a sandal with which he could transport himself in a moment to whatever place he liked? I believe I have found a reference to these four magical articles and to St. Thomas in a Hindu book studied at Bettiah, Champaran District, by a Capuchin missionary in 1769. The staff of St. Thomas is known in the Mylapore and Malabar Christian folklore. With it he struck the rock at Chinnamalai and caused the perennial spring to flow. I do not know of any Malabar legends about St. Thomas’ sandals. From the Passio we understand that, like his pallium and ciborium, they would not be worn out before his death. Those of St. Bartholomew had lasted 26 years, as had his cloak and ciborium; they did not grow old. In China a certain Tamo is represented as crossing a river or the sea on a stalk of wheat; he has a staff over his shoulder, and a sandal hanging from the staff. In 1613, the China Christians of Tendue [more correctly Lendo, i.e., India (?)], according to the old Syriac books then in Malabar] were said to be still in possession of a shoe or slippers (sic) of St. Thomas. I understand that they represented St. Thomas with a shoe. That shoe or slipper (in the singular) helps us to identify Tamo with Thomas. Others had identified him heretofore with Thomas without the help of the text about the shoe. Tamo also wears a rosary. Also known in China is a certain Bodhi-Tamo, the son of a South Indian king, who came to China with nothing but his patro (begging-bowl) and his stabellum; also, a foreigner from Syria, whence had come the Luminous Religion, who brought to China only his rice-bowl and his vestments. Tamo, Bodhi-Tamo and the foreigner appear to be St. Thomas. Now for the magical purse of St. Thomas. In Central India, i.e., about Malwa and Bundelkhand, people who are not now Christians have tattoo-marks of many kinds of crosses, some indubitably Christian in shape, one of which is called a purse; another name for such a cross is ‘the flower of the lac-insect,’ where the lac-insect points to Jesus. Another tattoo-mark, showing a cross within a circle, which is worshipped by two peacocks, and is called a sweatsmeat, must be compared with the Bread of Tuma (Thomas), known in Manchuria, where it is formed and baked like a head or a hand, “because Tuma had been martyred whilst preaching, and as an atonement for sin.”

Why should we not gradually bring China into line with India and Malabar? Chinese still came on pilgrimage to the tomb at Mylapore in 1500. The Tartars who did the same in 1348 must have been Chinese. And now we learn from Godinho de Eredia (1613) that the Chinese of Chincheo (Fukhiyen), of whom there was a colony at Malaca, were descended from the Tochari or Chorii of Pliny, people settled between the Caspian and Turkestan, among whom there must have been Christians in the first centuries.

Why is there a hare in the sun or moon, as I saw in the paintings or carvings of some churches in Malabar? I do not now recollect whether the hare was in the sun or in the
moon. I recollect he was in one of the two. Is a hare supposed to be in the sun and a dove in the moon, as is the case for North Asia? What does the hare and the dove symbolize in Malabar? In Egypt we find both as Christian symbols in the first centuries. The dove would naturally symbolize everywhere among Christians the Holy Spirit. Why should the hare not symbolize Christ? In the West the Easter hare lays the Easter eggs, and on Easter Day the sun is believed to take three leaps on rising. We read of a hare guiding Kanishka to the Shepherd's tower, and of Krishna, incarnated as a beggar, which event was commemorated on the moon, where Oriental eyes still see the hare stirring the elixir of immortality. The story of the hare in connection with Krishna only adds to the likelihood that the Krishna story is mostly copied from the story of Christ. One of the Bettiah books says that Krishna was born in the kingdom of Kans, and that the capital of Kans was at Mylapore. Replace Kamsa by Kaisar (Augustus), and you have a confusion between Thomas at Mylapore and Christ. The death of Krishna by a hunter shooting him with an arrow in mistake for a deer is the death of Thomas, shot by a hunter with an arrow in mistake for a peacock.

Does Malabar know the symbol of the anchor and the Twin Fish? What do the Twin Fish represent in Malabar, if the symbol is known there, say as a tattoo-mark? I believe that the Twin Fish, widely known in China, Japan and Korea, appears in tattoo-marks in Central India. It would not be difficult to connect with it St. Thomas, Christ's Twin.

Does Malabar know any legend representing St. Thomas as the conqueror of a dragon near the sea, as a Nāgārjuna? Or a legend in which St. Thomas or some other saint is locked up in an iron tower in the sea? Or a legend in which St. Thomas or some other saint opens the iron tower in the sea by casting against the door grains of mustard-seed? In the West there is a story of the boy Joseph locked up by his father Brandyn in a room or prison of stone and mortar; Jesus, coming to his help, found a little hole, and, bidding the boy to take hold of his finger, he drew the boy out, "ever to be with Jesus."

We have also in the Bettiah books the story of Vikramāditya, in whose reign Sahabani was born of a virgin. Sahabani's story is modelled on that of the Gospel of the Infancy of Jesus, and it is said that Vikramāditya offered to yield his empire to Sahabani. A contest arose between them. They agreed that of the two, he would reign who would issue alive from a stone room after six months. At the end of six months, during which each was shut up in a stone room, Sahabani was alone found alive, and he began to reign. Sahabani is Jesus, and the Vikramāditya of this legend can be no other than Emperor Augustus.

There is also a legend from the Coromandel Coast about a tree which rose from the ground with the sun in the morning, reached up to heaven at noon, and was again flush with the ground at sunset. Vikramāditya (this time not Augustus, but Jesus) resolved to take his seat on it one morning. At noon, having reached the sun, he asked as his boon a thousand years of reign, and obtained his request. When back on the ground at sunset, his brother Bettī (other texts have Bali) advised him to sit on his throne only six months every year, so as to reign two thousand years. This story appears to come from the Vikramāditya-charita, but it is a Christian legend, well known in the days of Marco Polo, who says that what in the West was the Dry Tree (Arbre Sec) was in the East the Tree of the Sun (Arbre Sol). Marco Polo does not, however, tell us the story or legend connected with the tree of the Sun, but we find that the legend of the Arbre Sec and the legend of Vikramāditya about the tree of the Sun are both based on texts of the Old and the New Testament. What does Malabar know in this connection, and about the brother of Vikramāditya? I have some idea that he is St. Thomas, and that the Tree of the Sun with Vikramāditya is figured on undated coinage said to come from Avanti or Ujjain.

Let the Christian folklore of Malabar be questioned on these points. We may find in it the corroboration of our suspicions, that much which is regarded as Hinduism and Buddhism is embedded Christianity.
Our nomad Gujars are supposed to be responsible for the Christian traces in the story of Krishna, or for having spread the story over India. Why not, and why might the Krishna story not be regarded as a perversion of the Gospel of the Infancy of Christ? It is not, anyhow, more remarkable that Christos should have become Krishna than that Krishna should be pronounced and written in the form Kristo in Bengal.

The Gujars were not all nomads. They were a settled community in Gujarât, Gujrat and Gujaranwala, and, if they are the Guzr or Gurz of Persia, i.e., the Georgians, a most war-like race scattered in many parts in the North-East of Asia from early times, we expect them to have had a smattering of Christianity from the first centuries. In fact, they must have been among the White Huns or Ephthalite Huns who invaded India in the sixth century. Else, how did they give their name to various parts of India? The Bollandists postulate a Georgian original for the legend of Barlaam and Josaphat. Now, scholars will be surprised to hear that in 1713 Fr. Ippolyto Desideri, S.J., reports that at Ahmadabad, the ancient capital of Gujarât, the tomb of Barlaam and Josaphat was visited in pilgrimage by Christians and non-Christians. Fr. Manoel de Figueiredo, S.J., says the same about 1735. Both Fathers had passed through Ahmadabad on their way to Agra. They do not connect the tomb with any Christian Church; and, though we know there was an Armenian and an Abyssinian Church at Ahmadabad in the time of Tavernier, we cannot be sure that the tomb of Barlaam and Josaphat was shown in one of those two churches. The tomb may very well have been in the possession of people once Christians, but no longer Christians in 1713. We are told by Friar Jordanus (before 1330) that in Lesser India (which comprised Gujarât) there were to be found here and there people calling themselves Christians, but not baptized, and knowing nothing of Christianity, who said that Thomas the Great was Christ. Were they perhaps Krishnaites? Or people who attributed to Christ (Krishna) one of the many versions of the death of Thomas, and instead placed Christ's (Krishna's) birthplace at Mylapore?

It is said that the story of Josaphat is a Christianized version of the legends of Buddha, as even the name Josaphat (Joasaph, Busaif, Budsaif, Boddhi-sattva) would show. On the other hand, previous scholars did not know of the tomb of Barlaam and Josaphat claimed by Ahmadabad in 1713. They ought to be able to explain how that tomb came there, or a claim to having it there. The legend of Barlaam and Josaphat states that years after their death their bodies were brought to India and that their grave became renowned for miracles. That legend also speaks of St. Thomas' death in India, of the many inhabitants of India converted by the Apostle who were living Christian lives, and of the many anchoreset and monks living in India, who had been formed on the pattern of those of Egypt. Now, if the legend is laid in the reign of King Abenner in the third or fourth century, we find that indeed there were many Christian monks in India in the fourth century, as is shown by the Indian monastery of St. Thomas and its 200 monks between 350 and 400 A.D., and by texts in St. Jerome's writings. At the beginning of the seventh century we get the legend of Barlaam and Josaphat in a Greek text. Can we still be so sure that the priority for the stories in the legend of Barlaam and Josaphat belongs to the legend of Gautama Buddha? Or that, if an earlier legend of Gautama Buddha was utilized for the story of Barlaam and Josaphat, the entire story with the names Barlaam, Josaphat and Abenner, is fanciful? Might the story of Joseph and his father Braudyn, which I referred to above, be only a version of the legend of Josaphat kept in close confinement by his father Abenner?

I do not see how we can explain the tattoo-marks of Christian crosses in Malwa and Bundelkhand without bringing in the Gujars or the Ephthalite Huns, who in the sixth century settled in Malwa.
BOOK-NOTICE.

Rajputane ka Itihas [The History of Rájpútána],

Since Col. James Tod completed—just a century ago—his immortal work, The Annals and Antiquities of Rajastan, enormous strides have been made in the critical study of Indian history and, besides the publication and further publication of historical and other records, a vast quantity of epigraphical and numismatic material has become available. Tod, in the absence of these sources of knowledge, was dependent upon local traditions, such archives as had been preserved in the States and, more particularly, upon the bardic chronicles, which, as Mahámahopádhyaya G. H. Ojha has shown, only began to be recorded after the sixteenth century of the Vikrama Sánvat and abound in errors. These old chronicles had no knowledge of correct chronology, and Tod had no means of testing and correcting their assertions, to which his eloquent pen added a warrant of authenticity. The time was ripe for rewriting the story told in the fascinating pages of Tod; and it is fortunate that the task should have been undertaken by the present author, whose scholarly attainments and unique knowledge of the subject, acquired by life-long research and stimulated by personal interest in the land and people, render him pre-eminently qualified for the work. The errors in the bardic accounts, as well as in vernacular compilations of more recent date, have now been indicated and corrected. The narratives of the Muhammadan historians have been carefully examined and utilized where they afford relevant information. But the outstanding feature of this work is the use that has been made of stone and copperplate inscriptions, so many of which have been discovered by the author himself, and some of which have not hitherto been edited or published.

In the present fascicle, which is the third to be printed, we have the history of the premier state, Udayapur (begun in fasc. II) carried on from the time of the great Pratápa (Pratápeśwara I) down to that of Mahárájá Sajjanásinhá, i.e., from the reign of Akbar to the last quarter of the nineteenth century. The story of Pratápa and his long and gallant struggle to preserve the independence of his country is one of the most absorbing in history replete with striking episodes; and our author does justice to the subject. A full description is given of the fiercely contested battle fought near Haldí Ghat in 1576, when the imperial forces under the famous Mándásinhá narrowly escaped defeat. Tod had been misled to think that Sálim (afterwards Jahángir) was in chief command of the Mughal troops. MM. G. H. Ojha points out that the prince was only six years old at the time. He gives reason for holding that very little advantage accrued to the imperial side from their ultimate victory, as indeed Akbar seems to have recognized at the time, whence his displeasure with Mándásinhá. Among the most impressive pictures drawn by Tod is that of the physical hardships and mental suffering endured by Pratápa and his family as they were hunted from one hiding place to another in the hills, how the brave Rána was unmanned by the "lamentation of his children for food," and how, his funds being exhausted, he was unable further to stem the torrent of Mughal attacks and formed the resolution of abandoning Mewáy and of leading his Sísodias to the Indus and there planting the crimson banner "on the insular capital of Sogdói," when the noble devotion of his minister Bháma Sáhí, who placed at his disposal the accumulated wealth of a family that had for generations held the first office in the state, enabled him to turn back and renew the struggle with fresh resources and energy. The Mahámahopádhyáya shows that all this is largely hyperbole and partly imagination. He points out that from Kumbhalgarh in the north to beyond Bíabuahád in the south (a distance of some 90 miles), and from Déhárá in the east to Sirohi in the west (about 70 miles) the country remained under Pratápa's control. The tale of the Rána's privations and penury he pronounces to be altogether baseless, giving detailed reasons for his opinion. In these matters he thinks Tod must have been misled by unreliable hearsay. The account of Pratápa's reign concludes with an expression of regret that up to date no memorial should have been erected in Mewáy to the memory of so valiant and patriotic a Mahárásinhá.

In spite of Pratápa's misgivings, his son Amarasinhá continued the struggle for another seventeen or eighteen years against the Mughal troops, until in 1615, with the co-operation of Prince Khurram, the memorable compromise was effected under which the Mahárájá's son Karáa was sent to Jahángir's court, himself being exempted from attendance. The fact was that, after constant fighting with the Mughals for 47 years, the Rájpút had become thinned in numbers and weary of the struggle. In many families two generations, in some three, had passed away in this warfare, and the feeling was gaining ground that a truce should be called; but the conditions attaching to submission to the emperor and attendance at court deterred the proud Sísodias from coming to terms. The Sádára put their heads together with a view to finding a way for peace with honour, some arrangement by which the Mahárájá would not be required to submit to the indignity of having to dance attendance at the Mughal court. They decided to approach Khurram, to ascertain if the attendance of the eldest son, Karáa, would be accepted, and first of all to sound Karáa as to whether he would consent to such a solution. Karáa having agreed, Khurram was approached. The latter sent word of the proposal to Jahángir, who appears readily to have assented, granting the Mahárájá's...
gracious farman that would satisfy him." This farman is said to have been taken by Karuza accompanied by all the Sardars to the Maharanah, who most reluctantly agreed to accept it, saying: "If this be the desire of all of you, what can I, alone, do?" (p. 808). Although by this settlement the Maharanah's personal honour was not directly compromised, he realized that it spelt surrender and felt it so bitterly that he handed over the administration of the state to Karuza and retired to a life of seclusion in his palace. "Thus," as our author expresses it, "approximately 1050 years after Guhila came the end of the independence of Mewar."

Ever since this time, it would appear, Khurram retained feelings of warm friendship towards Karuza. Testimony to this friendship is found on pp. 824-25, where we are told that during his rebellion against his father, and after his defeat at Bilechpur, Khurram visited Karuza at Udayapur on his way to Mopud, and when leaving exchanged turbans with Karuza, who deputed Raja Bhimasinha to accompany and help him. This is the 'Bhim Singh' of whom we find frequent mention in the Muhammadan histories as one of Khurram's most active and capable generals. This friendship with Karuza, however, did not persist with his son, Jagat Singh, or his grandson, Raja Singh, with whom strife occurred in the latter part of Shahu's reign over the rebuilding of the fortifications of Chitor. After Aurangzeb's accession the tension became worse. There were several reasons for this, all of which have been clearly set forth by our author on pp. 847-70. Aurangzeb's rancour was aroused by being foiled in his desire to marry Churumati, the beautiful sister of Madan Singh of Kishangarh. His religious intolerance towards the Hindus was possibly aggravated by this. At all events about this time he pursued vigorously his suicidal policy of destroying temples and images and of re-imposing and enforcing with the utmost rigour the insulting and detested jizya tax—a policy that undermined the foundations of the Mughal empire, and operated perhaps more than any other cause towards its ultimate disruption. It was the enforcement of the jizya that led to the writing of the remarkable letter addressed to Aurangzeb, which Orme attributed to Jaswant Singh of Jodhpur, and Tod to Raja singh, and which Sir Jadunath Sarkar thinks was written by Shivaji. MM. G. H. Ojha discusses the authorship of this letter at some length, and for the reasons stated by him, comes to the conclusion that it was written by Raja singh. In this connexion he points out that Rama Singh may be regarded as being at that time the chief of the Raja of Rajsamand, and as such he was present in attendance at the Mughal court, and so referred to in the letter as Hindu sun kà mukhydt.

The next Maharanah of special note was Amar Singh II (1698-1710), who is still remembered in Mewar as a great organizer in consequence of his numerous administrative and other regulations. In some respects the most interesting event of his rule was the forcible levy of contributions from his people and the oppression on this account of the Bhata, of whom some 2,000 are said to have committed suicide, having regard to the prestige possessed by this caste in former times in Rajputana and western India.

A new chapter in the history of Mewar opens with the rule of Jagat Singh II (1734-51). From his time onwards the power and influence of Mewar gradually declined. The Maratha had become paramount in northern India and completely overawed the puppet emperors of Delhi. Having exacted chauth from the weakling Muhammad Shah, they soon began to levy contributions in the Rajputana states. More than once the Rajput princes attempted to form a coalition against this danger, but without success, owing to their mutual dissensions. In the quarrel over the Jaipur succession between Jayasimha and Makhavasimha the Maharana unfortunately called in Holkar; and from that time onwards the story is one continuous record of Maratha invasion, plunder and oppression. The quarrels between the Rajput states themselves became more frequent, weakening further their power of resistance, till in the time of Maharana Bhimasinha (1778-1828) we find Mewar and the neighbouring states being laid waste by the armies of Sindhiya and Holkar and the Pindari horde in turn. There is no respite from this turmoil till the British ultimately assume control. "From the time of Jaitrasimha," writes the Mahamahopadhyaya, "down to the time of Raja Singh (approximately 450 years) the Rajas of Mewar had fought continuously with the Muhammadans, yet the power of Mewar was not exhausted; but in 60 years the Marathas had caused such ruin that had not the treaty been made with the English government, the whole of Mewar would have been merged in their dominions." When the negotiations for this treaty opened, the plight of Mewar was such that "the Raja's treasury was quite empty; such jewels as remained had been sold; the country was like a barren waste; and many of the inhabitants had emigrated and settled in Malwa, Harauti, and other provinces." Such were the conditions when Captain James Tod first visited Mewar in the suite of the British Agent with Daulat Rao Sindhiya. It was to this stricken land, so full of glorious memories, and its romantic and chivalrous people that he later devoted the best years of his life. Tod was rewarded—and no public servant can receive a higher or more gratifying reward—by the deep affection with which his name is still cherished in Rajputana. The author of the Rajputana kta Itihah will be gratefully remembered in that land and by all students of its history. We thank him for the pleasure enjoyed in reading the first three fascicules of this fine work, and look forward to its successful completion.

C. E. A. W. O.

1 Tawuk-i-Jahangiri, trans. Rogers and Beveridge, vol. 1, p. 274.
SIR RICHARD CARNAC TEMPLE, Bt., C.B., C.I.E.
IN MEMORIAM


By the death of Sir R. C. Temple, which occurred at Teetjet in Switzerland on the 2nd March, India has lost one of its truest friends, and Oriental research one of its staunchest patrons, the greater part of whose long life was devoted to the study of and encouragement of research in, the diverse cultures of India and the East. For India—the land of his birth, in which he served in various capacities for 35 years—and for peoples his affection was deep and just. The son of the distinguished administrator, Sir Richard Temple, Bt., G.C.S.I., he was born on the 15th October 1850, at Allahabad, where his father was then serving as a junior member of the Civil Service. Educated at Harrow and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, he joined the Royal Scots Fusiliers in 1871 and proceeded to India, where his father was then Financial Member of the Governor-General's Council. After a few years he joined the Bengal Staff Corps of the Indian Army and served with the 38th Dogras and the 1st Gurkhas. After the 2nd Afghan War (1878-79), for his conduct in which he received the medal and was mentioned in despatches, he was appointed a Cantonment Magistrate in the Punjab, where he worked for some years, and where he pursued the inquiries and collected the material used later in many of his publications, e.g., in the Legends of the Punjab (3 vols., 1884-1900), Punjab Notes and Queries (1885-87), of which he was the editor and to which he contributed largely. Widow and SAINTS, being a collection of Punjab and Kashmir folk-tales, which he published in collaboration with Mrs. I. A. Steel (1884), as well as in contributions to other publications.

It was during his service in the Punjab that his attention became directed to the proverbial lore of Northern India and to the folklore of Kashmir, subjects in which his interest never flagged. In the midst of his duties in Burma he succeeded in completing the revision and editing of Dr. Falcon's great Dictionary of Hindustani Proverbs, the largest and most comprehensive collection of the proverbs of Northern India hitherto published (1885-87). Some forty years later was published The Word of Lalla the Prophetess (1924), the famous female Siva ascetic of Kashmir.

When the 3rd Burmese War broke out in 1885 he was transferred to Burma, where he was occupied with various duties, both military and civil, in different areas, acquiring a wide and intimate knowledge of the province and its races. He served at Mandalay and other places as Assistant Commissioner, Cantonment-Magistrate and Deputy Commissioner, eventually becoming Official President of the Rangoon Municipal and Port Commission in 1891. In Burma his interests spread wide, embracing etymology, linguistics, antiquities and numismatics, and a special study was made of local forms of demonology, which led to the publication many years later (1906) of The Thirty-Seven Nats: A Phase of Spirit Worship prevailing in Burma. The same line of study resulted in the publication at the time (1894), in collaboration with Dr. Burnell, of The Devil Worship of the Taiyaws, inhabitants of the South Shan State district on the west coast of the Madras Presidency. In addition to these activities, he rendered public services of conspicuous merit, raising and commanding the Upper Burma Volunteer Rifles (1887-90), the Rangoon Naval Volunteers (1892), the Volunteer Engineers and the Rangoon Port Defence Volunteers (1893), of which he was Honorary Lieut.-Colonel. Still a substantive Major in the Indian Army, these services, which were rewarded with the C.I.E., led to his appointment in 1894 to the responsible post of Chief Commissioner of the Andaman and Nicobar Islands and Superintendent of the Penal Settlement at Port Blair. Here, again, with his accustomed energy he plunged into an intensive study of the interesting tribes inhabiting those islands, their tribal divisions, languages, customs and beliefs. The ground
IN MEMORIAM

SIR RICHARD CARNAC TEMPLE, Bt., C.B., C.I.E., F.B.A., F.S.A., etc.

By the death of Sir R. O. Temple, which occurred at Territet in Switzerland on the 3rd March, India has lost one of her truest friends, and Oriental research one of its staunchest patrons, the greater part of whose long life was devoted to the study of, and encouragement of research in, the diverse cultures of India and the East. For India—the land of his birth, in which he served in various capacities for 35 years—and her peoples his affection was deep to the last. The son of the distinguished administrator, Sir Richard Temple, Bt., G.C.S.I., he was born on the 15th October 1850, at Allahabad, where his father was then serving as a junior member of the Civil Service. Educated at Harrow and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, he joined the Royal Scots Fusiliers in 1871 and proceeded to India, where his father was then Financial Member of the Governor-General’s Council. After a few years he joined the Bengal Staff Corps of the Indian Army and served with the 38th Dogras and the 1st Gurkhas. After the 2nd Afghan War (1878-79), for his conduct in which he received the medal and was mentioned in despatches, he was appointed a Cantonment Magistrate in the Panjab, where he worked for some years, and where he pursued the inquiries and collected the material used later in many of his publications, e.g., in the Legends of the Panjab (3 vols., 1884-1900), Panjab Notes and Queries (1883-87), of which he was the editor and to which he contributed largely, Wide-awake Stories, being a collection of Panjab and Kashmir folk-tales, which he published in collaboration with Mrs. F. A. Steel (1884), as well as in contributions to other publications.

It was during his service in the Panjab that his attention became directed to the proverbial lore of Northern India and to the folklore of Kashmir, subjects in which his interest never flagged. In the midst of his duties in Burma he succeeded in completing the revision and editing of Dr. Fallon’s great Dictionary of Hindustani Proverbs, the largest and most comprehensive collection of the proverbs of Northern India hitherto published (1885-87). Some forty years later was published The word of Lalla the Prophetess (1924), the famous female Saiva ascetic of Kashmir.

When the 3rd Burmese War broke out in 1885 he was transferred to Burma, where he was occupied with various duties, both military and civil, in different areas, acquiring a wide and intimate knowledge of the province and its races. He served at Mandalay and other places as Assistant Commissioner, Cantonment Magistrate and Deputy Commissioner, eventually becoming Official President of the Rangoon Municipality and Port Commission in 1891. In Burma his interests spread wide, embracing ethnology, linguistics, antiquities and numismatics, and a special study was made of local forms of demonology, which led to the publication many years later (1906) of The Thirty-Seven Nats: A Phase of Spirit Worship prevailing in Burma. The same line of study resulted in the publication at the time (1894), in collaboration with Dr. Burnell, of The Devil Worship of the Tuluvas, inhabitants of the South Kanara district on the west coast of the Madras Presidency. In addition to these activities, he rendered public services of conspicuous merit, raising and commanding the Upper Burma Volunteer Rifles (1887-90), the Rangoon Naval Volunteers (1892), the Volunteer Engineers and the Rangoon Port Defence Volunteers (1893), of which he was Honorary Lieut.-Colonel. Still a substantive Major in the Indian Army, these services, which were rewarded with the C.I.E., led to his appointment in 1894 to the responsible post of Chief Commissioner of the Andaman and Nicobar Islands and Superintendent of the Penal Settlement at Port Blair. Here, again, with his accustomed energy he plunged into an intensive study of the interesting tribes inhabiting these islands, their tribal divisions, languages, customs and beliefs. The ground
was by no means new to him, as he had been acquainted with the Andamanese off
and on since 1875. Here he renewed his association with the late Mr. E. H. Man,
then Deputy Superintendent of the Settlement and the foremost authority on these
primitive islanders. The position of Chief Commissioner at that time was no sine-
cure; the duties were difficult and arduous, involving the exercise of watchfulness,
tact and quick decision. These qualities Temple possessed in an eminent degree;
and to them and a fearless spirit he probably owed his life on one occasion, when
a plot was laid to kill him. It fell to his lot to carry out the Census (1901) operations
in the islands, a task fraught with many risks among superstitious and savage
tribes. To him the work was of intense interest; and right well did he perform it:
his Report on the Census and Memoranda on the Forests of the islands (1901) remains
a document of great and permanent value. Besides many reports written in his
official capacity, he published a Grammar of the Andamanese and Nicobarese Languages
(1902), compiled accounts of the islands for the Imperial Gazetteer of India and the
Encyclopedia Britannica, and communicated numerous articles and notes to the
Indian Antiquary and other journals.

While still at Port Blair, Lieut.-Colonel Temple succeeded to the baronetcy on
the death of his father in 1902. Retiring from the service in 1904, he resided for
many years at his ancestral home, The Nash, in Worcestershire, the home of the
family for a couple of centuries. There the warm hospitality of Sir Richard and
Lady Temple gave pleasure to a host of friends and visitors from home and abroad,
who were able to view the many treasures of the house, consisting of objects, books
and manuscripts collected to illustrate the subjects to which he had devoted his
attention. For, besides enriching many museums in London, Oxford and other
places, Sir Richard had added much to the collections at the Nash. Settled at home,
he at once entered into the work of various national, county and local bodies and of
learned societies with his wonted vigour and enthusiasm. The freedom from official
duties following retirement enabled him also to devote more time to literary pur-
suits, and from 1905 onwards he edited many records of travel for the Hakluyt
Society, the Indian Records Series and other series, with valuable introductions and
annotations. And here a tribute must be paid, as he would have wished, to the
invaluable help, so often acknowledged by him, of his collaborator in this and other
work for some thirty-two years, Miss L. M. Anstey. These volumes included The
Countries round the Bay of Bengal, by Thomas Bowrey (1905); The Travels of Peter
Mundy, vol. I (1907), vol. II (1914), vol. III, parts 1 and 2 (1919), and vol. IV
(1925); The Bowrey Papers, vol. I (1925); The Journals of Streynsham Master, 2 vols.
(1911), edited for the Indian Records Series; Drake's World Encompassed (1926);
The Itinerary of Ludovico Varthema (1928); and The Tragedy of the Worcester (1930).
He also edited his father's Letters and Character Sketches from the House of Commons
(1912). Twenty-five years earlier, it may be noted, he had edited and revised his
father's delightful Journals kept in Hyderabad, Kashmir, Sikkim and Nepal, 2 vols.
(1887). A further work published by him during this period, written in conjunction
with Mr. Empson, was The Cult of the Peacock Angel (1928), referring to the heretical
sect of the Yazidis.

Sir Richard Temple was a member of most of the societies that include
India and the East within their scope, such as the Royal Asiatic Society (of which
he was an Honorary Vice-President), the Royal Geographical Society, the Hakluyt
Society, the Royal Anthropological Institute, the Folklore Society, the Royal Society
of Arts, the Philological Society, the Bengal Asiatic Society, and many other
societies at home and abroad. He was also a Fellow of the British Academy and of
the Society of Antiquaries, and an Honorary Fellow of his College, Trinity Hall.
He was Chairman of the Standing Committee of Baronetage for 15 years. He presided over the Anthropological Section of the British Association in 1913, when he delivered an address on *The Administrative Value of Anthropology*, a subject in which he took special interest, and the importance of which he had emphasized on previous occasions. In 1928 he was chosen to preside over the Jubilee Congress of the Folklore Society, when his presidential address on *The Mystery and the Mental Atmosphere* revealed the remarkable depth of his study of Eastern hagiolatry.

Reference has already been made to the energy with which he took a share in the public work of his own county, but special mention must be made of the unremitting service he rendered in connexion with the Territorial Army Association, of which he was Chairman from 1908 to 1921, and the St. John Ambulance Association, of which he was created Bailiff, Grand Cross in 1927. During the Great War he worked very hard as a member of the Joint War Committee of the latter association and the British Red Cross. For his services in these respects he was decorated with the C.B. in 1916. He was the moving spirit in the Edith Cavell Homes of Rest for Nurses, and for many years on the Council of the British Hospital for Mothers and Babies, in the building of which he was largely instrumental. Approaching, as he then was, the allotted span of three score years and ten, however, the strain of overwork during this period told heavily upon his naturally strong constitution, already impaired by long residence in trying eastern climates, and caused a breakdown. His eyesight became seriously affected, and other ailments associated often with old age supervened, compelling him eventually to live most of his time abroad and come to England on short visits in the summer. Montreux, Wiesbaden and Territet were tried in turn. For the last two years he lived at Territet, by the shore of Lake Geneva. Here, though forbidden at intervals by his doctors to do any work for some weeks at a time, he managed to get through an extraordinary volume of work on the whole, completing his *New Light on the Mysterious Tragedy of the Worcester*, published at the end of last year, and almost finishing an annotated edition of the second volume of *The Life of John Olafsson* for the Hakluyt Society. In the intervals of leisure from these works he was occupied with the classification and arrangement of the voluminous material collected by him during thirty years on the Indian Muslim Saints, for the preparation of what he himself regarded as destined to be his *magnum opus*. In view of the difficulty of publishing the work as a whole, he had decided to divide the matter into a series of five monographs, the first of which was actually ready in type.

In the autumn of last year his condition became such as to give cause for grave anxiety; but his wonderful recuperative power gave hope that he would pull through, as he had done before, and recover his strength with the advent of the spring. Full of pluck and faith, he was never despondent. His letters were always cheery. He frequently complained however of the severity of the weather, which precluded him from getting out into the sunshine and confined him to his room. When the end was at hand he was not even feeling ill; death came to him quite suddenly, caused by a clot on the brain, while he was working with his papers actually in his hand.

To the *Indian Antiquary*, with which he was associated for fifty-two years, and which owes its continuance since 1885 to his enterprise and devotion, his loss is irreparable. Dr. James Burgess, who founded the Journal at his own risk in 1872, had by his own abilities and by enlisting the co-operation of a band of great scholars, like G. Bühler, J. F. Fleet, F. Kielhorn and (Sir) Ramkrishna Gopal Bhandarkar, established it successfully as the premier research journal in India. It was during the editorship of Burgess that in 1879 (then) Lieut. R. C. Temple made his first contribution to the Journal in the shape of a "Note on the *Mengala Thōk*”. (vol. VIII,
p. 329). This was followed by many notes and articles in succeeding volumes, till in 1885, when Burgess had to give up the work, the proprietor-editorship was assumed jointly by him and the late Dr. J. F. Fleet. From the 1st January 1892, when Dr. Fleet retired from the joint-editorship, he carried on the Journal as sole proprietor and editor entirely at his own risk until 1924, when he formed a company (the Indian Antiquary, Limited) in the interests of the Journal, and an agreement was entered into with the Royal Anthropological Institute by which the latter assumed responsibility, with effect from the 1st January 1925, for the maintenance of the Journal upon certain terms and conditions. From vol. VIII (1879) to vol. LX (of the current year) articles and notes poured from his facile pen, the bare enumeration of which would fill some nine double-columned pages of this size.

When the time and labour involved in editing this monthly journal from such a distance—for many years single-handed—is considered, the wonder is that he could manage to do so much other work as well. In the course of the brief life story above most of the volumes written or edited by him have been named. But this does not complete the tale of his literary activities by any means. He also contributed numerous notes and articles to North Indian Notes and Queries, the old Calcutta Review, Notes and Queries (London), the Folklore Record, the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, the Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute, the Journal of Indian Art, and many other journals and newspapers. In addition to this there is a list of some fifty miscellaneous pamphlets prepared by him. Truly a remarkable record for a man so occupied with official and public duties!

The outstanding characteristics of Sir Richard Temple were his indefatigable industry, amounting to a joy of work, his exceptional range of knowledge and interests, covering almost all branches of Oriental research, his wide personal experience of all provinces of the Indian Empire, and his liberal and broad-minded outlook that enabled him better to understand and appreciate the cultures of the East as a whole. He never claimed to be an expert in any of the subjects he dealt with. To overrate one particular branch of research, or depreciate others, was alien to his nature. He insisted on the sounder principles of viewing Indian history, life and culture as a whole, correlating one with another, the neglect of which principle in certain spheres of research has had such unfortunate results. It is in this respect that his place will be most difficult to fill. Not less remarkable than his range of knowledge was his unfailing readiness to help and encourage others. Only those in close contact with him knew to what extent he used to stimulate Indian students who showed interest in research work. He would often detect matter of value in a paper written in scarce intelligible English, that would have been summarily rejected by most editors. In such cases he would go to infinite pains in revising the language, at times practically rewriting the paper. Many an author never realized how much had been done for him in this way; and many who appreciated his unfailing courtesy will bear his name in affectionate remembrance. His own style was particularly easy and lucid, free, like himself, from any suspicion of pedantry or artificiality. His handwriting to the very last was firm and clear, even when he used a pencil, as was his practice latterly. In private life he was a delightful companion, with his interesting experiences, his sense of humour and his almost boyish zest for investigation and inquiry.

The readers of the Indian Antiquary will mourn his loss, and offer their deepest sympathy to his widow and family.

C. E. A. W. OLDHAM.
THE STAGING OF THE VIDDHAŚALABHAṆJIKĀ.

BY DASHARATHA SHARMA, M.A.

1. The place where the ViddhaśalabhaṆjikā was staged has been hitherto a matter of some doubt. Was it staged at the court of the Chedi king, Yuvarājadeva I or Yuvarājadeva II, as suggested with some diffidence by Sten Konow, or at the court of the Pratihāra emperor, Mahendrapāla, at the time of Mahāpāla's installation as Yuvarāja or joint ruler of the Pratihāra empire, as believed by Wilson? At first sight Wilson's position appears the stronger of the two. Rājaśekhara, we feel inclined to argue, was the spiritual teacher of Mahendrapāla; at the court of this king, or his successor, some of the dramas by Rājaśekhara were represented; therefore the ViddhaśalabhaṆjikā, too, must have been staged at this Pratihāra king's court by the order of his heir-apparent Bhoja or Mahāpāla. For the other theory, only two verses can be quoted, and these, instead of telling us that the ViddhaśalabhaṆjikā was staged at the court of Yuvarājadeva, can show at the most that Rājaśekhara had some connection with the Chedi court.¹

2. Now let us see what the drama itself has to say about the matter. The words in the prologue, which merely tell us that it was represented at the desire of the court of Yuvarājadeva, do not help us to a solution of the mystery. But if we go a little further, we find indications enough to clear up the matter. The name Vidyādharamalla, which the hero of the piece bears, alternates curiously enough with the name Keyūravarsa,² and that this Keyūravarsa was none other than Keyūravarsa Yuvarājadeva I is clear enough from his being called Karachuli-tilaka, or the lord of the Karachulis. Further this Keyūravarsa of the drama is said to rule in Tripuri,³ 'made noisy by the waves of the moon's daughter,' i.e., the Narmadā. Now this again is a distinct reference to Tripuri, the capital of the Haihaya dynasty, which was situated on the banks of the river Narmadā. With all these facts before us, we can, I think, surely assert that the drama was represented not at the Court of Mahendrapāla, the king of Kanauj, but at the court of Keyūravarsa Yuvarājadeva I, the Chedi ruler.⁴ The case of Yuvarājadeva II,⁵ who ruled about 980 A.D. can be rejected, because he did not bear the title Keyūravarsa, and was, moreover, far removed in time from Rājaśekhara, who flourished in the early decades of the tenth century.

¹ The two verses are—

 Snowden-Brown Dictionary

² The word Keyūravarsa seems to have been wrongly printed Ṛṣṇīvara in some editions.

³ The word Keyūravarsa seems to have been famous for his liberality towards poets. Vallabha, a poet of about 993 A.D., writes:—

⁴ Yuvarājadeva seems to have been famous for his liberality towards poets. Vallabha, a poet of

⁵ He was a contemporary of the powerful Paramāra king Muñja (974, 979, 993 A.D.).
3. Next we might deal with the occasion which led to the staging of the play. It was, as already shown, not the installation of Mahipâla as Yuvarâja. Then what else could it have been? To me it seems that the occasion was some notable victory of the Kalachuris over the neighbouring Râstrakûta kingdom of Kuntala. That it was probably so, will seem fairly indicated by the letter purporting to have been written by the Chedi general to Keyûravarâsa himself, and not to Vidyâdharamalla or any other fictitious character of the story. After greeting the mighty Keyûravarâsa, the lord of the Kalachuris, who was then stationed at Trîpûry on the river Narmadâ, the general proceeds to inform him that he had restored the king of Kuntala (then the heart of the Râstrakûta kingdom) who had been deprived of his throne by his relatives, and had defeated on the banks of the river Payosâ (Tâpti), the Simhâla, Koîkâna, Karnâta, and other kings who tried to oppose him by entering into a confederacy. That such an encounter really took place, and that the Kalachuris won is quite probable, because in the Bilahri inscription also Keyûravarâsa claims to have conquered many countries, and dallied with the women of Karnâta and Lâta, which countries were in 934 A.D., ruled by the Râstrakûtas.

But who this Kuntala king was, and why he stood in need of help is again a problem. Can he not be Baddliga Amoghavarâsa III? His predecessor, Govinda IV, seems to have been a man of vicious character, who met his destruction in a rebellion raised by his subjects. In this rebellion perhaps the Chedis had a share. By allying themselves with the feudatories who are said to have called the successor of Govinda IV to the throne, they might have defeated the Râstrakûta king, and crowned as ruler Amoghavarâsa III, who was a son-in-law of the Chedi king Yuvarâjadeva. The idea that something like this happened, and that Amoghavarâsa III did not come to the throne in the ordinary course is, I think, strengthened

---

6 The letter runs as follows:

स्वामत्र भोगन विपुलत्वों सिलितकरणातीचर्चातांतां,
कृतं कादूर्व विनमनमयांतां, सर्वत्र संविवाहानां ||
अभिसर्षजये, विलम्बे स्मृतशिलांना सनातनांतां
पाण्डुरगविने सम्मानमितोषकं समाधिः मनमयां ||

अभी चिराते, नाम न निग्रहाने, करुणमुक्तिलक्ष्यविवर्धानं तथा प्रतिमां प्रवत्तिसंहितानुवाचकं सर्वमात्र अवशिष्यानां सर्वां अवज्ञा भ्रात्रानामः स्माधिः, सर्वोपरि सत्वानांताः श्रमिकां ||

कुलमं सत्तानांताः समस्तुविश्वासं क्षणमकुलको ||
कृतितलामुलयासे कोकुताय वर्जितात सम्भव्याः संभवाय ||

7 Like Vidyâdharamalla, the name Virapâla seems to be fictitious. It was probably invented to avoid giving umbrage to the reigning Râstrakûta monarch, who was a relative of Keyûravarâsa. Another fictitious character, Mrûgâkâvalî, daughter of Chândravarman of Lâta, similarly, seems to represent Nohaladevi, the Chedi queen, the daughter of Avanivarman Châlukya.

8 The Wardha grant says:—"Fettered by the chains of the eyes of women, he dispelled all beings by taking to vicious courses, and his limbs becoming enfeebled, and the constituents of the (political) body becoming non-coherent, he met with destruction." (Quoted in Mr. C. V. Vaidya's History of Medieval India, vol. II, pp. 149-50.)

9 The Wardha plates say:—"After the death of Govinda IV, king Amoghavarâsa's son Jagatântâ, being entreated by the feudatory chiefs to maintain the sovereignty of the Râtâs, ascended the throne of heroes." (Quoted in Mr. C. V. Vaidya's History of Medieval India, vol. II, p. 150.)
by the disrespectful words used in the Wardha grant for Govinda IV by his cousin Indra III, the son and successor of Amoghavarsa. If Amoghavarsa III had not captured the throne by violent means, his son would hardly have used such words towards his (Amoghavarsa's) immediate predecessor, however bad his character might have been. In inscriptions which are meant to be a permanent record such dispraise can only be expected from a usurper or murderer.

4. Having so far dealt with the place and occasion of the representation, we should next like to deal with some other interesting details furnished by the staging of the drama. The real hero, as I pointed out in the beginning, is Kēyūravarṣa Yuvarājadeva, and not Vidyādharamalla or any other fictitious character. Hence the details of the possessions, when given, might be said to apply to the domains of the Chedis about 933 A.D. In the letter sent by the general, he is called the lord of Tripuri and the Murala country. These we might therefore regard as the central possessions of the Haihayas. By Murala here perhaps the poet means the country lying about the Muralâ, which has been identified with the river Nāmadā by Mr. S. N. Majumdar in his recent edition of Cunningham's Ancient Geography of India. Besides this, the king has been called the ‘lord of Trikaliṅga’ in two places. As Kokalladeva, the grandfather of Yuvarāja, too, was the master of this territory in 870 A.D., and Yuvarājadeva himself was probably at the height of his power in 933 A.D., it is not to be wondered at that he was the master of the extensive territories denoted by the name ‘Trikaliṅga,’ which is believed to mean Kaliṅga, Andhra and a part of Ojīsa. At another place the king is called उज्ज्वलिन्दुर्भृज or ‘the lord of Ujjainyini.’ As the other details given about the Chedi dominions in this drama are quite correct, we are not to conclude that Yuvarāja was the lord of Ujjain in 933 A.D., and that it was captured later in the century by the Paramarās?  In fine, if we combine all these references, we find that the Haihayas of Chedi ruled over a very large kingdom in the thirties of the tenth century. Besides being the masters of the greater part of the Narmadā valley, they were the lords of Eastern Mālāw in the west, and a part of the sea-coast in the east. As for the statement at the end of the drama that the king attained the status of a Chakravartin as the result of his marriage with Mrgāṅkāvali, we might dismiss it as the expression of the ambition rather than the actual accomplishment of Yuvarājadeva I, who was only one of the many strong princes of the south.

---

10 P. 726.
11 जवजब विकलिङ्कुक्षेत्रे खुचात सर्वजीवासिं शंकरां भस्माव भवति | जवतु जवसु विकलिङ्कुक्षेत्र | Act I, p. 43, and Act IV, p. 139 (Jīvānanda Vidyāsāgara’s edition).
13 जवजबाजानीविरङ्कुक्षेत्रे | Act I, p. 10.
14 Mr. S. N. Majumdar Sastri also believes, though I do not know on what grounds, that Ujjain was the capital of the Kātacchuris before the Paramāras. See his edition of Cunningham’s Geography of Ancient India, p. 726.
NATURE STUDY IN THE SANSKRIT DRAMA ŞAKUNTALĀ.

BY LILY DEXTER GREENE, Ph.D.

(Continued from page 48.)

In speaking of the right he thinks he has to marry Şakuntalā, the king insists that she must be high-born, and says that her coming to be in charge of Kanva is like a delicate, broken jasmine bloom leaning upon the sturdy sun-plant's stalk. The plant navamallikā is a very delicate creeper, also called atikomala and puepbheda. While the sun plant referred to is the ārku (Calotropis gigantea). This is a shrub with thick, heavy stems and lilac-coloured flowers. Its acid, milky juice comes from any wound in the plant and is used by the Indians for medicinal purposes. Good charcoal can also be made from the plant.

The jester says of the king that he seems to slight the gems of women in his palace for a mere fancy, and that to do this is to lose the relish for sweet dates and yeast for the sour tamarind. The date referred to is probably the Piṇḍa kharjūra (Sans.)—Phœnix dactylifera. The tamarind tree, called in Sanskrit tītiḍīkā, or tītiḍī (Tamarindus indica, Linn.) is a large tree with very long branching limbs, is very elegant and very shapely, affording a dense shade. The seed-pod is full of acid pulp. In the hot weather, it makes a cooling, refreshing drink. It is also used in curry dishes during the hot season and gives a peculiar, sour flavour.

In the prelude to Act III, the young Brahmācārin enters with kuśa grass for the bahrī. Looking about, he inquires of Priyāmvaḍā, who is still behind the screen, why she is bringing the uśśra ointment and the lotus leaves with fibres attached.

Uśśra is the root of a perennial, tufted grass (Andropogon muricatus, Retz.), from which a kind of cooling ointment is made. In Sanskrit this grass is also called śtala, which means 'cold.' The common name for the root is khas-khas (Pers.). These roots are long, spongy, brown fibres, which, when dried and slightly moistened, are made into fans and door-screens for use in the hot, dry season. Other names of this plant are jalaśaya, which means 'lying in water,' and avadāha, which means 'allaying fever.' Mrṇḍa or vīśa refers to the fibres of the lotus stalks, and may have reference to any one of the lotus species.

In Act III, Scene 1, the king appeals to the "god of the flowery shaft." This has reference to the Indian idea of Kāma, who is the Indian counterpart of the Greek Eros and the Roman Cupid, though differing from these in many respects. Alluding to the well-known conception of Kāma, he says:

"'Tis said that flowers are thy shafts,
'Tis said that moonbeams frigid are."

And then, to express the extent to which his heart has been touched, he says the flowers are as hard as steel, and the moon's cold rays burn—the Indian idea being that the rays of the moon are very cold. He asks: "How can thy arrows, if headed with flowers, be so sharp?" Then, musing, he remembers, that Śiva had consumed Kāma's body with a flame of wrath, and so comprehends the mystery. As he walks away at the close of the sacrifice, when his presence is no longer necessary to drive away demons, he passes through the wood where Śakuntalā has so lately gone. Here the poet paints the scene with skilful touches, and we seem to walk along that path, with its flower stems fresh-wounded and the lotus breezes still fragrant.

Śakuntalā tells her companions of her love for the 'saintly king,' and then begs them to contrive some plan by which his favour may be gained, or else prepare to pour out for her the sesamum water, which is an oblation for the dead. This plant (Sesamum indicum, Linn.) is widely cultivated in India for the sake of its seeds and the oil made from them. Both of these are extensively used for religious as well as economic purposes. There are three kinds—the black, white and red; but the first is considered the best as it furnishes much more oil than the others. Its common name is til; but it is also called homadhānga, the sacrificial grain, and pitrītarpana, or the grain used in offerings to the dead ancestors. It is made into
a sweetmeat with sugar, as a common article of diet, and is often ground into meal for other foods.

As the king steps forth to reply to Sakuntalā just after she has written a letter to him on a lotus leaf, in which she refers to their mutual stricken state, he says that, although she is like a withered lotus, he is like a blotted-out moon. The daylight causes this special lotus, the Nymphoides Lotus, to fade away, and it blooms only in the night. Comparing himself to the moon, is a favourite metaphor of Dusyanta because of the Indian idea of the influence of the moon upon the lotus flower.

The old hermit, Kanva, shows the usual feeling of India with reference to a daughter. His great concern is that she may have a suitable husband and that she may find favour in her new home. Hence he takes her round the sacrificial fire, which is surrounded by Darbha grass. This Darbha grass is the same as Kuśa grass (Eragrostis cynosuroides, R. and S., the Poa cynosuroides of Retzius), but is not to be confounded with Dārvā (Sansk.) grass, which is known in India as Dāb (Cynodon Dactylon), a very different grass, though it is also supposed to have had a special efficacy in the early ages. The Kuśa grass is a coarse kind of grass, which grows readily on dry, barren soil. Its Sanskrit name, Kuśa, seems to have been given to it at a very early period, for it is said to have been consecrated to Kuśa, one of the sons of Rāma. However that may be, almost all literature in India has some reference to the sacred uses of this plant. Its leaves are very long with sharp points and edges. The Hindus frequently say of an intellectual person that his intellect is as sharp as the Kuśa leaf. In the Vedas, it is said to have been produced at creation like a “drop of fine gold.” Unlike the Kuśa grass, Dārvā is a very nutritious food for animals. Because it supplies food for the cow, the Hindus value it all the more, and in the early days considered it the home of benevolent nymphs. In the Vedas, it is said of it: “May Dārvā, which rose from the water of life, which has a hundred roots, and a hundred stems, efface a hundred of my sins and prolong my existence on earth for a hundred years.” Its flowers are beautiful, and when examined under the lens, appear like delicate jewels set in constant motion by the gentlest breeze.

In Act IV, the young disciple sent by Kanva to discover the time of day, finds it out in a peculiar Indian fashion. He notices the closing of the white lotus, which means that the moon has gone down, also the early awakening of the peacock and of the deer, rising from their hoof-imprinted couch, curve their backs and stretch their limbs as if preparing for their movements of the day. This shows how closely observant of nature the dramatist really was. When Sakuntalā is about to start on her long journey to the home of king Dusyanta, her foster-father, Kanva, orders flowers from the forest, and the result is given in the following sentence: “One tree revealed a white linen robe, another gave dyes to stain her feet, while still others gave various kinds of ornaments.” The dye may have been the bruised leaves of Lawsonia alba, already mentioned in a previous passage, where the feet of dancers were said to have been stained with this colour. Then, as Sakuntalā leaves the forest, voices in the air refer to the way by which she shall journey, as cooled and beautified by streams gleaming with lotus blossoms and the roads as densely shaded by massive trees, while even her pathway is perfumed with soft pollen spread on the way and cooled by favouring breezes. To show the sorrow of all living things at her departure, the poet says that the browsing deer let fall the tender grass they are chewing, the peacocks cease to dance, and the creepers drop their withered leaves, like tears of grief. Kanva, the hermit, musing on the love of Sakuntalā for the fragrant jasmine, and hearing her request to be allowed to bid it farewell, compares the marriage of his daughter to the king to the twining of the jasmine vine round the mango tree. This is a motif frequently found in the lyric poetry and dramas of India. Referring to her pet fawn, he says that she reared it so tenderly, healing the cuts made by Kuśa grass with cooling oil and feeding it with the tender Syāmaka grains, so that now it will not willingly allow her to depart. Syāmaka is the grain of a kind of millet (Panicum frumentaceum,
Roxb.), an inferior grain, but frequently referred to by Sanskrit writers as being used for food.

When the king repudiates his wife, owing to his loss of memory of her, due to the curse of a devotee whom she has offended, he uses the common figure by which the eyebrows of this beautiful girl are likened to Cupid’s bow. Her anger is said to break this bow by the contracting and parting again of her eyebrows. The glances of the eye are then compared to arrows discharged from a bow.

In Act VI the vernal festival refers to the spring festival, when the mango tree is in bloom and its flowers are much used for decorative purposes, as well as offerings to Kāma, the god of love. In fact this seems to be his favourite flower, and is given in all of the lists as one of the flowers with which his darts are tipped. In the conversation between the two maidens, Parabhūtikā and Madhukārikā, we catch glimpses of the way the festival was kept and of the thoughts that centred round it. The thought has already been given that each dart of Kāma was shafted with a flower, so here the hermit maid says:

"O, mango bud, I offer thee
To Kāma, grasping now his bow.
Be thou his choicest dart—thy mark
Some maid whose lover wanders far."

And the same thought is also expressed in the words of Duṣyanta:

"When Kāma fixes on his bow
A mango blossom for a dart
And aims his arrow at my heart."

The description of the portrait of Śakuntalā by the jester is very minutely given, but the king wishes to add still other touches. He draws the river Mālinī, two sacred birds on its bank, the sacred hills with deer reclining, and beneath a tree, where the bark garments hang, a doe gently rubbing her head against the horn of a gazelle. Then, as if this rich picture were still incomplete he sketches the śīrīca blossoms hanging as ornaments from her ears, and the lotus fibre necklace about her neck and resting on her breast.

In Act VII, where Śakuntalā appears in the sacred grove of Kaśyapa, we have another reference to the mandāra tree, which has been previously mentioned. As she advances, the king says:

"This is she
Who clad in sombre mourning weeds,
Her face emaciated with grief,
Her hair twined in a single braid,
And every motion pure and chaste
Prolongs that vow of widowhood,
I, forced, unmerciful, on her."

The fact that her hair is twined in a single braid, has reference to the custom, already mentioned in connexion with "The Cloud Messenger," of wearing the hair in one single braid, without ornaments, to show great grief at the absence of a husband.

When the king finally realizes that he has found his wife, Śakuntalā, and their little son, Bharata, he speaks in the following verse:

"Hail, beauteous love! that meetest me,
Whose dark oblivion is dissolved!
The eclipse is past, and Rohini
Is now united with the moon."

According to the Hindu belief, the moon on its revolution passes through 27 constellations, one each day of the month. These constellations were reckoned as the wives of the moon, and among these Rohini was the favourite. So now the king, moving around amongst his many wives, has at last found Śakuntalā, who is his Rohini.
POSSIBLE ORIGIN OF THE CASTE SYSTEM IN INDIA.

By BIREN BONNERJEA, D.LITT. (PARIS).

(Continued from page 52.)

Taking it for granted that the caste differences really arose from colour differences, we are faced with other difficulties. It is said that even now caste largely corresponds to race, and that especially in northern India the social status of a caste is indicated by its physical type; those at the top have an Aryan physiognomy, and those at the bottom an aboriginal physiognomy. And according to Sir H. Risley, in India a man's caste is known from the inverse ratio of his nasal index. Or, in other words, the high caste Hindus show a decided tendency towards leptomery, and the lower castes towards platyrhyny. The nose measurements given by Risley, in ascending order, are as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Caste</th>
<th>Nasal Index</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Brāhmaṇa</td>
<td>70·3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brāhmaṇa</td>
<td>71·9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gwāḷa</td>
<td>74·2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pod</td>
<td>76·1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koc-Rājvanśi</td>
<td>76·6 &amp; 80·0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāyastha</td>
<td>70·3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sadgop</td>
<td>73·9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moći</td>
<td>74·9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaibartta</td>
<td>76·2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bāgdi</td>
<td>80·5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

And according to Deniker the nasal index of some different Indian tribes in ascending order are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Caste</th>
<th>Nasal Index</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Brāhmaṇa</td>
<td>63·0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kharwār</td>
<td>71·0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dom</td>
<td>79·1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kurmi</td>
<td>82·6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhūmij</td>
<td>86·5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mundā</td>
<td>89·0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malē (or Assal)</td>
<td>71·0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kol</td>
<td>71·0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orāon</td>
<td>80·0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kṣettri</td>
<td>82·6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santāl</td>
<td>88·8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From the above data we see that Risley can hardly be right in his statement. The Brāhmaṇas and Kāyasthas have the same nasal index, and in some cases the Brāhmaṇas have a higher index than the latter, and must, according to Risley's rule as to the inverse ratio, be rated lower than the Kāyasthas. And the Kaibarttas, who are undoubtedly rated higher than the Sadgop, Gwāḷa, Moći and Pod, have a decidedly more platyrhynic tendency than the latter. From Deniker's measurements too we have the same confusion. The Brāhmaṇas are at the top of the social scale on account of their leptomery, but then the Kṣettris, who claim to be descended from the Kṣatriyas, are below the Malē, Kharwār, Kol, Dom, Orāon and Kurmi, all of whom are either Dravidians or Kolarians. Our own measurements bear out Risley's statement more closely, but even there we find that the classification is not as it should be. Moreover, as the number of subjects measured was too few, these measurements can be taken only in conjunction with others; and it is possible that the figures would have to be modified to great extent were the number of subjects greater than it was. In any case, from all the available anthropological material at our disposal we find that the nasal index of the modern Hindus does not agree, in the manner mentioned by Risley, with their castes.

---

27 Cf. B. Bonnerjea, L'Ethnologie du Bengale, pp. 8 f.
as well as platyrrhyny. We may therefore safely reject Risley's hypothesis as to the nasal index being an indication of the caste.

Of the other anthropological measurements the cephalic index is another of great importance. Here, too, we have the same difficulty of assigning any particular type to any particular caste. Among the Brāhmaṇas of Bengal we have, according to Risley, the following percentages of cephalic and nasal indices:

**Cephalic Index:**
- Hyper-dolichocephalic (−70.0) 0%
- Dolichocephalic (70.0−74.9) 13%
- Mesaticephalic (75.0−79.9) 52%
- Brachycephalic (80.0 and over) 35%

100%

**Nasal Index:**
- Leptorrhynian (less than 70.0) 46%
- Mesorrhynian (70.0−84.9) 53%
- Platyrrhynian (85 and over) 1%

100%

And among the Dravidian Santāls we have the following figures obtained from the same source:

**Cephalic Index:**
- Hyper-dolichocephalic (−70.0) 1%
- Dolichocephalic (70.0−74.9) 36%
- Mesaticephalic (75.0−79.9) 40%
- Brachycephalic (80.0 and over) 14%

100%

**Nasal Index:**
- Leptorrhynian (less than 70.0) 0%
- Mesorrhynian (70.0−84.9) 31%
- Platyrrhynian (85 and over) 69%

100%

The results we obtain from these figures are that the Brāhmaṇas are principally mesaticephalic, but mesorrhyny and leptorrhyny are fairly well balanced among them. On the other hand the Santāls are distinctly platyrrhynic; they are also mesaticephalic, but there is a large percentage of dolichocephalism among them. These results, however, do not agree with Datta's biometrical analysis of the measurements given by Risley in his Tribes and Castes of Bengal; an Ethnographic Glossary. Though rather lengthy, I have thought fit to reproduce in a condensed form Datta's figures here as his paper may not be available to all. According to Datta, the somatological type most prevalent in India is the dolichocephal-mesorrhynian.

29 (Sir) H. H. Risley, The People of India, p. 382; B. Bonnerjea, L'Ethnologie du Bengale, Appendix B, No. 3.
30 (Sir) H. H. Risley, The People of India, p. 272; B. Bonnerjea, L'Ethnologie du Bengale, Appendix B, No. 5.
31 Bhupendranath Datta, "Das indische Kastensystem," Anthropos, vol. xxii (1927), pp. 150-153. I have spelt the names of the different castes as Datta has spelt them, and have not taken any notice of how they should be spelt in transcription.
According to Risley there are three main types of population in India, viz.:

(1) A leptorhine, pro-opic, dolichocephalic type, of tall stature, light build, long and narrow face, comparatively fair complexion, and high facial angle;

(2) A platyrhine, mesopic (or almost platypic), dolichocephalic type, of low stature, thick set, very dark complexion, relatively broad face, usually low facial angle; and

(3) A mesorhine, platypic, brachycephalic type, of a low or medium stature, sturdy build, yellowish complexion, broad face, and low facial angle.

---

And lastly, to give some more figures, I found by personal observation that the order of superiority as measured by the nasal index is as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Brāhmaṇa</td>
<td>69.2</td>
<td>70.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāyastha</td>
<td>70.4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sadgop</td>
<td>73.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhobā</td>
<td>73.9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pukuriyā</td>
<td>74.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sonār Veṇe [Vanik]</td>
<td>75.2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moci</td>
<td>75.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gwālā</td>
<td>76.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gandha Vanik</td>
<td>76.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pod</td>
<td>76.2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaivartta</td>
<td>76.3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaidya</td>
<td>77.7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teli</td>
<td>78.2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cāsā</td>
<td>80.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dom</td>
<td>81.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kurmi</td>
<td>82.4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bāgdi</td>
<td>83.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mālo</td>
<td>83.9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bāuri</td>
<td>84.2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tāti</td>
<td>84.6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birhor</td>
<td>85.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lohār</td>
<td>87.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orāon</td>
<td>87.2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhūiyā</td>
<td>88.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santāl</td>
<td>89.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mūndā</td>
<td>89.6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Māl-Pahāriyā</td>
<td>91.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(To be continued.)

ON CERTAIN SPECIMENS OF FORMER CURRENCY IN BURMA.

By the late Sir RICHARD TEMPLE, BT.

Some thirty years ago I had the accompanying plate made of certain remarkable specimens of currency, which I had collected while in Burma and gave to the British Museum. But I never published it because I had dealt with the subject in articles contributed to vol. XLII of this *Journal*. As, however, the specimens are unusual, I publish the plate now with some remarks thereon. They consist of:

1. two specimens of what have been called usually Tenasserim Medals in works on numismatics: figs. 1 and 5.
2. two Siamese tickals: figs. 2 and 3.
3. a Shan silver shell (chulūn): fig. 4.
4. a Tenasserim cock coin or token: fig. 6.

I. Tenasserim Medals.

The "Tenasserim Medals" are worth a special note. The oldest reference to these pieces of currency, for they were not "medals," that I know of, is in Tavernier's *Travels*,

---

English ed., 1678, vol. I, Pt. II, pp. 6 ff. They are called "the money of the King of Cheda and Pera" [Kedah and Perak]. That is, they were true Malay tin currency of the olden time, and in my Obsolète Tin Currency and Money of the Federated Malay States (Ind. Ant., 1913, vol. XLII, pp. 85 ff.), there is an explanation of them, which goes to show that the name "Tenasserim Medals" is a misnomer altogether, and they should be labelled as specimens of the old tin currency of the Federated Malay States.

Regarding this currency, Tavernier's actual words were: "An Account of the Money of Asia. The money of the King of Cheda and Pera. This money is of Tin and is coined by the King of Cheda and Pera. He coins no other money than Tin. Some years since he found out several mines, which was a great prejudice to the English. For the Hollander and their merchants buy it [the tin] and vend it all over Asia. Formerly the English brought it out of England, and furnished a great part of Asia, where they consumed a vast quantity. They carried it also into all the Territories of the Great Mogul, as also into Persia and Arabia; for all their Dishes are of Copper, which they caused to be tinned over every month. Among the meaner sort of people, there is little to be seen but this tin-money and the shells called Cori [cowry]. Figs. 1 and 2 are of that piece of Tin, which weighs an ounce and a half, and in that Country goes for the value of two of our Sous. But in regard that the Tin is there at 14 Sous a pound, this is not worth above one Sou and three Deniers. This piece of Tin is only thick in the sides, the middle being thin as paper." The old French poids de marc or pound of 16 oz. = 7,555 grs. English, and was thus a little more than the old English lb., which = 7,000 grs. The old French livre (called also the franc) was divided into 20 sous of 12 deniers each, as a sou was roughly an English halfpenny or 1 cent of a dollar. The "great piece of tin" of the old Malay currency was thus worth 2d. English according to Tavernier.

On a plate marked to face p. 7 of Tavernier's Travels is found: "The money of the King of Cheda and Pera" [that great piece of tin which weighs an ounce and a half], and with reference to the figures given below it may be here remarked that the misfortunes that have happened to Tavernier's plates at the hands of subsequent writers are detailed on p. 4 of Millies' Recherches sur les Monnaies Malaises, 1871.

All that Millies could find of this coin 200 years later in Paris, when it had become much worn, is given below from Millies, op. cit., p. 130, and Pl. XXII, No. 230. It is an indication of the liberties taken by Tavernier's engraver.
On Pl. V, fig. 4, of my *Obsolete Tin Currency*, is exhibited a figure of a similar coin or weight, which is quite probably a specimen of the actual "great piece" that Tavernier describes in his plate. A reference thereto will show how great were the liberties that his engraver took in drawing "the serpent." My specimen was, however, round and not octagonal, and surrounded by a great number of small balls after the manner of fig. 5 of the plate attached.

In describing Plate V, fig. 4, above-mentioned, I called (*I.A.*, XLII, 124) the specimen a tin "snake" weight or coin, from Mergui, with debased Arabic characters on the reverse and what may be called a date \(\text{A.D. } 811\) or A.D. 1408, drawing attention to Tavernier’s "great piece," and remarking that it had been copied by Crawford (*Hist. Ind. Archipel.*, 1820, I, 253). I further remarked that it is quite possible that the "snake" was only a debased or "developed" to (a mythical beast known to all Burma), as could be seen by a comparison with figs. 3 and 4 of the same plate and with fig. 5 of the plate attached. I also drew attention to various developments of the to in Phayre’s plates (*Numis. Orient.*), for which see below in the description of fig. 5 in the plate attached.

I made (*I.A.*, XLII, 103) one further remark on Tavernier’s statement, which is noteworthy in the present connection. It shows that his "great piece of tin" fitted into the general Malay currency of the time.

Thus: 50 cowries = 1 little piece (*kepeng*, *pitis*, cash).
3 little pieces (cash) = 1 sou (cent).
100 sou (cent) = 1 dollar.

15,000 cowries or 300 cash to the dollar, or 7,500 cowries to the rupee, a fair average number: see *I.A.*, XXVI, pp. 290 ff.

I further remarked: "Remembering that this is the report of a French traveller on Malayan currency as understood in India in the seventeenth century, one finds in it a clear reference to the old Dutch scale of 400 cash to the dollar."

Taking it for granted, then, that at any rate some of "the Tenasserim Medals" of Phayre and other numismatists were really Malay tin currency, we can proceed to describe figs. 5 and 6 of the plate attached.

Fig. 5 is identical with fig. 3 of Plate V of *Obsolete Tin Currency*, which is thus described (*I.A.*, XLII, 123): "A to tin weight or coin, from Mergui, with the eight-pointed star, or 'Malay palm' symbol on the reverse." This "Malay palm" symbol of the old books has also been described as a "lotus." It is, however, much more likely to represent the calyx of a mangosteen fruit, which consists of a small round cup surrounded by a 'five pointed star,' corresponding to the five divisions of the fruit inside. The eight points of the star in the,
representation may have arisen out of the much greater difficulty of engraving a five pointed star. The mangosteen is a prominent object in the Malay Peninsula and almost peculiar to it. The real find spot of this coin or weight could hardly have been Mergui, and should have been given as Kedah, since Phayre (Numis. Orient., Coins from Arakan, Pegu and Tenasserim, Plates III and IV) gives several examples, some with Pali and debased Talaiing and Burmese characters on the reverse: "Mahāsukam Nagaram (City of great rest, apparently Kedah)." That this legend really referred to Kedah is shown (I.A., XLII, 118, n. 55) thus: "The Mergui weights and coins had on the reverse debased imitations of Burmese legends, which one of them shows to have been Mahāsukam Nagaram (ungrammatical Pali)." It would mean "City of great peace" and clearly refers to Kedah, which "on later coins assumed the Arabic form Dāru‘l-amān, Land of peace. Thus Millies' (op. cit., pp. 133, 137) readings are Dāru‘l-amān Balad Kadah and Dāru‘l-amān Kadah (Land of peace, City of Kedah and Land of peace, Kedah) on tin coins of 1741 and 1809. Mr. Otto Blagden told me that the capital of Kedah was known in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries as Lēngkasaka, 'Land of Peace,' a name still remembered."

The counterparts of Tavernier's "great piece" of the Malay tin currency and its like, as further illustrated above, have been found in Mergui and Pegu in spelter, or perhaps it would be more correct to say in pewter, as the metal is a mixture of lead and tin, and is not zinc. A sample is shown on Plate III, fig. 11, with a distinct to on it, taken from Phayre, Numis. Orient., which connects it with the to on the tin piece.

A discussion on spelter and tin when applied to the coinage and weights of South-Eastern Asia will be found in I.A., vol. XLVIII, Notes on Currency and Coinage, p. 149 f. where the various amalgams used in making the spelter and pewter are explained, and also the vernacular terms therefor, tutnag, ganza and calin (calai).

Whether the large tin coin from Kedah or the corresponding spelter specimens from Mergui, Tavoy and Pegu are the older is a question one would like to see settled if possible. The presence of the to on the large tin currency of Kedah seems to show that it was a copy of the large spelter currency of the Tenasserim districts of Mergui and Tavoy and of Pegu proper, yet it is quite possible that the to (a mythical half deer half bird) is not indigenous in Burma, but is the common property of all South-Eastern Asia.

The principle of making weights of metal ingots and models of animals is very old in India itself, going back to the early days of Buddhism, before Christ at any rate. It was well known in very early Egypt, and among the Assyrians and ancient Jews, Persians and Greeks: See Plate VI of Obsolete Tin Currency. It is again very old in Burma, Siam and Cambodia, and a fair general inference is that it travelled from India to Burma and then to Siam. At the same time the principle is as old in China as in Asia further to the west, but whether it travelled originally from the west into China or not, it would now be difficult to say. That it travelled from China to the Malay Peninsula is, however, hardly doubtful, as the tin ingot currency of the Malays was the direct descendant of the method employed in bartering in their chief trading commodity—tin—evolved out of the business needs of the early Malay traders, dealing in the first place with Chinese sailors and merchants. They invented—more probably borrowed—their gambar or animal-shaped tin currency in an attempt to regulate the tin ingots by giving them various readily recognisable shapes, which could be made to conform to definite standards.

On the whole argument the inference is that this practice of making tin ingots in animal shapes had a two-fold origin in influences arising on the one hand from Burma and Tenasserim overland and on the other from China overseas. The transfer of animal images to the fields of coins necessarily followed the animal shapes of the metal ingots. It may also be here remarked that there is a remarkable likeness in the weights, measures, currency and coinage of the whole world, but this is not the place to further descant on that fact of universal application brought about by ancient trading contacts,
There has always been a great deal of mystery and confusion about the "Tenasserim" currency, which apparently can be accounted for by looking at the specimens that have survived, not as coin of the realm or "king's money," but as traders' tokens issued by private individuals or firms, much on the principle of similar tokens in England and elsewhere. In *Notes on Currency and Coinage* (I.A., XLVIII, 149) is a quotation from César Frederick, 1567, English version, which seems to explain the question: "The current money that is in this City [Pegu] and throughout all the kingdom is called *ganso* or *ganza*, which is made of copper and lead. It is not the money of the king, but every man may stamp it that will." Again, *La Loubère* (Siam, English Translation, p. 14), writing in 1688, says: "Vincent Le Blanc [physician retained by the King of Siam to work in his mines] relates that the Peguans have a mixture of Lead and Copper, which he calls sometimes *ganze* and sometimes *ganza*; and of which he reports that they make statues and a small money which is not stamped with the king's coin, but which everyone has a right to make." In 1726 Valentijn called it "Peguan *gans", a brass mixed with lead," and in 1727 Alexander Hamilton talks of "plenty of *ganse" lead, which passeth all over the Pegu Dominions for Money." These quotations lead directly to Phayre's researches in the next century.

Fig. 1 of the plate attached relates to yet another specimen of the spelter type of this coinage. It resembles fig. 11 of Plate IV in *Obsolete Tin Currency*, which came from Pegu. These two specimens are not exactly the same, though very nearly so, the obverses coming in each case obviously from the same die, but the reverses differ altogether in the rim, though both are equally blank in the field. Moreover, their *provenance* was quite different. The first specimen was collected by myself in Mandalay and the second many years earlier by Phayre and illustrated in *Numis. Orient*. Fig. 11 is described (I.A., XLII, 122 f.) as "Henth (goose coin or spelter weight ex. coll. R. C. Temple) procured in 1889 (not 1899 as in the text). Phayre, *Numis. Orient.*, 1882, Plate IV, fig. 2, exhibits a better specimen, which has an illegible debased Arabic legend on the reverse. He remarks (p. 32) that *hentha* ingot weights were common in Pegu. Phayre's specimen weighed 11 ½ ounces and no doubt represents the *penjuru* (14 oz. standard) of Malay tin ingot weight.

Burmese, Siamese, Cambodian and Malay weights were often in the shape of all sorts of animals and birds, and among these were to be found the cock, a common wild bird of the South-Eastern Asiatic jungles. So spelter weights or coins of the same kind as those above described from Pegu sometimes had a cock on them, and of this there is a clear instance on Plate III, fig. 11, from Phayre's *Numis. Orient.*, which he showed on his Plate IV, fig. 3. [See also *Ind. Ant.*, vol. LVII, Plate III, p. 37.] It weighed 11 ½ oz., again representing the *penjuru* or 14 oz. standard of Malay ingot weight.

In the same Plate III, fig. 10, is shown from Phayre's *Numis. Orient.* a Cambodian coin, exhibiting a cock, and the interest in this coin is that its form shows that the original of the 'cock' was the *to*, as can also be seen by a careful comparison with the animal in fig. 5 of the plate attached and in fig. 3 of Plate V of *Obsolete Tin Currency*. The *to* has here developed into a cock in the hands of successive artists. In Plate IV, fig. 3, of Phayre's *Numis. Orient.* is shown a clear 'cock' variety with debased Talaing and Burmese characters on the reverse.

Although I think that in this instance the cock image has developed out of the *to*, the inference must not be carried too far, as among the Malay tin ingots the cock was quite a common object: see Plate II of *Obsolete Tin Currency*, which shows eight varieties of them, and Plate I with two others. It may be remarked also that one must be at times a little careful in attributing an image or form to any definite animal, bird, insect or fish. The vagaries of the *to* have been already alluded to, and on Plate IV of *Obsolete Tin Currency*, fig. 2 shows the Burmese *hentha* weight, which is, as its name implies, a goose. But fig. 6 which is practically indistinguishable from it—so close a copy is it—represents a bird of an absolutely different character, *viz.* a *ziwazo*, the swift of the edible bird's-nests. The copying of a well-known figure for use as an animal quite foreign to its nature is carried indeed quite as far,
if not further, in the chinthe or lion weight, which in one form is obviously a mere variety of the hentha weight, as may be seen from the same plate, fig. 1, and from the figure on p. 123 of I.A., vol. XLII.

In Plate III, fig. 8, of Obsolete Tin Currency, just above the Cambodian coin, is to be found a cock fully developed in a modern Malay duit ayam (cock doit) or copper cash. Its rude forerunner is seen in fig. 6 of the plate attached and also in fig. 5 of Plate V of Obsolete Tin Currency. It is thus described in that work (I.A., XLII, 124): "Tin cock coin, or perhaps counter, token or tally, from Mergui. Reverse has a badly inscribed Burmese legend, which reads: thathanadaw (in the year of) religion; date illegible. This is probably the tin coin recorded by Sangermano (Burmese Empire, ed. Tandy, 1833, p. 167) as current between 1781 and 1808: "In Tavai and Mergui pieces of tin with the impression of a cock, which is the Burmese arms [properly however the hentha, or goose], are used for money." Taking the ratio of tin to silver as 10:1, the value of this coin would be 5 cents of Malay money. "The Malay tin coin mentioned by Pyrrard de Laval in 1602 was worth half a bastard of Albuquerque, or 10 cents. That mentioned by Tavernier in 1678 was worth one cent in India." They quite probably referred to the same coin.

The reference to the bastard of Albuquerque is here interesting. According to Gray, who edited Pyrrard de Laval's Voyage for the Hakluyt Society, p. 235, the Malay tin money had existed in the Maldives before the days of the Portuguese, and under the names of calaim and calin (kalang, tin) the coins were worth 100 cash, or half of Albuquerque's bastard (Obsolete Tin Currency, I.A., XLII, 109). Denys, Dict. of British Malaya, s.v. money, states that Castanheca, vol. II, says: "As there was no money in Malacca, except that of the Moors [Malays], the Governor General (Albuquerque) ordered (1510) some to be coined, not only that he might extinguish the Moorish coins [tin money], but also in order that a coin might be struck with the stamp and arms of his royal master. Also, taking on this subject the opinion of the Gentle Chins [Klings, Hindus from the Coromandel Coast of India] and other honorable men, dwellers in the city [of Malacca], he commanded forthwith that a tin coinage should be struck. Of the one small coin called caizas [cash] he ordered two to be made into one, to which he gave the name dinheiro. He struck another coin, which he named soldo, consisting of 10 dinheiro, and a third, which he called the bastard, consisting of 10 soldo." He also made both a gold and silver dollar of 5 bastard, called respectively catolico and malaque.

From this statement it can be deduced firstly that Albuquerque's dollar was a milreis of 1000 reis and that the caíza or cash (the Portuguese peze) was one reis. We can further construct a table, which shows the relationship of the modern dollar and its parts to the Portuguese coinage in the Malay Peninsula, which, in its turn, was based on the coinage invented by the Chinese to suit their commercial dealings with the Malays. Thus:

### Albuquerque's Portuguese Coinage.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Cash</th>
<th>Cents of the British dollar.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2 caíza</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 dinheiro</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 soldo</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 bastard</td>
<td>1 malaque (silver)</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1 catolico (gold)</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1,000 cash to the dollar

Therefore:—
Specimens of this coinage in the Raffles Museum at Singapore, as described by Dr. Hamitsch in J.R.A.S., S.B., No. 39, Collection of Coins from Malacca, 1903, p. 183 ff., show that they were cast in the reigns of Kings Emmanuel (1495-1521) and John III (1521-1551), i.e., clearly in and not long after the time of Albuquerque at Malacca (1510-1511). They were obviously imitations of the tin ingot currency of the Malays, but bore the cross and globe of the two kings above mentioned and Portuguese legends. Incidentally they exhibit the commercial wisdom of his advisers in effecting only a changed and not a new coinage.

II. Shan Shell-Money.

The remaining specimens on the Plate attached belong to categories of coinage altogether differing from the "Tenasserim Medals." Fig. 4 illustrates two sides of a châlîn, K’ayûlôn (round shell), or chaubinbouk, the Shan shell-money, which was once well-known in Upper Burma. This particular form of Burmese currency is explained in I.A., vol. LVII, pp. 91-92, and is shown on Plate II, fig. 16 (facing p. 44) of Notes on Currency and Coinage in that volume.

Sir George Scott, writing to me in 1889, called the shells Siamese money, the Siamese being a variety of the Shan race, and said that they were "still current among the Siamese and a large portion of the Lao [Shân] States." Má Kin, a well known female dealer in Mandalay, told me about the same time that the Shan shells came from Bawdwin (the Bor-twang of Crawford’s Ava, p. 144) near Nyaungywê in the Southern Shan States.

"They are not deliberately manufactured, but are the result of the natural efflorescence of silver under certain methods of abstraction. They are necessarily as pure as bô [baw, Burmese, pure] silver, and their weight was tested by handling, so they passed as tokens. In fig. 1, Plate I, of Notes on Currency and Coinage (I.A., LVII, 12) and usually in specimens of Shan bô, efflorescence in this form is to be seen adhering to the silver from which it springs." Yule (Ava, p. 260) alludes to this: "The variety next to bô is k’ayûbât, so called from k’ayû, a shell and pât, circle or winding, in consequence of the spiral lines of efflorescence on the surface." Prinsep, Useul Tables, p. 31, expresses the same opinion and says that k’ayûbât (kharoobât) is "a silver cake with marks upon the surface, produced by crystallization of the lead scoria in the process of refinement." My own information differed from that of Yule and Prinsep as to the relation of bô and k’ayûbât silver. To my mind, they are identical (see I.A., XLVIII, 41). At any rate, Shan bô is identical with k’ayûbât, and so must be the corresponding Burmese bô, for the process of extraction appeared to be the same in both cases: descriptions by Burney in 1830, in Yule's Ava, 260 n.; Anderson, Mandalay to Mofien, 44; and Trant, Two Years in Ava, 280 ff., will be found in Notes on Currency and Coinage (I.A., LVII, 128 f.)

Owing to a mistake in Ridgeway's Origin of Currency, pp. 22, 29, in which he states that Shan silver shells are about the size of a cowry and argues that they are survivals of the cowry currency of Siam, etc., I may as well state clearly that the true châlîn are of all sizes, and I had one in my possession—that shown in the Plate attached—which was many times the size of a cowry shell. In 1888 about 500 specimens of châlîn passed through my hands at Mandalay, which I tried to 'size,' and found that "the size of any particular shell was purely accidental and an incident of construction, human intention having no concern in it."

III. Shan Silver Majizis.

There also passed, in Mandalay chiefly, as gold and silver tokens, a form of currency known as majâts or magyûs or tamarind seeds. Burmese children, especially little girls, are very fond of a game of knuckle-bone, which consists in throwing a tamarind seed into the air with one hand, and seeing how many more can be picked up by the same hand before it falls and is caught. The royal children used those made of gold and silver, and King Mindôn significantly impressed upon the little princesses the importance of keeping those that he gave them against a rainy day. They were soon mostly melted down or sold after the British annexation and became exceedingly rare. They were tokens, owing to their weight and fineness being assumed, and when, as subsequently happened, the majâts took on a uniform and conventional shape, size and fineness, we are brought to a point very near the true coin.
On Plate II of Notes on Currency and Coinage (I.A., LVII, 44) above mentioned a series of majíṣi is shown in figs. 17, 18 and 19. Fig. 17 is a dried tamarind seed: fig. 18 is its imitation in gold with little dotted circles in the centre of each face to represent the pit marks of a similar kind often seen on fresh tamarind seeds, and fig. 19 is the conventional silver majíṣi in which the dotted ring has taken on a fixed form with that of the represented seed itself. It was in this form that silver majíṣi were usually met with in Mandalay.

So far the discussion has related to the Burmese form of the majíṣi, but those of the Shans were quite different in shape and construction. They were called tanthong (th as in the, this) and were in silver, being used as customary gifts, like the chålônr or Shan silver shells, and were still nearer to true coin than the conventional Burmese majíṣi, as they were conventionally stamped to show fineness: see fig. 20, Plate II, above mentioned. This particular form of majíṣi had become rare in Burma in 1890. It is shown in figs. 2 and 3 of the plate attached.

Regarding such majíṣi Mr. H. S. Guinness, in a letter to me from the Shan State of Wuntho in 1894, wrote: "Sometime ago I weighed 18 silver majíṣi, which I bought in Mandalay. The bazaar weight thereof varied between 59 to 66 grains per majíṣi: the average for the 18 being 61-92 grains. This made me think that majíṣi were meant to run three to a tolô or four to a tickal. If the former the weight of a majíṣi should be 60 grains: if the latter, 64 grains."

The Shan majíṣi may thus be really a quarter tickal, the well-known Siamese (Shan) standard weight or coin—perhaps rather currency. It is shown on Plate II of Currency and Coinage, fig. 21 (I.A., LVII, 44), from which its remarkable resemblance to the Shan majíṣi in its several forms becomes apparent. Crawford (Siam, 331) describes the tickal and its parts as nothing more than bits of silver bar bent and the ends beaten together, impressed with two or three small stamps. This is the principle of the construction of the larin or hook-money, very different in appearance: see Pyrard de Laval, Hak. Soc. ed., vol. i, pp. 232 ff. For Siamese tickals, see Bowring, Siam, I, 257 ff.

An elaborate enquiry was made into the origin and age of the tickal in Currency and Coinage among the Burmese (I.A., vols. XXVI and XXVII), in which it was shown that it is a direct descendant—general value 1½ rupee—of the ancient Indian taká, just as the corresponding Burmese dingä—now equated to the rupee—came from taiká, the nasalized form of taká. The final l in tickal arose out of Portuguese "influence" as in many other Oriental words. A large number of quotations from 1554 to 1893 are given in I.A., vol. XXVI, pp. 255 ff., showing the history of the word.

BOOK-NOTICE.

Kharoshthi Inscriptions, with the exception of those of Asoka. Edited by Steen Konow. Government of India, Central Publication Branch, Calcutta, 1929.

Professor Konow, in his short preface, tells us that originally the joint editorship of vol. II of the Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum was to have been entrusted to Professors Rapson and Lüders, of whom one was to edit the Kharoshthi, and the other the Brāhmi inscriptions. However, Professor Rapson was prevented from undertaking this laborious task by his editorship of the Cambridge History of India and by the arduous publication, together with M. l’abbé Boyer and the late M. Senart, of the Kharoshthi documents from Niya. Thus the task of editing the Kharoshthi part of vol. II fell during the latter part of 1922 to Professor Konow. The outcome of his researches is now published in a magnificent volume of considerably more than 300 pages, to which are added a very good map and 36 plates of splendid exterior, though sometimes less clear than could perhaps be wished. Professor Konow is to be sincerely congratulated upon having happily concluded his painstaking and troublesome task.

An undertaking like this cannot under any circumstances be called a happy and promising one; it is rather one that is partly beset with utter hopelessness. When one studies the pages of this magnificent book and finds, time after another, how great authorities differ so widely in the decipherment of a number of these inscriptions that scarcely one word of their various interpretations is identical, one feels like sinking in the Slough of Despond with no friendly Help to lift one out; Time
after time we are vividly reminded of how slender—or perhaps even non-existent—are those foundations upon which are built up our present ideas concerning the older periods of the history of India.

Even a scholar who, like the present writer, can claim no particular familiarity with these Kharoṣṭhī documents, cannot escape feeling struck by the utter uncertainty of a great number of Professor Konow’s readings. An authority like Professor Rapson has demonstrated how inscriptions which are really corner-stones of Konow’s historical and chronological system contain but slender bits of those words and sentences which have been got out of them. And we shall allow ourselves in the following paragraphs to point out a few further passages where we feel beset by the gravest doubts. It is, however, sufficient to emphasize now that a very great part of the historically important inscriptions perhaps contain only a more or less minute part of those facts which the present interpretation has elicted from them.

Upon these frail foundations Professor Konow has in his two first chapters, viz., ‘Historical Introduction’ (p. xiii ff.) and ‘The Eras used in Kharoṣṭhī Inscriptions’ (p. lxxxiii ff.) erected a splendid historical and chronological superstructure, a veritable gandharvanagara. His chronology has been partly calcuted in collaboration with Dr. van Wijk and was known from several papers in the Acta Orientalia; but, in spite of the great learning and industry exhibited by his collaborator, not many scholars with a smattering of historical sense will feel convinced by these calculations; the uncertainty of which is, besides, sometimes admitted even by their inventors. Of the five eras made use of by Professor Konow, two, viz., the Vikrama and the Śaka, have the immense advantage of being really existent; though it must be admitted that the explanations of their origin furnished by the learned editor are more than doubtful. Of the three others, the ‘old Śaka era’ (84-83 B.C.) and a ‘Parthian’ era originating in 7 B.C., and founded by Azes, are the results of the purest fancy; the third, beginning in 128-129 a.D., is said to be the ‘era of Kanishka’ and is most probably just as nebulous as both the others.

The existence of the ‘old Śaka era’ (84-83 B.C.) rests upon two suggestions: (1) Maues (Moga, etc.), who originated from Seistān, did not assume the title ‘Great King’ (mahāragas mahānātasa Mogasa, Taxila copperplate of year 78, etc.), before the decease of Mithradates II of Persia in 88 B.C.; (2) this era records the conquest of Western India by the Śakas. The first of these assumptions is now endorsed by Professor Rapson, while the second meets with his disapproval. Personally, I scarcely feel inclined to accept as undisputed even the first of Professor Konow’s suggestions.

The later years of Mithradates II are wrapped in obscurity, and after his decease a somewhat prolonged period of feebleness and anarchy set in. This would rather lead us to the conclusion that Mithradates, during the last part of his reign, had not the power to prevent an energetic upstart participating in the conquest of Western India from assuming the title of ‘Great King.’ On the other hand, if Professor Konow’s suggestion concerning an era beginning in 84-83 B.C. be correct, Maues would have used this title in the year 6-5 B.C. at a period when the Parthian empire had triumphed at Carrhae and had, at any rate, held its own very well both against Antony and Octavian. This argumentation leads to no tangible results; but it is apt to prove the utter fancifulness of Professor Konow’s assumptions.

Professor Rapson has already suggested that the era of the year 78 is one which commemorates the foundation of an independent kingdom in Seistān about 150 B.C., and that thus the year 78 would mean something like 72 B.C. This is undoubtedly possible; and the Macedonian name of the month (Panemos) undoubtedly proves this era to be of a Western origin. Still I do not feel quite satisfied that this is the case.

We admittedly never hear of an era founded by Demetrius, the son of Euthydemus, just as little as we hear of a Seistān or an ‘old Śaka’ one. But there always remains the possibility that Demetrius instituted a new era to commemorate his conquest of ‘India.’ If such were the case, why should not such an era have continued to be used in North-Western India even after the extinction of the line of Demetrius? Why should it not have been still used even during the reign of the ‘Great King,’ Maues or Moga? Now, the regnal years of Demetrius are admittedly somewhat uncertain, as are even those of his Indian conquests. But assuming the later ones to fall somewhere between 180-170 B.C., the year 78 of such an era would fall somewhere about 100-90 B.C. That Maues was perhaps succeeded by Azes (1), and that this Azes founded the Vikrama era of 58 B.C. seems not unassumable. And in that case Maues would probably have left the stage about 60 B.C. Assuming that the years 100 or 90 B.C. fell within the limits of his reign, it would have been a fairly, though not enormously, long one. And we know nothing that would expressly contradict such an assumption.

But I shall always willingly admit that this, like the suggestions criticised here, remains sheer hypothesis.

We shall not enter further upon the utterly entangled historical problems dealt with in the introduction, as we do not feel entitled to form any definite opinion upon them. Besides such a discussion would exceed the limits of a review like this.

We shall content ourselves by making the following few scattered remnants on passages that seem more or less doubtful and in need of emendation,

---

1 JRAS, 1930, p. 187 ff.
3 Cp. CHI, I, p. 570.
On the word kharashti (p. xv) cp. now the ingenious suggestion of M. Przyłęski & which, however, seems fairly uncertain.

On p. xx Professor Konow discusses the curious word muruda, a Šaka one that must apparently mean 'lord,' 'chief.' There can scarcely be any doubt that this word is connected with the Šaka rrrn, which has been considered a genitive of the word rrr, 'king' = certainly an entirely impossible suggestion. It, however, remains to be considered what is the sense of the first syllable mu.

On hien-tu (p. xxii) cp. also von Gutschmidt, Geschichte Iranis, p. 60.

The identification deši: "Aṣāi (p. lviii), in spite of a certain verisimilitude, still remains entirely uncertain (cp. p. lxi).

On p. xcvi ai is, of course, not derived from ayam, but from a form *ayab, cp. Śāhānūzgarī aṣi and bhti < bhagā in the Zeda inscription. This phonetical development probably is intimately connected with the development -as > -i in Eastern Iranian.7

Whether Minaṇḍra for Mavardos (p. xcvii) — cp. Pāli Mālanda — marks an Indian pronunciation of e > i or renders the actual Greek pronunciation, may be left undecided.

The name Travanakura (Peshāvar no. 20, p. xcviii) in its first part undoubtedly reminds us of Trapani, Tapusa; but then again what is kura?

Extremely curious are the writings -tr. = -t. -gr. = -g. -y. etc., which have not been satisfactorily explained; nor can I offer any plausible explanation.9

The writing eh (p. ci) apparently in several cases simply means f.

On p. 14 is discussed a name Damijada which is apparently connected with the Dāmajada or Dāmajadā of the Western Kāstrapans. Of its Iranian origin there can be no doubt; the form anyhow represents something like *Dāmajadā. In this same inscription Professor Konow's translation of the words savalavasādhattra sardha is not quite intelligible to me.

In the Taxila Copperplate (p. 28 f.) the words Takhalisaya nagaṛa utaraṇa apparently make a bad construction; but there can be little doubt that they must mean 'to the north of the City Taxila.' In the same inscription the words bhutara sava ca [aṣaṭgajavahajasa ca pugyamato (provided the reading be correct) most probably are bhutara sarva ca jādirakabandhamān ca pujagam.

The name Hāgyasa on the Mathurā Lion Capital (p. 37) is doubtful an Iranian one; why should it not be connected with the Śaka hajjuma10 'wise'?

In the same inscription we find a somewhat disputed word kahavara, which Professor Lüders wanted to connect with a kanthā, meaning 'town,' in the Śaka and Sogdian languages, and also known to Pāṇini. On this kanthā a somewhat extensive discussion is found in Le Monde Oriental, xviii, 1 ff.

The introductory sentence of the Mathurā Lion Capital has generally been construed in the same way by all previous interpreters; and there is no doubt whatsoever that it runs as follows: 'the chief queen of the Mahākāstrapa Raṇjula, the daughter of Azes Kanauni, the mother of the crown-prince Kharaoṣta, Nadaṇiākasa,' etc. Professor Konow, however, raises various objections to such an interpretation and finally arrives at a translation (p. 48), according to which the lady's name is really Ayasias Kanauni, the daughter of Kharaoṣta, the mother of Nada Diaka.' If, however, her name was really Ayasias, why is it not written Ayasias like Pipiṇa(rjia following later? Professor Konow further (p. 35) objects that the common construction of the sentence leads to the assumption of Kanauni being the genitive of a stem Kuanui, which would be an unheard-of form. With this objection I am rather at one.11 But Kuanui — whatever the word means — need be nothing like a genitive. In a language as uncoch as this one Ayasias Kanauni may well be a slip for what ought properly to be Kanauni-Ayasias, i.e., a nominative coupled with a genitive. With such a construction cp. coin-legends like priyapita Stradasa which would apparently render a Greek φιλοπατρος Στραδας, mahārajabhṛta dhramikasa Śparshabara, maharaja rajatirajya tratra devorata Gudapahara,12 etc.

On p. 56 f. it would be very tempting to put sāyañça = sāyagha; but phonetical considerations seem to make such a suggestion impossible.

The reconstruction of the Taṣ̣ki-i-Bāhl inscription (p. 57 ff.) has been reduced to its proper proportions in JRAS, 1930, p. 189 f.

In the Kālardra inscription of the year 113 (p. 65 f.) no valid objection can be raised against Senart's translation of Datiputrea by 'the son of Datia.' In the same inscription the correctness of rendering the word savasopasa by savasopadāna is too obvious to be made doubtful even by the objections

4 JRAS, 1930, 43 ff.
5 He has certainly quite correctly identified Śaka-muruda with the Chinese Sai-wang.
7 Cp. Dr. Tedesco, Zeitschr. f. Indologie, IV, 126 ff.
8 According to Buddhist tradition the well-known bearer of this name originated from Northern India.
9 What is found in JRAS, 1927, 252, concerning s and š in the Niya inscriptions can scarcely explain the writing -sr. = -s. in some of our inscriptions.
11 With slight astonishment I, however, find that on p. 132 Professor Konow considers Arthamīśiya quite a possible genitive of Arthamīśi.
12 Cp. CHI, I, 589 f.
of an illustrious triumvirate of scholars, such as Professors Konow, Lüders and Thomas.

In the Panjtar inscription of the year 122 the name Urumuja (provided the reading be safe, which seems to be the case) will most probably correspond to Śaka Urmayuda=Ākurasamāda. As this word is at the period in question a synonym of Aditya the word Urumujaputra would possibly mean 'a worshipper of the Sun.'

The name Intavahra (p. 77, but cp. p. 74, n. 1) like Graśaḥryaka (p. 150 f.) certainly in its later part contains an Iranian-śr[ta]ika, cp. names like Buddha, Dharma, Dhyāna-priya. If in Graśaḥryaka the beginning gr-stands for g-, the name would really mean Gaṇapriya(ka), i.e., something very much like Sāṅghapriya.

A very interesting inscription apparently is that of the Taxila gold plate (p. 83 ff.), the original of which has most unfortunately been lost. The interpretation, however, is far from convincing. That of Professor Thomas, incredible as it is, still gives an intelligible sense, which can, unfortunately, not be said of that of Professor Konow. That there should be a stop after the words Śiras bhaqavato bhuṭa predhaveti seems quite clear; but what follows is confusing, probably owing to some slight corruption.

On p. 99 there is a word Jhāṇadanamaṇḍa which is translated 'Of Jh.' But it seems more probable that this is to be interpreted Jhāṇadanaṇḍa, and that the real name is only Jhāṇa. This I suppose is Śaka saṃda, 'earth.' We may possibly also compare with it Ara-jhāṇaṇḍa on p. 101. As for the sense, cp. Yasomotikā, which is rightly derived from yasama (i.e., sama 'earth').

The names Yavalalata, Budhalalata, Moṣalalata (p. 100 f.) should, I suppose, be compared with such ones as Kumḍā-laṭā. It would be tempting to assume that Yavalalata is really *Yavala-lata, and that *Yavala is = yela (pp. 101, 175).

Denipasa (p. 101), if correct, may represent a Greek name Δηνίππος (cf. Fick, Griech. Personennamen, p. 153).

On p. 115 we find a name Bosavaruma. Professor Konow thinks that this looks un-Indian. But then Bosisata in the Taxila silver scroll on p. 77 looks equally un-Indian. Either we must keep both, or we must silently amend them both. But what possible reason can there be for dragging the Chinese pi'ao into this discussion as is done on p. 115?

On p. 127 Professor Konow's translation: 'in heaven may she carry the tenth' lacks sense. Also on p. 133 we vainly ask ourselves about 'those who were confounded through truth.'

The plate of the Zeda inscription (pl. XXVI: 2, p. 142 ff.) is, unfortunately, not very clear. As for the title marjhaka, it might just as well represent an Iranian *marṣaka, meaning 'margrave' (ep. Pahlavi marzāpiel); then why should a man be specially styled gṛhapati in an inscription like this? Obviously it is open to very grave doubt whether the muraḍa marjhaṇa Kāśika of the Zeda inscription and maharaja rajatarjuna devaputra Kāśika of the Sue Vihār copperplate, both dated in the year 11,14 can really be the same person.

Concerning the Kurram Casket inscription (p. 153 ff.) cp. now Professor Konow, Studies Lannam, p. 53ff.

It need scarcely be repeated here that kaiśarasa in the Ārā inscription (of which -i-raham is visible) is a highly adventurous and improbable conjecture of Professor Lüders, upon which no conclusions can be built.

The name Daśākara (p. 165), if correct, probably contains an Iranian-farna,15 In the same manner Kamaṇḍula (p. 170), with which cp. Maṇḍula (p. 82), may contain an Iranian element, viz., gula, 'rose' (cp. Mihirakula).

The Wardak vase (p. 170) in line 3 contains the words q[v]aṣapalaya: sāyeta: keṣita. Here ṣaṣaṣa and ājācika (or *āja) seemed fairly clear, and consequently Senart, Hultzach and Professor Thomas sought in yoyētiṣa or ṣaṣaṣaṣa a correspondence to Stk. (sa)vaṣadāja. This is certainly correct, though it has been denied by Professor Konow, whose own interpretation is scarcely acceptable. Now, putting aside ṣalaya, we have left the letters gaṣaṣaṣaṣa or gaṣaṣaṣaṣa. Here there must be something wrong. Personally I should feel strongly inclined to suggest something like gaṇasetaṣaṣa and connect this with the Śaka ganetaka, which is used to translate samveda.16 being itself so far of obscure origin. We would then get something like ṣalayaṇaṇaṣaṣaṣa = jarduyasamvedaṣaṣā. But this is, of course, a mere guess.

This review has, however, already grown to some length, and we must abstain from further remarks. We feel very thankful to Professor Konow for having undertaken this extremely laborious task; and he has rendered a very great service to future research work by bringing together all the innumerable remarks on these inscriptions scattered through various books and periodicals. But we cannot abstain from the comment that it would have been happier to let us have the inscriptions as they are instead of a series of more or less hypothetical reconstructions. And it would certainly have been happier not to have founded upon these reconstructions a vast chronological system which was doomed to destruction well-nigh before its publication.

Jarl Charpentier.

---

13 That Yasomotika is not identical with Bhūmaka, as suggested by Mears. Lévi, J.A., 1916: I, 191, and Konow, l.c., p. lxx, has been shown in JRAS, 1930, 201 ff.

14 It is to be observed that the formula of the date is not the same in both inscriptions.

15 Cp. JRAS, 1928, 904 ff.

REMARKS ON THE NICOBAR ISLANDERS AND THEIR COUNTRY.

By the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B., C.I.E., F.B.A., F.S.A.
Chief Commissioner, Andaman and Nicobar Islands, from 1894 to 1903.

I. PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

As a supplement to vols. LVIII and LIX of this Journal I published a series of amended extracts relating to the Andamans from the Census Report of the Andaman and Nicobar Islands in 1901, which I compiled. I now publish a similar series of extracts regarding the Nicobar Islands, as they contain information, not procurable elsewhere, of value to students of ethnography.

I propose to divide the subject into the following heads: I. Geography, II. Geology, III. Meteorology, IV. History, V. The People, VI. Government and Village System, VII. Commerce, VIII. Bechkeoning.

The Nicobaresse inhabit islands between the Andamans and Sumatra, from about 7° to about 9° North, and situated in groups at considerable distances in some cases from each other. Thus, to enumerate the inhabited islands only, Car Nicobar lies by itself, 41 miles to the north of any other inhabited island of the group. Then comes Chowra, 6 miles north of Teressa and Bompo, situated close together. East and south 12 miles distant from these lie Camorta, Trinak and Nancowry, forming a close group creating between them the magnificent harbour of Nancowry. To their west, 4 miles distant, and to the south of Teressa, lies Katchall. Again, 30 miles to the south of them lies the group of Great and Little Nicobar with Kondul and Pulo Milo.

The inhabitants of these islands are thus divided off into groups, which have little communication with each other, owing to the diversity of the dialects they speak. The groups thus created are (1) Car Nicobar, (2) Chowra, (3) Teressa and Bompo, (4) Central (Camorta, Trinak, Nancowry, Katchall), (5) Southern (Great and Little Nicobar, Kondul, Pulo Milo); and in the interior of the Great Nicobar is a separate tribe, (6) the Shom Pen, usually at feud with the people on the seaboard.

Although the Andamans and Nicobars are grouped together as a single entity for administrative purposes, they have no other connection whatever either geographically or by population. The Andamans belong to Burma, being the summits of a lofty submerged continuation of the Arakan Yoma mountains, and the Nicobars belong to the Malay Archipelago as a continuation of Sumatra. The division between them and the Andamans is caused by the Ten Degree Channel, which is wide and deep.

The Nicobar Group contains every kind of island scenery from flat and waterless Car Nicobar not much above sea level to mountainous Great Nicobar with its many hills and streams. In some cases the scenery, though of course tropical everywhere, is truly beautiful, and the one landlocked harbour—Nancowry Harbour—the islands contain, formed by the islands of Camorta, Nancowry and Trinak, and the coral reefs surrounding them, with Katchall to shelter it from the west, is of great beauty. The entry from the west in the early morning is one of the most superb sights I know in a very wide experience. There is another considerable harbour on Camorta just north of Nancowry Harbour, but it is too full of coral to be available for ships. An immense number of coco-nut trees grow all along the coasts and naturally attract the visitor's eyes, and hide to a great extent the variety of foliage inland.

The Andamanese are a race of the purest savages known and largely isolated in the world, but the Nicobaresse belong to the Malay Peninsula, and their language and customs show them to be of the same general race of mankind as the Mons and to have come ultimately from the highlands of Western China. They are anything but savages and are indeed a semi-civilised, though illiterate, race, with a very ancient trade with the Far East and India. Like the Andamanese, however, though divided by dialects, now mutually unintelligible to each other, they speak one fundamental tongue, which is Far Eastern in its affinities.
Perhaps the most interesting fact of this population is that it appears to have been stationary through all historical time. That is to say that ages ago its numbers reached the point that the islands could support, according to its method of procuring food, and at that point it ceased to increase. The Nicobarese have resorted to agriculture—excepting fruit trees and vegetables—or cattle-raising or industry, procuring all their domestic wants not producible from the soil by the sale of coco-nuts to ships that call—a trade of which they are past masters.

In the course of 1883, a careful enumeration of the Nicobarese, for purely local reasons unconnected with any Indian Census, was made by the late Messrs. E. H. Man and de Roepstorff, Officers of the Andaman and Nicobar Commission. Their labour on that occasion proved of the greatest value afterwards, as they made Reports giving a good deal of information of use to the student of ethnology, and not otherwise procurable, about the islands generally at that time. It was used in the Census Report of 1901, and extracts therefrom will be found attached to the present remarks.

The Census figures of the Nicobarese population for 1883 and 1901 by Dialects are compared below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dialect</th>
<th>1883</th>
<th>1901</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Car Nicobar</td>
<td>3,500</td>
<td>3,451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chowra</td>
<td>690</td>
<td>522</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teressa</td>
<td>657</td>
<td>702</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Central</td>
<td>848</td>
<td>1,095</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southern</td>
<td>247</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shom Pen</td>
<td></td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5,942          6,310

But if we substract from the 1901 figures the 348 Shom Pen, which tribe was unknown in 1883, we reach a total of 5,962 as the Nicobarese population of 1901. The figures for Car Nicobar were furnished by Mr. E. H. Man, who completed the work left undone by Mr. de Roepstorff. It must be also noted that the dialects of Car Nicobar and Chowra are spoken on those Islands only; that of Teressa on Teressa and Bompoka; the Central Dialect on Camorta, Trinckat, Nancowry and Katchall; the Southern Dialect on Pulo Milo, Little Nicobar, Kondul and Great Nicobar Coasts; while the Shom Pen in the interior of Great Nicobar have a dialect of their own.

The figures above compared for 1883 and 1901 show the population to be stationary, as one would expect it to be on the theory already expounded, with reference to the Andamanese, as to the causes which govern the growth and maintenance of the population of savage and semi-savage peoples. They also go to corroborate what is known as to the movement of the population amongst themselves. Shortly before the Census of 1901 there was an emigration from overcrowded Chowra to Camorta North, and many people both in Nancowry and Camorta owned property in Katchall East, and villages and coco-nut plantations were owned both in Trinckat and Nancowry by the same men. Hence it was quite a chance on which of adjacent islands owners of property on both were to be found on any given day. There was also communication between the coast men of the Southern Group and Katchall West, and, similarly, the people of Great Nicobar would bodily "visit" Kondul, and so would those of Little Nicobar visit Pulo Milo, and vice versa. Indeed, Kondul was an appanage of Great Nicobar East, and so was Pulo Milo of Little Nicobar. So, though the dialect test is perhaps the best division of the Nicobarese into six varieties, by habits of intercommunication they may be well divided into Northern or Car Nicobarese, the Central Nicobarese (Chowra to Nancowry), Southern or Great Nicobarese, and the isolated Shom Pen of Great Nicobar.

The Nicobarese can also be divided into three Groups,—Northern, Central and Southern—by language and a sharply-marked custom. The Northern (Car Nicobar, Chowra, Teressa,
with Bompoka) all speak separate dialects, but they all have the custom of communal disposal of human remains in ossuaries, which the others have not. The Central (Camorta, Nancowry, Trinkat, and Katchall) speak one dialect, and so do the Southern (Great Nicobar with Kondul and Little Nicobar with Pulo Milo).

There is a strong local idea that, like the Andamanese, the Nicobarese, too, are rapidly decreasing in population, but I do not think there is any real ground for it and that the Census merely shows that the population is stationary.

There is an enormous variation in density of population in the various inhabited islands from a little over 1 per square mile in Little Nicobar to 174 per square mile in Chowra. The following table gives the detail:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NICOBARS.</th>
<th>Density of Population in the various inhabited Islands.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Population.</td>
<td>Area in square miles.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Car Nicobar</td>
<td>3,451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chowra</td>
<td>522</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teressa</td>
<td>624</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bompoka</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camorta</td>
<td>488</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancowry</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinkat</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katchall</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Nicobar</td>
<td>435</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Nicobar</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kondul</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pulo Milo</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Nicobarese "family" can be gauged by the population in each hut, and the figures show that it is normal in size.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table of Population per Hut.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Car Nicobar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chowra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teressa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bompoka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camorta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancowry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinkat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katchall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Nicobar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Nicobar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kondul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pulo Milo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These figures should help to get an approximate estimate of the Shom Pen by simply going through their country and counting and mapping huts and then multiplying them by 4 for the population.

Two Reports, made during the Census Tour in H. I. M. S. Elphinstone in 1901 by the late Mr. E. H. Man and the late Captain A. R. S. Anderson, I.M.S., and Mr. (now Sir) Hadley
D'Oyly (Bt.) from the 4th to 13th January, contain much matter which is worth preserving, and extracts therefrom are accordingly added here.

Mr. E. H. Man's Report.

4th January.—Having embarked myself, Captain Anderson, I.M.S., Mr. D'Oyly, and a Police escort, servants, plant-collectors, convict boatmen, six Andamanese and a trader, the steamer left Nancowry Harbour for Car Nicobar.

5th January.—Anchored at 8 a.m. in Sawi Bay near Mus village. Mr. Solomon, the Government Agent came on board and reported all well. Landed with Census papers and explained to him how to take the Census during the absence of the steamer at the other islands. It was observed by Captain Anderson, that itch was very prevalent among the natives, and a bad case was noticed among the traders. Advice was given as to how to eradicate the disease. On returning to the steamer, took a canoe and some natives to assist us in landing at the other islands.

6th January.—Having left Car Nicobar at midnight, arrived at Chowra at about 7 a.m. Lalu (the former headman) came on board and reported that Tamkoi (the new headman) was absent on a visit to Nancowry. Landed with Captain Anderson and Mr. D'Oyly and took the Census of the inhabitants, who at present appear to number only 522 against 690, the estimated population in 1886. There were no foreigners residing at the island.

7th January.—Left Chowra at 5 a.m. and anchored off Bengala (Teressa Island) at 7 a.m. Gibson and his wife came on board and reported all well. Landed and took the Census of Bengala, Eoya and Chanumla. A beacon was fixed on a conspicuous coconut tree at Bengala by the officers of the steamer. The vessel then proceeded to Kerawa, where all landed and the Census of the remaining villages of the island was taken. Twelve Burman kopra-makers constituted the entire foreign element on the island.

8th January.—Leaving at 5 a.m., proceeded to Bompoka where the Awng-khyant-hagy (Burmese barquantine) was anchored off Poahat village. Landed there and took Census of the inhabitants of the island. Left at 8 a.m. for Nancowry harbour, and anchored in Spiteful Bay at 11-30 a.m. Rati Lal came on board and reported that on 24th October last a coconut tree fell on to the roof of his quarters, doing much damage. Landed at Innanga and visited Malacca. Arranged for taking Census on the following day of Nancowry, Trinkat, and of the east and south-west portions of Camorta. Found two boglas at Innanga, a junk off Trinkat, and a barquantine near the west entrance of Nancowry harbour.

9th January.—Took Census as arranged and found only one foreigner, a Burman trader, who was at Trinkat. Visited the Government station and took note of the damage done to Rati Lal’s quarters. Received from Rati Lal a current-slip found a month ago in a bottle on the north-east coast of Camorta; handed this to Lieutenant-Commander Wilson for disposal.

10th January.—Left at 6 a.m. for the east coast of Katchall, where the Census of all the existing villages was taken, and the cave visited. Leaving at 2-30 p.m., reached the anchorage outside Dring Harbour at 3-30 p.m. Landed and took the Census of the north-west of Camorta, excepting Puli Pilau, which must be done on the spot owing to the number of new settlers from Chowra and Teressa. Fresh tracks of buffaloes were discovered near the village, but no animals were seen.

11th January.—Left at 5 a.m. for Kondul, anchoring off that island at 0-30 p.m. Took Census of entire southern group. Ascertained that there were no foreigners at any of these islands. Visited Chinese junk off south-east coast of Little Nicobar, and found that she had obtained a permit to trade. Left at midnight for Katchall.

(To be continued.)
NOTES ON HOBSON-JOBSON.

By Prof. S. H. Hodivala, M.A.

(Continued from vol. LVIII, p. 210.)

Alcaif.—The earliest example given in Hobson-Jobson is dated 1540. The following is about twenty-five years older.

[c. 1516.] “They also take many of the common silk camlets made in Cambayas, which are good and cheap. From India also they bring many large carpets, taftety, cloth of scarlet-in-grain and other colours,” etc.—The Book of Duarte Barbosa, trans. Dames, I, 129. Dames says the word in the original text as well as in the Spanish version is alcatifas.

Alflandica.—Sir Thomas Roe (1615) is the earliest English author quoted by Yule and Burnell.

[1608-11.] “Neare to the Castle [of Surat] is the alphantica where is a paire of staires for lading and unlading of goods; within are rooms for keeping goods till they be cleared.”—William Finch in Early Travels in India, ed. Fosters, 134; see also ibid., 128, where the word is spelt “Alphandira.”

Ambayna.—[1516.] “Advancing yet further and leaving these Bandam Isles, towards Maluqo, there are many isles called Ambam, inhabited by Heathen, each of which has its own King.”—The Book of Duarte Barbosa, trans. Dames, II, 199.

This is the native form of the name” with a slight variation. Mr. Dames says Ramosio has ‘Ambon,’ which is still used by the Dutch. ‘Amboino’ is first found in de Barros (Decada III, v. 6, f. 137); and Linschoten writes ‘Amboyna.’

Arco.—The Arco in Tanjore, which Yule proposed to identify with the ‘Harkatu’ which Ibn Bāṣṣāt reached on the first evening of his march inland, after landing from Ceylon on the shallow coast of Madura,” is mentioned, I venture to suggest, by an earlier Muhammadan author—Wasāf:—

[c. 1328.] “He [scil. the Rai of Madura—Tira Pandi, i.e., Vira Pāṇḍya] [c. 1312] delivered up to Malik Kāfūr, the country of Arikanna as a proof of his allegiance, and treasure beyond what imagination can conceive . . . so that the country was restored to him.” Elliot and Dowson, History of India, III, 50.

It is perhaps scarcely necessary to point out that by the addition of a single dot to the penultimate letter the name would become ‘Aricatta,’ which is as close to Arkāt (Tamil Arākkā, Harkatu) as can be expected under the circumstances.

Areca.—The Arabic word for the betelnut, foufel or sofel [وزن], “the origin of which” is said to be “uncertain” by Mr. Crooke, is without doubt derived from the Sanskrit, पुष्पाभाद, the name of the fruit in that language. (H. H. Wilson, Sanskrit-Eng. Dict.) But fulful or fulful (وزن) the Arabic for Pepper is derived from the Sanskrit pippali, long pepper (ibid.), and the two words are etymologically quite distinct.

Assegay.—[1516.] “Their weapons [scil. of the people of Sam Lourenço, i.e., Madagascar] are assegais, very slender for throwing, with well-worked iron heads. Each man carries a sheaf of them in his hand for throwing.”—The Book of Duarte Barbosa, trans. Dames, I, 25; see also ibid., p. 10.

Atap, Adap.—[1674.] “The houses here [Queda] being made of Huttops (which are no more than leaves of trees) do take [fire] like tinder in the dry times.” Queda General to Surat, O. C., No. 3917, quoted in Bowrey, Countries Round the Bay of Bengal, ed. Sir R. Temple, p. 269 n. Here “Huttops” are the “Ataps” of Hobson-Jobson.

Baba.—Sir Henry Yule denies that this word is used by the natives in the same way for children, and he thinks that the English word ‘baby’ has influenced its use. I beg leave to say that this is very doubtful. The Emperor Jahangir writes: “After my birth, they gave me the name of Suljan Salim, but I never heard my father . . . call me Muhammad Salim or Suljan Salim, but always Shaikh Bābā.”—Tāzuk-i-Jahāngir, trans. Rogers and Beveridge, I, 2.
And he himself speaks of his own son, Prince Khurram (who afterwards became Emperor with the title of Shāh Jahān) repeatedly as Bābā Khurram.—Ibid., 180, 186, 247, 256, etc.

And Shāh Jahān, in his turn, mentions his favourite son, Dārā Shikoh as ‘Dārā Shikoh Bābā’ in a letter written by him to Mahābat Khān, which Khāfi Khān has transcribed in his Munākhabū’l-Ibādāb.

But the matter does not end here. Ziā’ud-dīn Banānī [c. 1358] puts into the mouth of Malik Fakhrū’d-dīn Kotwāl a long sermon or preaching addressed to his nephew and son-in-law, Malik Nizāmū’d-dīn. In this the latter is addressed as ‘Bābā’ و (Tārīkh-i-Firāzshāhī, Bibl. Indica Text 138, l. 7); and the same word is again used in the identical connection by this writer at p. 216, l. 11, and p. 218, l. 1.

Another writer of the same century—the fourteenth—also makes a great saint of the day, Shaikh Qudū’ud-dīn Munawwar, address Sulṭān Firāz Tughlaq as Bābā (child).—Tārīkh-i-Firāzshāhī of Shams-i-Serāj, Bibl. Indica Text, p. 79, l. 12. Elsewhere this author makes another highly venerated individual, Sayyid Jalālū’d-dīn of Ucha, use the same expression in a speech addressed to the people of Tatta, to assure them that the siege of their town would be soon raised and that peace was in sight.—Ibid., p. 241, l. 10.

It would appear that Bābā was commonly used in India long before the coming of the English, for the young as well as grown-up persons, as a term of endearment, that parents habitually spoke of or to their children as Bābā, and that persons of saintly character and religious preceptors also used the same expression in speaking to the laity as their spiritual children. Briefly, it seems to me that these facts militate with some force against the supposition advanced by Yule in regard to the influence of ‘Baby.’

Bacanore.—The earliest reference to this place that is cited in Hobson-Jobson is from the Travels of Ibn Bāṯa (c. 1343), but this old port is mentioned also by Rashidu’d-dīn, whose Jami’ut-tawārīḵ was completed several years earlier:

[1310.] “Of the cities on the shore [of Malabar which stretches from Karoqa to Kūlam, i.e., Quilon], the first is Sindābur, then Faknūr, then the country of Manjarūr, then the country of Hili, then the country of Sadarṣa [recte, Fandarāna], then Jangli, then Kūlam.”—Elliot and Dowson, History of India, I, 68.

Here Sindābur is Chintāpur near Goa, Manjarūr is Mangalore, Hili is Mount D’ely, Sadarṣa is Fandaraina or Pandarāni, Jangli is Chinkali or Cranganor, and Kūlam is Quilon.

Badger.—Mr. Crooke draws attention to Linschoten’s description of a similar arrangement at the same place (Hormuz), but there is an earlier reference still in Barbosa who writes: “ . . . . [1516] and, because that country is very hot, all the houses are built in such wise as to make the wind blow from the highest to the lowest storeys, when they have need of it.”—The Book of Duarte Barbosa, trans. Dames, I, 91.

Bahār.—This word occurs in the Kitāb-masālik wa-l-mamālik of the Arab writer, Ibn Khrūdādbih (d. 912 A.C.):

[c. 912.] “Mūlūn is called the ‘farj of the house of gold,’ because Muhammad son of Qāsim, lieutenant of Al Ḥajjāj found forty bahārū of gold in one house of that city, which was henceforth called the ‘House of Gold’ . . . . bahāris worth 333 mans, and each man two rīqās.” Elliot and Dowson, History of India, I, 14. See also text and translation in Journale Asiatique, 1865, p. 277.

The same statement is made by Idrisī [c. 1154], Nuzhat al-muṣhtāq, in Elliot and Dowson, ibid., I, 82-3.

Bandicoot.—It is not Fryer only who “exaggerates worse than the Moor,” Ibn Bāṯa, or who compares them to pigs. Another European traveller had done the same:

[1598.] “There are likewise great numbers of Rattes, and some as big as young Piggess, so that the Cattes dare not touch them. Sometimes they digge down the houses, for that they undermine the walls and foundations through and through whereby many
times the houses fall downe and are spoyled."—The Voyage of J. H. Van Linschoten, Old Eng. Trans. of 1598, ed. A. C. Burnell, I, 302.

And Mundy has the identical comparison:

[1632.] "Of the latter [scil. rats] there are a sort called Goose [i.e., ghûse], that are as bigg as a prettie pigg of 10 or 12 dayes old."—The Travels of Peter Mundy, ed. Sir R. C. Temple, II, 307.

Banyan.—The earliest reference to this caste in a foreign writer is, I think, in Mas'ûdî:


I venture to suggest with some confidence that Banîa was not the name of the governor, but the designation of his caste. When Mas'ûdî says that he was a Brahman, what he really means is that he was a respectable Hindu of the Brahmanical persuasion. The Arab traveller here speaks of him just as a European in the seventeenth century would have done, as ‘the Bunya.’ He had heard his fellow-countrymen speak of him as ‘Wânia’ or Bánîa, and imagined it was his name, as he did not know its real signification.

Banyan day.—The earliest example in Yule is from Ovington (1690). Here is one of still earlier date:

[1634.] They [i.e., Commanders of the Company’s ships] are to deliver lists of their men and the number of their messes and accordingly a computated proportion of what they may spend in such diett for Banyan daies (so called) as this place affords and the Company allowes.”—English Factories in India, ed. Foster, 1634-36, p. 38.

Banyan fight.—As Yule’s solitary illustration is derived from the English padre Ovington (1690), the following notice of the same trait from an earlier author may be interesting:

[1666.] "The men are great clowns . . . they make a great noise when they have any quarrel, but what passion soever they seem to be in, and what bitter words so ever they utter, they never come to blows."—Thévenot, Travels into the Levant, Part III, p. 51. (Eng. Trans. of 1687.) ‘Banyan-fight’ is a literal translation of a Gujarâti expression Vaṣiyâti laḍḍî, which is still in everybody’s mouth.

Banyan Tree.—The old Arab travellers also appear to have been greatly struck by this ‘wonder of the vegetable kingdom.’ Mas’ûdî has an elaborate description, which is unfortunately too long to quote, but which begins thus: [c. 916.] "On trouve dans ce pays un arbre que l’on peut compter au nombre des merveilles de la nature et des prodiges du règne végétal."—Prairies d’or, ed. and trans. by Barbier de Meynard (ch. xviii), II, 81.

And Alberûnî writes:

[c. 1030.] "At the junction of the two rivers, Yamûnâ and Ganges, there is a great tree called Prayâga, [sic in the translation], a tree of the species vâta. It is peculiar to this kind of tree that its branches send forth two species of twigs, some directed upward . . . and others directed downward, like roots, but without leaves. If such a twig enters into the soil, it is like a supporting column to the branch whence it has grown. Nature has arranged this on purpose, since the branches of this tree are of an enormous extent (and require to be supported). Here the Brahms and Kshatriyas are in the habit of committing suicide by climbing up the tree and throwing themselves into the Ganges.”—Alberûnî’s India, trans. Sachau, II, 170.

Barbiers.—[1631.] "Captain Morton, immediately after leaving Bantam, fell sick of the barbiers and died on November 21."—English Factories in India, ed. Foster (1630-1633), p. 182.

This is probably the earliest mention of the disease by an English writer and is older than that from Fryer (1673) quoted by Yule.
Bargeer.—The following quotation from the Aīn-i-Akbarī makes the "transition of meaning," which seemed obscure to Yule, fairly clear.

"His Majesty [Akbar] from the regard which he pays to difference in rank, believes many fit for cavalry service ... When their services are required, they are furnished with a horse on a written order of the Bitikchi (writer); but they have not to trouble themselves about the keeping of the horse. A man so mounted was called Bárgīfถรี Korā."

(Trans. Blochmann, I, 139.) The original meaning of bārgīf seems to be 'baggage-horse,' and of bārgīf-šurāf, 'rider of a baggage-horse,' which latter was subsequently abbreviated into bārgīf.

I may add that for the man who brought his own horse—our 'Silladar' (q.v. Hobsn-Jobson, p. 836), Barani (c. 1358) uses khūd-aspa, i.e., 'man with his own horse' (خود اسمه).

—Târîkh-i-Firuzshâhī, Text, p. 86, l. 2.

Batel, Batelo, Patello.—The origins of the names of sailing vessels of the old world are exceedingly obscure and all but impossible to trace. Sir Henry Yule says 'Batell' occurs in the Roteiro de V. da Gama, that Batel, Batelo is the name of a sort of boat used in Western India, Sind and Bengal, and that 'Pattello' is used for a large flat-bottomed boat on the Ganges. Whatever the source of the Portuguese 'Batell,' it is certain that the Bombay Batelo, or the Bengal 'Pattello' is not directly derived from it, as the form bolla (بول) occurs in the Târîkh-i-Firuzshâhī of Barani, which was completed in 1358 a. C. (Bibl. Indica Text, p. 490, l. 7).

Bayparree, Beoparry.—As no early use of this word is cited in Hobsn-Jobson, the following extract may be of interest.

[c. 1516] "In this Kingdom of Malabar there is also another estate of people whom they call Biabares, Indian merchants natives of the land."—The Book of Duarte Barbosa, trans. Dames, II, 55-56.

Bendara.—The earliest use of this word by an English author quoted by Yule is of 1810.

[1669-1679] "And, againe, the hearts of the Syamers in generall were wholly sett against this Sort of Governement, for the Radja had noe Sooner Seated himselfe in his place in Janselone, but he immediately turned out of Office most of the Syamers, both Councellours, Secretaries, Shabandares Bandarees, etc. ... and in their Stead he placed Chulyars."

—T. Bowrey, Countries round the Bay of Bengale, ed. Sir R. C. Temple, p. 256.

The Editor notes that the Bendāhāra was a very high degree of nobility amongst the Malays; the bendāhārī were the treasury-officers. The two words seem to be blended together in Yule's quotations.

(To be continued.)

1 The Portuguese word is batel, but it is evident, Dalgado does not include in his Glossário Luso-asiático. Whatever be the origin of this word, the patafd (also written and pronounced patafd) of the Ganges basin, which appears in a great variety of forms, such as 'patella,' 'patello,' 'patelle,' 'betillo,' etc., in the journals and records of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, is a well known form of boat, widely distributed over north-eastern India. The boat is so called from the way it is built, or 'boarded' (क्लाद), the side planks (Hindi, क्लाद; Sanskrit, क्लाद) being laid from bow to stern, the upper overlapping the lower, or, as we should call it, 'clinker-built.' The change of the initial long a into short a is in accordance with rule.

A very correct drawing of a patafd will be found in B. Solvyna's Etchings descriptive of the Manners, Customs, etc., of the Hindoos, Calcutta, 1799, Section 8th, Plate no. 7. In his rare letterpress Solvyna calls this "A Pataill,—a flat clinker built boat from the Provinces of Behar and Benares." Pataill is simply the diminutive form of patafd.—C. E. A. W. O., Joint Editor.

2 Dalgado, writes, under Bendara: "from the Malay bendhāra, 'treasurer,' Javanese bendara, Sans. shavārī, which seems probable.—Glossário Luso-asiático, I, 115.—C. E. A. W. O., Joint Editor.
Plate II.

Indian Antiquary

FRAGMENT OF STONE RAILING FOUND AT BHUVANEŚVAR, ORISSA.
A STONE RELIEF FROM A KALIṆGA RAILING.

By Dr. STELLA KRAMRISCH.

Stone railings and fragments of stone railings, carved with figures are known from the early Śuṅga period and have been found in Bihār, Central and Southern India, in the United Provinces (Pātnā, Bōdh-Gayā, Bhāhrut, Sāñci, Jaggayapeta, Nāgarjunikonda, Gumadidura, Amaṟāvatī, Mathurā, Amin) and also in Orissā.\(^1\) Another fragment recently found in Bhuvanesvar distinctly proves that it was part of a railing. It is the upper half of one of the two main sides of a corner post, broken off the entire post of buff-coloured sandstone, and measures 13 inches in height; 7\(\frac{1}{4}\) inches in breadth and 3 inches in thickness. It is carved in very low relief and shows a male figure, the hands in aṆjali mudrā. The head portion is modelled in higher relief than the body; the height of the relief there is almost \(\frac{1}{2}\) inch, whereas the rest of the relief does not exceed \(\frac{1}{4}\) inch in height. This is achieved by an ingenious technical device. The background is made slanting into depth away from the two sides of the slab, so that a lower level is prepared for the modelling of the head, of which the relief, although actually much higher, yet does not exceed the upper level of the exceedingly flat treatment of the body.

Although the stone is weathered and battered (root of the nose on the left, right eye, right nose wing and to a slighter degree the left eye, the chest above the finger-tips, navel, arms and wristlets), and the top of the coiffure is broken away, yet what remains is peculiar enough to distinguish it from railing sculptures known hitherto, and to assign to it a definite place amongst the early sculptures of India.

The upper part of the figure is decorated with a necklace consisting of two courses of beads and chains alternately, whereas arms and wrists are embellished by three and five fold plain spirals respectively. The only garment visible is a folded cloth round the waist, knotted in the middle. The earlobes are distended by bunches of heavy triple rings. A wig-like arrangement of the hair, the loose skeins of which seem to radiate from the face and to surround it in the shape of a capricious bolster, completes the "embellishment" of the figure.

A long oval face distinguishes it from the majority of types seen on other railings. Yet even in Bhāhrut, in the disc-composition of the Mahānāga Jātaka long faces occur. There, too, are found long and widely open, slightly bulging eyes, a long nose with broad nostrils, a relatively small mouth, beak-like in the sharpness with which the lips are set off against the receding modelling of the cheeks. A resolutely broad and short chin as well as a summarising treatment of the cheeks are common to the Orissā and to the Bhāhrut figures of the Mahānāga Jātaka scene, to which, amongst all other early Indian relief physiognomies it shows the closest affinity. But in spite of these similarities of structure, the texture of skin and flesh is given stronger emphasis in our relief. In contrast to the sharpness of features, and their isolation within a wooden countenance, of the Bhāhrut types, in spite of a sameness of mask-like inexpressiveness, greater softness and variation is given to the fleshy parts. The swelling modelling around the eyebrows offers a tangible contrast to the sharp cut employed by the Bhāhrut craftsmen. The cheeks, too, are almost flaccid compared with those of the Bhāhrut figures; instead of the rigidity of an abstract and continuous outline we find here a wavy contour and additional fulness is given to the lower part of the face. The nose too is broader and the ridge is not sharply marked.

The flaccid softness that differentiates the face, is also noticeable in the outline and in the slight modelling of the body. Only in Jaggyapeta a relief similarly low was employed. But there a tense outline impregnated with vitality the flatness of the modelling.

But leaving aside these connections with the Central and the South Indian schools, a comparison with the rock-cut reliefs at Khandagiri and Udayagiri and with the other

---

railing fragments from Bhuvaneshvar seems obvious. Nevertheless, the affinities are scanty. An exceedingly low relief can be found in the panels of the Alakapuri cave at Udayagiri only, but there the treatment is almost purely ornamental; modelling is avoided, as the edge of the relief figures is not rounded, but is cut at a right angle, in a firm line, against a flat background. Points in common are: the aŋjali mudrā with the position of hands peculiar to our panel. They are joined on the side of the little fingers, in one straight upright line, whereas the hands, with finger-tips curved, as if carefully upholding something, diverge against the chest. Similar attitudes of aŋjali mudrā may be observed in Mañcapuri and Rāṇigumphā lower storey, both in Udayagiri hill, as well as on the relief fragments referred to by N. K. Basu. This motif, too, is employed in the early as well as in the later work of Amaravati (cf. Bachhofer,3 Plate 109, right, and Plate 111), whereas the aŋjali poses perpetually to be met with in Bhārhut follow another convention, i.e., the palm of one hand is turned against the chest, where it lies upon the flatly distorted palm of the other hand. In Mathurā, on the other hand, the aŋjali posture is rendered with folded hands at a right angle against the chest (cf. also Gandhāra).

The "costume" again is related to some of the items worn by the figures on the Mañcapuri frieze. The bunches of ear-rings, the heavy pad of hair—the latter a feature, however, to be met with in Bhārhut as well as in Mahābodhi—are conspicuous. In the treatment, too, of accoutrements, such as drapery, jewelry and hair, a predilection for tubular and parallel courses is noticeable. Besides these affinities, however, the Mañcapuri frieze, in its cubical treatment of the single plastic units, strongly contrasts with the railing fragment.

Although the affinities with Orissan rock carvings are scanty, as none of the figures there can be quoted as altogether analogous in actual appearance to the fragment under consideration, yet its position in the history of early Indian sculpture, in one respect, corresponds to that of the cave sculptures. To the same extent as there,3 a connection with contemporary sculpture is visible in the composite features of the treatment. But whereas the Central Indian schools and Mathurā contributed much to the appearance of the cave reliefs, the share of the Southern school except in the later reliefs on the Rāṇi Gumptā, upper storey, is negligible, in their case, and also in the case of the other railing fragments from Bhuvaneshvar. This, however, is not so in the relief under discussion. Reference to Jaggayapeta has been made already.

One of the constituent factors of early Orissan sculpture thus becomes more clearly tangible. Although it seems, therefore, that, whatever school flourished in India at this period had its influence on the shaping of the Orissan form idiom, the latter, in spite of the variety of trends made use of by it, asserts its own peculiarity.

Whatever new light further finds may throw on the early phase of sculpture in Orisā, our fragment, remarkably low in relief and with the modelling peculiar to it, gives a striking accent to Orissan stone sculpture in the second century b.c.

---

3 Bachhofer: Die fruhhindische Plastik.
POSSIBLE ORIGIN OF THE CASTE SYSTEM IN INDIA.

By Biren Bonnerjee, D.Litt. (Paris).

(Continued from page 70.)

And the cephalic index of the different castes is as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Caste</th>
<th>Dolichocephalic</th>
<th>Mesaticephalic</th>
<th>Brachycephalic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Munḍā</td>
<td>74.7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bāuri</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>75.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lohār</td>
<td></td>
<td>75.5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orāon</td>
<td></td>
<td>75.7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santāl</td>
<td></td>
<td>75.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Māl-Pahāriyā</td>
<td></td>
<td>75.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kurmi</td>
<td></td>
<td>75.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teli</td>
<td></td>
<td>75.9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tāti</td>
<td></td>
<td>76.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhūiyā</td>
<td></td>
<td>76.2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ṛvāṇī</td>
<td></td>
<td>76.4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mocī</td>
<td></td>
<td>76.5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaidya</td>
<td></td>
<td>76.6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bāgdi</td>
<td></td>
<td>76.9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birhor</td>
<td></td>
<td>76.9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaivarrta</td>
<td></td>
<td>77.2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mālo</td>
<td></td>
<td>77.2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gwālā</td>
<td></td>
<td>77.5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pod</td>
<td></td>
<td>77.6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sadgop</td>
<td></td>
<td>77.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pukurīyā</td>
<td></td>
<td>77.9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sonār Veṇe [Vānīk]</td>
<td></td>
<td>78.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gandha Vānīk</td>
<td></td>
<td>78.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāyastha</td>
<td></td>
<td>78.3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cāsā</td>
<td></td>
<td>78.6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brāhmaṇa</td>
<td></td>
<td>79.6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bārendra Brāhmaṇa</td>
<td></td>
<td>79.7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rāghi Brāhmaṇa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>83.9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In other words, the result obtained from my own researches is that the population of Bengal and the surrounding parts at least, where caste is as prevalent as anywhere else, is of the type which may be called the mesorhynge mesaticephalic cymotrichi.

Consequently, from the above tables we see that several anthropological types are met with in each particular caste, and therefore caste cannot be taken as a somatological division. The colour, too, is just as elusive. In the northern parts of India people are fair-complexioned, and the more we go south the darker the skin colour becomes. During my last visit to India I had taken some notes on the prevailing colours among different tribes and castes; but after a time, I gave up the attempt as futile. In every caste, nay in every family, the skin colour varies from light olive to dark brown; but black is rarely found. In some of the Brāhmaṇa families I visited, I found the colour of some members of the family like that of a Spaniard or that of an Italian of the south, whereas others had a skin-colour very nearly approaching that of bronze. A Bengali proverb, however, struck me as significant. The proverb, in the original, runs thus:

"Kila Bāmuna, Kaṣṭa Śuddur, būta Musalman.

Ghar-jāmāi ār pueyi-putra, pāc-i samān."\(^{34}\)

\(^{34}\) A black Brahman, a fair Śūdra, a short Muhammadan, a son-in-law (who comes to live permanently with his parents-in-law) and an adopted son are all the same (meaning, "tarred with the same brush").
and is always said in a derogatory manner. It therefore seems that a very dark Brāhmaṇa or a very fair Śūdra are both looked down on, on account of their being not exactly comme il faut. At any rate, it shows that the Hindus themselves lay great stress on the colour question. The colour of eyes, too, varies; but generally it is either dark-brown or blue-black. Hair is either wavy or slightly curly. Straight hair, like that of the Mongolian races, is extremely rare, and it would be safe to say that no Hindu has the woolly or frizzy hair of the negroes. The average height is between 1600 mm. to 1672 mm.

The third suggestion put forward as to the totemic origin of caste presents some difficulties, although, in our opinion, this seems to be the likeliest of the three. If, as Rice says, caste is a Dravidian institution adopted by the Āryan conquerors of India, the question arises why it should continue in Southern India in all its vigour, where the large majority of the population is in itself Dravidian. With the introduction of the caste system the Dravidians were obviously at a disadvantage, for were they not themselves the Dasys of the ancients? It is, therefore hardly likely that they would willingly tolerate something which make them distinctly inferior to the foreign invaders. Over one hundred years ago, Abbé Dubois, writing of the caste system among the people of southern India, says: "Of all the provinces that I lived in, the Dravidian, or Tamil, country is one where the ramifications of caste appeared to me most numerous. There are not nearly so many ramifications of caste in Mysore or the Deccan." Not only is this true of India of a hundred years ago, but also of today.

On the other hand, I am inclined to believe that the Āryans themselves brought the system of caste along with them to India. We know that caste existed in ancient Egypt, although Rawlinson objects to the word and calls them classes. There, too, these class distinctions were hereditary. But in Egypt all professions were regarded as honourable, and a man was perfectly at liberty to change his profession if he wanted to. In a story which Herodotus tells us, the high priests of Thebes descended in a direct line for 346 generations. Among the Arabs and the Tartars, too, the same caste distinctions are observable. The people of Athens, it will be remembered, were separated by Cecrops into four tribes or classes, and this division was later upheld and strengthened in divers ways by the great Athenian lawgiver, Solon. At the time when great racial enmity existed between the Romans and the Sabines, Numa Pompilius hit upon the happy idea of dividing the body of people into different castes, and the results justified the wisdom of his actions. Moses, too, adopted the same method of governing the unruly people by dividing them into classes when he had been appointed their patriarch. These examples may be multiplied. We may, therefore, assume that the division of the people into castes was a common occurrence among the different races of antiquity, and, what is more important for our present purpose, that it was known among the Āryan races. It is also more than probable that the Dravidians of India also possessed it, though in a different sense and for a different motive.

In a recent article I made a suggestion that the probable origin of caste was purely magical. The word Brāhmaṇa derives its origin from brahmaṇa, "a magic spell." As far as the Āryans are concerned, we are told by no less an authority than Caland that those

---

38 Cf. Herodotus, ii, 164; Strabo, xvi 1 *3.
39 Herodotus, ii, 143.
41 Ibid., quoting O. Schrader, Reallexikon der indogermanischen Altertumswissenschaft (Strassburg, 1901), pp. 637 f., etc.
who are accustomed to regard the Hindus as a highly civilized people will be surprised to find evidences of savagery amongst them, and the remarkable resemblance of their rites to the shamanism of North American Indians. And, on the authority of Rice, we know that the Dravidians were and still are well skilled in all forms of magic, and that they still have a firm belief in charms and amulets, in the efficacies of mantrams (magic spells), and of devices to keep off evil spirits and so on. "Dr. Slater points out that the Vedas, while showing that magic was well known to the Aryans, regard the Dravidians as especially skilled in it, and without going further into the question, records his belief that magic was a feature of Dravidian culture." The Hindus too were not strangers to magic arts, and magic today is predominant in Hindu society. Dr. Rivers, writing of Hindu medicine, says: "Even at its best times, however, the close relation of medicine with religion was shown by the special practice of the medical art by members of the priestly Brahmánic caste. At the present time the frequent use of formulas when remedies are administered shows clearly how close is the alliance between medicine and religion, even among the more highly civilized sections of Indian population." Thus, magic was, and is, common among both the Aryans and the Dravidians.

When the Aryans came and found that the Dravidian priests were as skilled in magic arts as their own, they amalgamated and formed the caste system. The priestly office was given to those who were skilled in magic, without distinction as to whether they were the conquerors or the conquered. The military, as well as the pastoral and agricultural duties the Aryans reserved for themselves; and the illiterate and the dark-skinned aborigines became the Sudras. That caste at that time was flexible is shown by a passage in the Mahabharata, from which we learn that the Vahikas of the Punjab had no fixity of caste. A man might become a Brâhma first, then a Ksatriya, then a Vaisya, then a Sûdra, then a barber; after that he might again become in turn a Brâhma and a slave; one person in a family became a Brâhma and the others what they themselves liked.

We know then that a form of caste system existed in ancient Greece, and Count d’Alviella has shown us how much India owes to Greece; how Grecian civilization has influenced the civilization of India in every domain—in medicine, astronomy, mathematics, writing, grammar, popular traditions, philosophy, and even religion. It is therefore not too difficult to imagine that the Aryans brought the caste system along with them to India from their former habitat, and modified it to suit the original inhabitants of India, the Dasyus.

But though the Aryans kept certain professions for themselves, they were unable to keep themselves pure in this way. As is the case with every other nation, when brought into contact with another of an equal or even higher culture, as the Dravidians undoubtedly were, the Aryan invaders soon recognised the possibility of intermarriage. Manu himself recognised the possibility of marriage with the next lower caste as producing legitimate children, but condemned the marriage of an Aryan with a woman of a lower caste. Yet, it seems that Manu knew of marriages between Ksatriyas and Sudras, for he says that from the union of a Ksatriya and a Sudrandi (Sudra girl) a creature named Ugra is born; this creature has the characteristics of both a Ksatriya and a Sudra, and finds pleasure in

---

42 B. Bonnerjea, loc. cit., p. 109, quoting W. Caland, Altindische Zauberritual (Amsterdam, 1900), pp. 162 f.
44 S. Rice, loc. cit.
46 Mahabharata, Karpa para, xlix, xlv.
47 Goblet d’Alviella, Ce que l’Inde doit à la Grèce (Paris, 1926), passim, and especially, pp. 104-148.
48 Laws of Manu, x. 5; iii. 15. An Aryan, however, is one who is learned. E. Westermarck, The History of Human Marriage, vol. ii, p. 90.
savage conduct. The Pārśkara Gṛhya-sūtra allows the marriage of a Kṣattriya with a wife of his own caste, of a Brāhmaṇa with a wife of his own caste or of the two lower classes, and of a Vaiśya with a Vaiśya wife only. But it quotes the opinion of certain authorities that all of them can marry a Śūdra wife, while other authorities condemn the marriage with a Śūdra wife in certain circumstances, which implies that in other cases it might be justified, and this hypothesis is further strengthened by Manu’s statement about those whom he calls Ugras. We see, then, that intermarriage between the different castes, though not considered quite proper, was allowed. In course of time people became more and more mixed with each other, so that practically the whole of southern India became mixed with the original Dravidian population irrespective of their castes. The Brāhmaṇas continued to be magicians as hithertofore.

Objections may be raised by some as to the magical character of the Brāhmaṇas, both of the Vedic period as well as of modern times; but fortunately it needs very little, besides what has been said already, to satisfy even the staunchest disbeliever. The prayers of the Rg Veda contain various funeral incantations against demons and evil spirits; these prayers, known as mantram, meaning ‘charms,’ ‘incantations,’ ‘mystic formulas,’ were and are chanted by the Brāhmaṇas. In fact, even down to our own times, it is the duty of the Brāhmaṇas alone to perform the funeral ceremonies. The whole of Hindu life is one continual round of religious duties. He must do everything as is prescribed by his religion, and his religion to him is what his guru, or religious teacher, tells him to do. Every action of life is hedged round with a regular ritual; his religion tells him when to get up and how, what to do when he is up and what not to do, what to eat on a certain day and what not to eat; and even quite trivial actions are not without certain special ceremonies, such as for example, cleaning the teeth, washing the mouth, and so on. From morning till night, from birth to the funeral pyre, he has to act as his forefathers did, or in other words, as the Brāhmaṇas tell him. The principal ceremonies of the Hindus, such as the ceremony at birth, the naming ceremony, the wedding ceremony, and the death ceremony, are all saturated with primitive magic; and it is the Brāhmaṇas who are the high priests of these ceremonies. And lastly, to give one more instance, the Atharva Veda and the Kauśika Sūtra are two very important books on Hindu magic.

After caste had been firmly established in India it continued its existence on the occupational basis—the occupation of being a magician. And there is some doubt as to whether the Brāhmaṇas were considered as belonging to the highest caste in those times. In the Ambāṭṭa Sutta, Buddha claims superiority for the Kṣattriyas. “So it is clear, whether you regard it from the male or from the female side, that it is the Kṣattriyas who are the best people, and the Brāhmaṇas their inferiors.” If this is correct, it further proves that the Āryans reserved the highest position for themselves, and the next was given to the magicians, the Brāhmaṇas. Caste system continued in a flexible manner till the advent of the Muhammadans. During the ninth and tenth centuries Śaṅkara, an orthodox Hindu, gave it a definite form, in order to protect Hinduism from the attacks of Islām. Since that time it has become definite and rigid, and no important changes have been introduced into it in modern times. Today a man’s caste is hereditary.

Thus, if our main thesis is right, caste originated neither with the Āryans nor with the Dravidians; it existed among the conquerors and the conquered. At the earliest times the

---

63 Cf. B. Bonnerjee, L’Ethnologie du Bengale, Chapter I.
64 H. Hubert and M. Mauss (“Essai d’une théorie générale de la Magie,” L’Année Sociologique, vii [1902-1903]) have made use of the Atharva Veda and the Kauśika Sūtra in their most important contribution to the philosophy of magic.
Aryan immigrants seem to have been a homogeneous community; gradually when their number increased, and they found a scarcity of women among them, they went among the Dravidians, and took the women of the latter as their wives, and thus became mixed with the aborigines. Later, when they had bred a sufficient number of females to serve their purpose, they closed their ranks, and forbade any further marriage. Thenceforth they became endogamous like the castes of today.

We know that in all primitive societies magic or religion plays a very important rôle, and it was the same with India. The true explanation of caste is not to be found in economic grounds based on materialistic principles, but in their primitive faith. Since both the Aryans and the aborigines were adepts in the art of magic, it was not difficult to find one common ground on which to meet. Their magicians became the priests, and were placed at the top of the ladder, if not from the very beginning, at least very soon. By this amalgamation both the Aryans and the Dravidians were satisfied, for each secured a position for himself, each according to his merit. The Vaiśyás and the Kṣattriyas too became gradually mixed, and remain so to the present day. The Sūdras alone are the possible remnants of the ancient dark-skinned population of India, unless here, too, they have managed to secure a higher position for themselves either through influence, power, money, or hypergamy, or through all of them. To sum up, therefore, Caste is not an Anthropological Division, but is the outcome of Primitively Superstitions.

LIFE OF RISHI PĪR PĀNDIT PADŚHĀH.

A Great Hermit of Kashmir.

BY PANDIT ANAND KOUL, ŠRINAGAR, KASHMIR.

Saints are apostles with superhuman energy, who appear in this world from time to time to remind the apostate of the Creator and His grace. They are fountains of inspiration. Their deeds strike the chord of devotional feeling and nobler sentiment among those people who trace the gods to man’s ancestors and to whom every echo of days ancestral is cheering and inspiring. Their lives are a thrilling song, and, indeed, this age does not require to harp on, or hearken to, a nobler theme. Their pure lives lead us to wider-hearted appreciation of higher values, and are a contribution to the spiritual ideas of eager-hearted mankind, like the culture of Greece and the laws of Rome. Some of the accounts seem magnified portraits of the real men and recall Shakespeare’s prophetic seers, but one cannot take the risk of modifying, revising or expurgating them, considering that those pure souls were really the manifestations of the power of God, and that the bygone generations, through whom the traditions have descended, were not unmindful of scrupulously preserving historical accuracy.

Rishi Pīr was one of the most famous saints or supermen of Kashmir. He was born on the 6th of the dark fortnight of Baisakh V.S. 1694 (1046 A.H.; 1637 A.D.). The chronogram of his birth is given in following Persian lines:

زبر سال تاریخ تکرمش ۱۲۰۰ طی چه گوکردن تربیت
بنو تاریخ این فرحندگ نام ۱۰۹۱ آیت آباد مالک کشیم

Translation:
For the year of the date of his coming
The heart and mind consulted each other.
Say the date of this auspicious speech:
May the country of Kashmir be happy through him.

Purified as he was from all earthly dross, we might fitly call Rishi Pīr a peer among pīrs (saints). His father, named Pāndit Govind Khushu, lived at Bhaṭṭyār Mahall in Šrīnagar. His mother came from the village Gushi (Uttar pargana). She gave birth to him near the bridge at Sopūr, while she was once on her way from her father’s house to her home in Šrīnagar. When five years old, Rishi Pīr’s investiture with the sacred thread was performed. His marriage took place when he was seven years old. Soon after, he lost his father.
Rishi Pir had a religious turn of mind from his very childhood. At 14 years of age spurred by insatiable thirst for knowing God, he used to go to the Hari Parbat daily. One day he was tired and fell asleep there. He had a dream in which he saw the goddess. She asked him what he wanted. He replied: “I want a spiritual guide.” She told him that he would meet one on his way home. When he woke up he regretted that he had not asked the goddess herself to be his spiritual guide. However, he went from there and, near the shrine of Lakshmi, he met Krishna Kār, who was a famous hermit living at Raināwārī. The keen eye of the latter soon appraised Rishi Pir, and, after revealing a glimpse of divine knowledge to him, he kept him with his chief disciple, Zinda Pir, who, within a period of six months, infused new warmth into him and kindled the flame of divine vision in the house of his body.

Rishi Pir used to go round the Hari Parbat daily, as stated above, and used to walk outside its bastioned wall, and on reaching Sangin Darwāza, where there is a full view of the Chakreshwar, he used to run as if the effulgence of the goddess was unbearable to him. He was invariably accompanied by a large band of his disciples, among whom two men, named Nanak Shāh Āzari and Aita Shāh Malang, were his favourites.

Rishi Pir used to work miracles. But this is viewed with disfavour by saints walking in higher spheres, in whose eyes every action tending to show personal and worldly aggrandisement sullies the true love of God. Ῥძpa Bhawānī, a famous hermit who lived in his time, therefore, remarked: “Rishis piyyīh tembra parantu tsōjin nah,” meaning that a spark had fallen on the rishi, but he could not bear it.

However, by working miracles Rishi Pir’s fame for sanctity spread far and wide, and people, out of respect towards him, began to call him Pādshāh (king). He used to be carried by his disciples on a throne. He got a seal made and on it engraved Pādshāh-i-jahān. The engraver secretly sent a report of this to the then emperor of India, Aurangzeb. His Majesty became incensed and deputed an orderly to Kashmir to seize and conduct Rishi Pir to his presence at Delhi. When the orderly reached Śrīnagar and went to arrest Rishi Pir, there was great commotion among the people. Rishi Pir was informed of this. He said he must obey the imperial orders. He asked his disciples to give food and shelter for the night to the orderly. He further told them that he must be left alone in his room that night and that the door should be chained on the outside. They did as they were instructed. Rishi Pir, by the force of his occult powers, appeared before Aurangzeb at Delhi, riding on a lion, and terrified him, asking why he was being troubled; whereupon the emperor wrote out an order countermanding the previous one, with blood pricked from his little finger with a knife, and gave it to Rishi Pir. In the same order he commanded that Rishi Pir should thenceforth be called not only by the title of Pādshāh but by that of Pādshāh-i-hār dā jahān. Next morning, when Rishi Pir’s disciples opened the door of his room, he gave them the emperor’s order, with instructions to hand it to his orderly. The orderly, on receiving it, returned to Delhi.

The emperor, on rising from his bed next morning, felt greatly frightened and quickly wrote to the then governor of Kashmir, Saif Khān (who held the post of governor from 1665 to 1668, and again from 1669 to 1672 A.D.) directing him to go to Rishi Pir and present him with a jāgīr on his behalf, and ordering, further, that the rishi should thenceforth be called not only by the title of Pādshāh, but by that of Pādshāh-i-hār dā jahān. The governor went and presented him with a sanad for a jāgīr for ten villages in the Devesar pargana.

The Muhammadan tradition is that, after Aurangzeb had sent his orderly to arrest Rishi Pir, some of his ministers assured the emperor that it was a false report of the seal engraver that Rishi Pir desired to assume the sovereignty of Kashmir, he being a holy man to whom worldly power was repugnant. The emperor thereupon issued a second order, countermanding the first and commanding that Rishi Pir should be called by the title of Pādshāh-i-hār dā jahān (‘king of both worlds,’ i.e., of this world and the next). Thenceforth Rishi Pir was called by this title.
Once Rishi Pir was invited to a feast by Shâh Muhammad a�īās Aḵūnd Mullā Shâh, of Badakhshân (tutor of Dārâ Shikoh, eldest brother of Aurangzeb), who used to reside in the Dârâ Mahall built by Dârâ Shikoh. The monastery of polished stone of great architectural beauty (built by Jahân Ára Begam in 1650 A.D. at a cost of Rs. 60,000) which is still extant, was attached to the Dârâ Mahall. The above buildings are situated on the southern slope of the Hari Parbat hill, commanding a picturesque landscape. Rishi Pir knew by inspiration that the intention of the Mullâ was to destroy his caste. He, however, accepted the invitation on the condition that the food cooked should be served entire on covered plates and nothing should be eaten by anybody before he himself removed the covers. Mullâ Shâh agreed to this. He got rice boiled and fowls cooked by Muhammadan cooks. Rishi Pir, humbly and meagrely garbed as usual, went to Mullâ Shâh’s residence at the appointed hour. In the words of Kipling, “he scarce had need to doff his pride or slough the dross of earth.” The door-keeper, not knowing him, would not let him in, thinking that he could not be the guest of the evening, for whom such great preparations were being made. He expected that he would be a great personage dressed in shawls and lace and would be accompanied by an escort. Rishi Pir returned home and, after casting off his humble habiliments and dressing himself in raiment gaudy and gay, went again to the feast, taking a large number of disciples with him. When he reached Mullâ Shâh’s residence, the door-keeper this time saluted him and unbarked the gate that he might pass through the gallery to the reception hall. Mullâ Shâh received him with due honours. When he took his seat in the brilliantly lit and richly decorated hall, the host, who was a renowned composer of sacred verses (having composed one hundred thousand couplets of mystic poetry unfolding his knowledge of God and spiritual truth), expressed his intense pleasure by welcoming him in the following Persian couplet:

اَمْسَبَّشَ شَاهٍ شَابَانَ مَهِیْاَنَ شَدَّ است مَارَا
جبِرِئِلَ بَا مَلَیَکَتِ درْبِیَاَنَ شَدَّ است مَارَا

An emperor has become our guest tonight;
Gabriel, together with the angels, has become our door-keeper.

One of Rishi Pir’s chief disciples, Aīta Shâh Malang, in reference to the above, recited the following Persian couplet:

در کَار گِاه وَحیده کَنْتُ کَم کَار آید
پَگْه بَزَر اَلَهِم یُکَان شَد است مَارَا

What availeth plurality in the glorious hall of oneness (with God).
Eighteen thousand worlds have become all the same to us.

Then Rishi Pir put an end to this oratory, which savoured of egotism, by repeating the following Persian couplet:

در مَهْدِب گِدایاَن مَرْسَل نَبِی نِم نَگُند
سَامِرَان بَیْنِیاَین سَامِرَان شَد است مَارَا

In the religion of the mendicants there is no room for the apostle (or) the prophet.
The Wealth of the Indigent (God) has become our wealth.

After this, the plates, duly covered with lids, were brought before the party. Rishi Pir stretched out his long sleeves and bade them eat. The guests present sat mute in wonder at this strange behaviour. On being asked by the host what he meant by it, Rishi Pir related the whole story of how he had been treated by the door-keeper when he had come in his ordinary clothing, and how he was received when he came again arrayed in elegant attire, and exclaimed ironically that man counted nothing, but clothing was everything. Mullâ Shâh asked for his pardon, saying that the door-keeper was unacquainted with him. Rishi Pir now asked the party to take off the lids from the plates laid before them. They did so, and lo! fowls came out alive. One fowl was without a leg, and, on inquiry, it was found that a cook had eaten it to test whether salt had been added in due quantity. Rishi Pir told

* He died at Lahore in 1661 A.D., and was buried close to the tomb of his master. Miān Mir. He had been summoned there by Aurangzeb at the instance of Dârâ Shikoh’s enemies.
the cook to give his own leg to the fowl to replace the one he had eaten. One of his disciples, however, pointed out that a human leg on a fowl would look monstrous. Akhund Mullâ Shâh felt ashamed at all this and asked pardon from Râshi Pîr. And those people who had thought that he was going to lose his caste became equally ashamed and marvelled at his supernatural powers.

Râshi Pîr then returned home. Mullâ Shâh went to see two ascetics named Saiyid Kamâl, alias Thâga Bâbâ, and Amir Murâdâz, both of whom were living near the Watal Kadal Bridge, and told them what had occurred at the feast he wanted to give to Râshi Pîr. They advised him not to entangle himself by playing jokes upon such a holy man in future and to send a letter of apology for what had occurred. Mullâ Shâh returned and wrote to Râshi Pîr the following epistle in exceedingly submissive terms, asking for direction in the seemingly conflicting theistic theories:

"Compliments presented by me, an ignoramus, son of an ignoramus, grandson of an ignoramus, humblest of the humble. If I say I am humble, God says 'I am thou'; if I say 'I am He,' religion tabooed it as impertinence. Please solve this dilemma and reply."

(To be continued.)

MISCELLANEA.

In the (London) Morning Post the Indian special correspondent telegraph as follows on 8 August 1930:

"Since Kohidaman is a stronghold of the former adherents of Bacha-i-Sakkho, who was executed by King Nadir after his brief tenure of the throne, there is grave apprehension that the present resurgence of the Afridis on the North-West frontier might develop into serious proportions and envelop Afghanistan proper, and also thereby endanger King Nadir.

Trouble among the Kohidamanas arose on July 31 last, when they attempted the recovery of rifles belonging to the Afghan Government. The incidents, briefly summarised, are that the Kohidamanas attacked the Governor there, who was killed after his escort had been overpowered. Lorries conveying Government troops were ambushed by these rebels, who were subsequently dispersed and driven off to the hills."

Being unaware, apparently, that Koh-i-daman means the 'skirt' mountains, or 'foot hills,' and misled by the termination men, the correspondent treats "the Kohidamanas" as an Afghan tribe. One wonders almost why he did not write "Kohidaman," like the "Musulmen" quoted elsewhere in these pages. At any rate a new "Hobson-Jobson" has been fairly started.

R. C. Temple.

BOOK-NOTICES.


The collection of Mughal paintings in the Boston Museum includes the well known Ros and Goloubew collections and contains a very representative series of paintings and drawings of the reigns of the Mughal emperors, from Akbar to Aurangzeb, as well as examples of the "late Mughal," "Dakhani" and "Patna" schools. These are described with appropriate detail in this Catalogue by that expert in Indian art, Dr. A. K. Coomaraswamy, with a historical introduction, a bibliography of Mohammedan painting and three useful indexes. Akbar, who inherited from his father and grandfather a keen appreciation of art and literature, having consolidated the empire upon a firm basis, was the first of the dynasty to have leisure to devote to the systematic encouragement of art, both indigenous and imported. It must be remembered that painting had attained a high standard of merit in India from very early times; and the indigenous talent was fully prepared to assimilate the influences of the art of Persia, a further infiltration of which came with Humayûn on his return from exile in that country, and of the art of Herat and Central Asia that had entered with Babur and his followers. Akbar appears to have maintained a large school of painting at Fathpur Sikri, where the majority of the artists were probably Hindus, to judge from the list of famous painters of his time given by Abul Fadl, who adds, regarding the work of Hindu artists: "Their pictures surpass our conceptions of things. Few, indeed, in the whole world are found equal to them." Under his son, Jahangir, who (characteristically) dilates in his Tâzuk on his own acumen in judging painting, portraiture of the miniature type
reached a stage of remarkable perfection. It became so fashionable, however, among the great nobles and the richer public as to lead in his son, Shah Jahān's time, by extensive copying of the authentic originals, to the development of type portraits, and, except in the hands of the best artists, to the loss of those finer touches that reveal personality. The meticulous care of the portrait painters led, further, to the production of wonderful likenesses of animals, birds and flowers, often introduced as an exquisite framework round the central theme.

It is difficult to compare the finished gem of Mughal painting with the broad and vigorous lines of the crowded scenes on the frescoes of Ajanta. Both were remarkable in their own styles. Hands and feet, in particular, are naturally and beautifully delineated at Ajanta; and we find the Mughal artists using the hands with special skill to break the outlines of the stiff pose of the standing figure, e.g., by drawing them resting on the sword hilt or holding some other weapon, or turning over the leaves of a book, or by perching a falcon on the hand, and in other ways. The work of the Mughal school is perhaps chiefly treasured for its extreme delicacy of execution. A striking example is that reproduced on Plate XXXII (Death of 'Ināyat Khān), of which there is a brilliant painting among the Ouseley MSS. at the Bodleian, illustrated in Mr. Binyon's Court Painters of the Grand Moguls. Plate XXXV shows a fine border, or frame, depicting huntsmen, flying geese and ducks and flowers; and Plates LIV and LV, good examples of calligraphy. Akbar was especially fond of having illustrations made for his favourite books: examples of these, from the Ḥamza-nāma, Rasābāriya and Māhābhārata, will be found on Plates I, VIII-XIX and XX.

It is very interesting to compare the views expressed in this work with those of M. Ivan Stchoukine (in his recent volume, La Peinture Indienne à l'époque des Grands Moghols), who comes to the conclusions apparently that the influence of Persia on Mughal painting was not profound and that its essential character was derived from indigenous sources, and that the rigid distinction usually drawn between Mughal and Rājāpāt painting is not maintainable from the artistic point of view. Dr. Coomaraswamy is of opinion, on the other hand, that while certain Indian elements are recognizable, "Mughal painting remains an entirely distinct creation, and cannot be described as dependent on contemporary Indian painting.

The plates are clearly reproduced, and the transliteration of Indian names and Persian words is carefully done on the whole. The Catalogue will prove an indispensable guide to the collections.

C. E. A. W. O.

Between the years 1917 and 1922 the celebrated Swedish traveller and explorer, Sven Hedin, published a monumental work entitled *Southern Tibet: Discoveries in Former Times compared with my own Researches in 1906-08*, comprising nine thick quarto volumes of text, with 599 plates, accompanied by 2 portfolios containing 98 maps and a folio album of 105 double plates, reproducing 552 panoramas drawn by the explorer himself. The huge bulk and high cost of this work place it out of the reach of most scholars; and all who are interested in the physical features of Tibet and the great mountain systems of south central Asia must feel deeply indebted to M. de Margerie for this admirable summary of all the essential facts presented by the explorer, whose knowledge of these regions is unsurpassed.

The photographs, sketches in black and white, water-colour drawings and maps are all dealt with in turn, and then the contents of each of the volumes of text is reviewed, not omitting the chapters written by expert collaborators on the geological and other scientific data collected. A just encomium is paid to the remarkable skill which Hedin shows in his drawings, to the vigour and clearness of his touch and absence of superfluous lines, and to the excellence of the photographic reproductions. The maps have been described sheet by sheet, and the orography and morphology of the regions portrayed and illustrated by sketch maps with the ability of an expert, whose own work in this branch of geography has earned world-wide recognition. An excellent survey has been given of the history, from the age of Ptolemy onwards, of the cartography of the areas concerned as well as of the history of exploration therein. In regard to his own explorative work, it is remarkable that Sven Hedin's personal narrative fills little more than one-sixth of the total text. He himself rightly attached greatest importance to his work in the "Transhimalaya," that is, in the region to the north of the Tsang-Po valley, lying roughly between 80 and 88° E. Long. and south of 32° N. Lat., an area with which his name must ever be associated.

This little book is a model of what such a synopsis should be. Omitting immaterial particulars, it supplies just sufficient detail in respect of subjects of permanent interest or special importance, disclosing the exercise of a careful discrimination. Well arranged and clearly written, it forms a notable tribute to the great value of the work done by Hedin in Tibet.

C. E. A. W. O.


The French Folklore Society was founded in 1928 on the initiative of M. André Varagnac, but largely on the work of Sir James and Lady Frazer, who have also further greatly helped it by paying the cost of printing and distributing the first two numbers.
of its Journal. It got to work in 1829 and on 14 Feb. it was addressed by Sir James at the Sorbonne.

With such a guide as Sir James Frazer it has set about its work in the proper manner and has formed "Regional Committees" to enquire into the local folklore on a fixed plan, so that the folk-ideas of all France can in time be got together in a definite manner. In this way it has attracted a number of serious and influential folklorists. This work has found a commencement in No. 2 of the Society's issues with enquiries into the Folklore of the Île de France and of Artois round Arras.

The Society is thus started on what we cannot but hope will be a very useful career.

R. C. Temple.


This is a book of exceptional importance, which will no doubt form the point of departure for several fruitful lines of research in the linguistic history of the Tibetan-Burman group, and in particular of the two written languages, Tibetan and Burmese, and the various unwritten dialects, Kachin, Bodo, Naga, Kuki-Chin, etc., which lie geographically, and also apparently morphologically, between the two.

Mr. Wolfenden has not only succeeded in working out a rational explanation of the extraordinary agglomeration of unvoiced consonantal prefixes which are such a feature of Tibetan, but has also succeeded in relating them to similar but less obvious prefixes in the other languages of the group.

The result proves to be unexpectedly interesting. Mr. Wolfenden gives good reason for recognizing in these prefixes the remains of quasi-pronominal suffixes, both subjective and objective, and also suffixes of a prepositional nature. The similarity to the Sumerian system of prefixes must strike any comparative philologist. While the full machinery of neither system has been satisfactorily worked out, it would obviously be premature to regard any relationships as definitely proved, but Mr. Wolfenden has at any rate produced, and put in order, a large quantity of valuable new evidence, which will help us to work out linguistic relationships in this part of the world.

G. L. M. Clauson.


This is a successful thesis for the Dublin Ph.D. and is introduced by Lord Meston in a kindly foreword. The writer has collected most, though not all, of the relevant passages within the limited circle of his reading. He has also collected much else, so that the bulk of the book may be described as a rather sketchy economic survey, with excursions into other departments of knowledge, from which it is not altogether easy to disentangle the matter relevant to the title. The main weakness of the book lies in the limitations of the author's reading. With very few exceptions, the authorities cited are ordinary library books, some of them obsolete, and important mines of information are ignored. For the English records, the writer relies on Sir W. Foster's Calendars, but his reading of them stops at 1664, and it is somewhat rash to pronounce confidently on Aurangzeb's commercial policy without looking at the records for the last 43 years of his reign. The writer is apparently unaware of the existence of a body of Dutch records more important even than the English for this particular study; and he knows the Persian literature only from such translations as exist. The effect of this last weakness is seen in his excursions into general history, which are characterized by numerous blunders and some of the most unfortunate guesses I have ever seen in print. Taken as a whole, the book cannot be recommended to serious students.

W. H. M.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

The common Indian expression Musulman for Muslim, a Muhammadan, is really a Persian plural form of the Arabic "Muslim," "saved," and means strictly "the Muhammadans." It is, however, in practice a proper name and an adjective, and in English usage has its own plural Musulmans. But the English forms Mussulman, Musselman. Musulman have always led those with no Oriental knowledge to look at the man as an English termination put on to some Oriental name like Musul, Mussel, and so there has always been a false plural found for it, Musulman, Musselmen; and indeed in one case quoted ante (XXII, 112) Musselwoman has been used. In the same way the English created Burman, Birmans out of a sham term Burma, made out of the vernacular Mammô, pronounced Bamâ, accent on the last syllable.

The old error as to Musulman still continues, and in the Mariner's Mirror, vol. XVI, No. 3, July 1930, in an exceptionally intelligent article dealing with the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, we read, p. 245: "The carracks of the Order were invaluable in actions against the Musseleman [in c. 1500]." To show that the above is not a printer's error we read (p. 253): "Sixty Christiana and 700 Musseleman are reported to have fallen in 1440." Lastly, I suspect that the writer pronounced "Musulman" as an English word when he wrote on the same page: "On the death of King John of Cyprus, in 1459, his bastard son James sold himself to the Mamelukes [Mamluk rulers of Egypt], and turning Musulman, seized the crown of Cyprus from his half-sister Carlotta."

There was no need to use Musselman or Musselmen, as the writer uses the common (and not in itself incorrect) form Musleman for Muslim several times on p. 253.

R. C. Temple.
Dear Sir,

On the 5th of this month past arrived the Malborough. Meeting with 3 French ships off Point Palmerie, she made a running fight for 2 or 3 days, and by her sayling well upon the wind, escaped them. I sent several letters to you by her and other ships, which may never reach your hands, so shall write all the heads in this by the patamarr.

[Here follows a summary of the directions previously given regarding money due from Messrs. Foulkes, Stibs, Browne, &c. and the bill of exchange for Thomas Dixon.]

Captain Greenough disputed with me to have more commision then I and to goe head. I allowed him half, but he was not satisfied, so we had a tryall before our owners, and I gained my point to goe head, and he was lauged at by most people. I find that I shall have but a troublesome companion of him, but I am resolved not to bate him an inch.

We were just ready to goe, but a storm happening on the 4 and 5 of this month, made our ship (after all his expenses in fitting) so leaky that we had 5 foot 4 inches water in the hold, and if the storm had not bated, should have sunk or come ashore. We have damaged a great many of the freight bales. We are now stopping our leaks and shall goe, if please God, in 2 or 3 days more.

This day I received two of your oblliging letters per Chenapatan and Recovery, wherein you tell me that you put my business with Messrs. Russell and Feake to arbitration, and hope that I will abide by what you doe. You may assure yourself that whatever you doe with my affairs I shall think well done.

As for my going to China and Surratt the next year, I beleive that nothing will come of it, for I hear that Mr. Phips goes from Bombay, and weither I shall gett any subscriptions or noe tis very doubtfull. No news of the Heriot, but hope to find her on the Mallabar coast. I am very glad to hear of the Homelands safety, but not a little concerned at Mr. Jones staying behind; hope he may doe well and gett his gold a great deal cheaper, for I hope he made a new contract with the China merchants. Mr. Bennett is in hopes of goeing to China with you the next year. He pretends to have a great interest with the Government. I hope you may goe, so it be to your satisfaction, be with who it will.

I have sold my garden house to Mannutchie, designing to send my wife home the next year to live with my mother and so to follow in a few yeares myself, if I can gett a little more money, for I find maintaining a family here is very chargeable.

Give my service to Mr. Starkes and tell him that I received his oblliging letter and that he need not fear Mr. Legg for a rivall, tho' his mistresss eyes gets him some every day; but young girles are general[y] very constant to their first lover, so that, let him but gett a little money, he need not fear a wife; they will hop to his armes as sparrows to a hatt.

I beleive now I have tired you so will conclude, dear Sir

Your most oblliged humble servant

J. S.

Please to give my servise to all freinds, especially your family.

Madras the 8th October 1712.

[NOTES ON DOCUMENT NO. 25.]

This month past. Really, the "present" month. The Diary and Consultation Book of Fort St. George, 1712, records the incident described by Scattergood as follows:—

"5th October. Ship Marlboro Captain Mathew Martin Commander returned into this road.

"At a Consultation. Present: Edward Harrison Esqr. Governor and President [and seven members of Council].

"Captain Mathew Martin of the Marlboro delivers in a Journall of his being chas'd by three French ships off Point Palmeras the 4th, 5th and 6th ulto. as also of his being engaged with the biggest and the least for severall hours." The "Journall" however does not
appear to have been preserved, but from "General Letters" dated 14 October 1712 (Despatches to England, 1711-14, pp. 44, 80) sent to the Company, a clear account of the affair can be obtained:

Para. 35. "On the 27th of August wee dispatch'd the Marlborough for Bengall with seventy two chests containing five hundred and four thousand rupees [and] one hundred twenty one bales of callicoees.

Para. 221. "On the 5th instant arrived ship Marlbro Captain Matthew Martin, and acquaints us that on the 4th ulto. he mett off the False Point of Palmeras with three French ships, two of fifty to sixty guns and one of twenty six or thereabouts; when he first saw them they were so farr seperated from each other that he did not take them to be enemies, though his ship was prudently made ready for defence; the biggest ship and the little one gott well up with him about noon, and several broadsides were exchang'd, till a fresh gale springing up, the Marlbro had the advantage of sailing, but so very little, that they chas'd her all that day and the two following almost as farr as Bimlepatau, and on the 7th in the morning she lost them in a squall of wind and rain, and made the best of her way hither, because they spread themselves in such a manner, that she could not gett to the northward of them, without being tore to peices, and if they had chased her into Ballasore road, she must have run a shoar for want of a Pilot or been taken; we have unladen the treasure that was on board her, and wait to here further advices of the enemy before she proceeds: Captain Martin requested us in behalf of his ships Company, to give them a gratuity of two per cent upon the cargo, according to Act of Parliament, for the defence of it, which we think is an affair more proper to come before Your Honours when the ship returns, which was the answer we gave him."

The Company's comment on the encounter was as follows (Letter to Fort St. George dated 13 January 1713, Despatches from England, 1713-14):

Para. 24. "We were extreemly pleased to read the account of Captain Martin's good conduct in extricating himself from the French in his way down to Ballasore as well for the general benefit of all concerned in the ship as for our own large stock aboard and the disappointment of the enemy. When it pleases God he returns to us, we shall not be wanting in a suitable encouragement to him and his men, which you did well in letting him know you would leave to us, as you also did in sending him in company of the Dartmouth &c. ships dispatcht by you till they were out of the Ponticherry track."

A storm happening (Para. 4 of document No. 25 above). The General Letter from Fort St. George, noted above, comments thus on the storm:

Para. 220. "On the 4th instant we had a sort of monsoon, in which several ships lost their anchors and put to sea; by good providence it did not last long, but two ships foundered at an anchor. . . . one small vessel was cast away near Sadrass; which is all the damage we hear of, except that the vast rains which fell at the Fort St. David in the same storm have entirely laid all our bounds under water, and washed down some of the works."

Chennapatnam and Recovery. The Chinnapatnam, Senr. Calacto Commander, sailed for Manila on 24 March 1712 (Fort St. George Diary), and the Recovery, Captain Joseph Beale Commander, sailed for Bengal on 17 September 1712, but the Diary does not chronicle their return on 8 October.

Mannutech. Nicolas Manucci, the "Pepys of India." See W. Irvine, Storia do Mogor, Indian Texts Series.

It seems probable, as will be explained later, that it was during his enforced delay in Madras, after making his final preparations for his voyage to Surat, that Scattergood acquired the interesting contemporary accounts of Divi Island and of Junkeeylon found among his Papers. Therefore, before following the St. Andrew up the Malabar Coast and recording
her supercargo's business success at Bombay and Surat, it has been thought best to insert the two isolated descriptions at this point.

[26.] A Description of Dewy (taken partly from the Natives) of Metchlepotan and the Moors Government with some Observations in the Medical Art.

Dewy is a Gentowe word signifying an island. When there is several that lye together they are distinguish by adding some other word, as Gutten Dewy, an island near Ingeram.

Dewy is a flat island but not without rising ground in several places, and higher land then the adjacent Continent, as appeared when the sea broke over its boundaries, laying Metchlepotan under water and carrying several vessels many miles up the country, when little damage was don upon Dewy, which appears at sea to be of a round shape or figure, and two thirds of it to be surrounded by it [the sea], and as near as can be judged (without surveying), a hundred English miles in circumference. That part which is divided from the Continent by the River Kisney [Kistna] is about forty miles, that is to say, from Chiplear to Metchlepotan, according to the opinion of an English gentleman that travelled it overland. This River Kisney breaks in upon the Island in several places, branching out, and embracing a good number of islands, three of which are said to be considerable ones, but are all comprehended under the name of Dewry [Divi]. The greater rivers cutt their way through the Island and run eastward into the sea, whilst the lesser ones, flowing more slowly, are lost in winding streams.

The fertility of the Island has long since invited the Dutch to get it into their possession. They well perceiving that the land will abundantly recompence the tillers care, they have had an eye upon the excellent pastorage, flowry meadows and such fine grass where the cattle feed, that they looked upon it as Fatherland, and the yellow butter to be as good as that of Holland, which alone, with the help of cabbage and scapes, from which they are no starters, makes a Dutch man fat at Metchlepotan as soon as in Amsterdam.

Whilst the pleased spectator views the green livery of the fields and open country, there appears to his sight wildnesses and woods, one of which is said to be of a larg extent, where wild bulls, horses and most sorts of wild beasts shelter themselves. There the tyger, that ravenous animal, and others of the savage host, range without controulment, kil mankind without distinction. The tusky boar and all fall a prey alike to 'em. The spotted deer creeps amongst the bushes, whilst the nimble antilopes [sic] scours the plains where the hunts man does not frequent, and fears not his near approach. They give him the convenience of standing at what distance he pleases to shoot amongst their harmless flocks.

Of all lower footed beasts, the hunting the hare gives the most delight, especially to ladys who love to pursue the harmonious noise of a pack of beagles noe bigger then lap dogs. Inter quadrupides, gloria prima Lepus (Martial). This sport upon Dewy is hardly practicable. The watchfull puss will not run for it but suffers her self to be knockt in the head with a stick or a stone, and are in such plenty that they may be found sitting in towns as well as in the fields.

The rivers are full of excellent fish, and hardly a tree which is not adorned with the peacocks train. Here the English Chiefs used to divert themselfs in the month of February, pitching their tents under a banian tree, remarkable for the large extent of ground it covers.

This Island, so fit for agriculture and merchandizing, has but few inhabitants upon it, which is occasioned by a constant tyranical government, formerly of the Moors and now of the Rajowe that has it in possession, the annual revenues of the King not amounting to above 7 or 8 thousand pagodas, which is raised from the produce of grain, oyl, seeds and salt, an inconsiderable summ to what they may amount to after the English have it for some years in their possession, especially when the whole Island is inhabited with merchants and
others who will come there for the advantage of tradeing, others for the security of their persons and estates, expecting protection and justice. Those that live in Metchlepotan country will be the more inclinable to live upon Dewy, because there [in Masulipatam] is not only a bad government but a constant scarcity of grain and other things. If what they want of estables be not annually imported, the inhabitants would not be able to live upon the place, although indulgent Heaven takes care of em in sending rain in due season. Yet what falls there is lost as to the production of grain.

The inhabitants are generally employed in makeing chints, which is carried as far as Delhi, the clay root growing at Pettipole and upon Dewy in perfection which, with the agreeableness of that water, gives a greater lustre then any other, and makes the chints so valluable. Yet, if the government gave encouragment, there would be people enough besides to till the ground.

If Madras [which] (when the English first settled the place) seemed by nature designed only for fishermen and the country for shepherdes to dwell in, has been capable of such improvements as at present to shew a prospect of inclosures and avenues, green walks, broad shady trees and flowry gardens, all growing up out of a heap of sand, and the fields without [outside], the verdure of a continual spring of corn and other productions, what greater improvements then may be expected from Dewy, which is watered with a fresh and large river that overflows its bancks and fattens the ground as Nile does that of Aegypt; and what is the narrow bounds or fruitfull soyl of Tevenapatam to the extent and soyl of Dewy, the situation of which alone, lying in the high road to the Mogulls Court, will make it the emporium of the East for traffick, as Metchlepotan once was; and when it flourishes under the English Colours, the former place, in comparison to it, will be as little valued as a casket is to its jewel.

The Right Honble. Company will be here supplyd with all sorts of callicos that are made on the Coast, and with some that are made no where else, as superfine long cloth and gingham sheets, and it will be able to supply other countrys also. The cotton tree and sugar canes will grow, and the teak tree will grace the woods. The rivers may be made navigable, commodious and pleasant to sayl in, and some of the barrs, of which they say there is 7 or 8, may be cleared, as in Holland, for larg shippes to enter in. If not, Ingeram Island, which lay almost in sight will supply the defect, where the Company has ground given em and where the best teak growes.

The Island has been 5 or 6 years in Rajowe Opparos possession. He made himself master of it, as the Northern Rajowes usually doe, by taking an oppurtunity of a Nabobs death, or when out of place, by throwing up a mudd fort at once and putting in men and provissions, after which he makes it up for a present with the next Nabob that comes.

The Dutch say they offered the King of Gulleunday two hundred thousand pagodas for Dewy, and they had a Phirmand or his Royal Promise for it, but after matuer thoughts the King recalled the grant and gave em Pollicull, with the territoryes belonging in lieu of it. Afterwards they had a grant of Aurenz Zeb, which he also recalled. Noe doubts but they who know that it may be a more profitable place then their Batavia or Zelon, and love so much to rival the English in trade, laments their loss of it. According to the report Sir William Norris did endeavour to get it for the New English Company alsoe.

The Moors government is tyrannical, from the highest in power to a Hobladar, but the tyranny does not always lodge in the King. Aurenz Zeb in his declininge years would have putt an end to the unhappy and inhuman customs of his sons fighting for the Crown by settleing it in his life time on his eldest son Sho Alumm. He was likewise desirious to have given a Phirmand to Sir William Norris and an other to the Zar of Moscovys Embassador for some priviledges about the Caspian Sea. Yet he was not able to effect any of these. And King Sho Alumm had not a desapostick Soverainity during his reign. He had little more power then one of the Dukes of Venice, and much adoe to keep up his throne. The Dutch Embassador could get no Phirmand from him. When he sent his Embassador
Gusbadar to Metchlepatam for the English present, 28 "You know," he said to him, "my father was very desirous to have given the English a Phirmand. I could not. My Omrahs 29 do what they please. I order you to promise no Phirmand. It is in my power to confirm their old priviledges, which I will doe, but I am not sure of giving 'em new ones. I desire only to see the face of one or two English men. I willow not silver or gold. Bring only a few varietys that may be put in my lap. You know what disturbance there is amongst em in parting of bales of cloth and bulky goods, which I never see." 30

These Gusbadars have free access to the King, whose chop, 31 or seal, is put on their turbitts 32 and on their horses, and have a mace carried before 'em. They have power to clear Junckanes 33 and to press the people to carry the Kings present and to cut down the tents over the heads of those that refuse to goe to the King in the limited time, which happen'd to be done to Sho Allum, when Aureng Zeb told the Gusbadar that he had done right. 34 And when they are sent upon an expedition, they take place of Vice Roys, Nabobs and all others that are not of the Royal Family. There is an inferior sort which carry the Kings letters. 35 Such an one was sent to Sir William Norris, who desired him to goe and order the Governor to let his hackerys 36 (or coaches), camells, &c., to pass, which wire stop't a little way out of Metchlepatam for customs, as they did not belong to the Old Company. 37 When Sir William found the Gusbadar had not the power to doe it, he resolved to embacar for Surat, and the Governor who had orders to stop him, durst not venture to attempt it. He went off unreconciled with Consul Pitt, 38 who he blamed wrongfully. The scuffling letters that passed after betwixt Madras and that place sufficiently shewed that he was as sincerely concerned for the New Companies interest as Governor Pitt was for the Old ones. Sir William was the occasion himself of the loss of that journey, by throwing away such sums of money for the people to scramble for, which made him suspected to be a P----t [pirate]. The Kings officers believed he had taken some ships and did not come honestly by the money and represented him to Court accordingly. 39

Metchlepatam lyes about three miles to the North West from Dewy, surrounded with marshy and swampy ground. The streets are regular and the houses built all of teak, two story high. There is a bridg upwards of a mile long, of thick teak planck, which shews it to have been Regis opus. 40

The King of Gulecunday honoured the English by first visiting 'em in their Factory, and in particular Mr. Fleetwood by going to see him at his own house at Nour Purum. 41 There was a throne made for him in the Factory. He was desirous to hear Divine Service, and highly commended the decency and order of it. He went on board of an English ship in the Road 42 and a hunting upon Dewy. 43 He was a comely person, a merry disposition, generous and curteous to all. Had he kept the English and other Europeans in his service at Gulcunday, it was believed Aureng Zeb had not taken this Kingdom. 44

Tis customary for an English Chief to pay a visit to a Nabob, the Phousdar and Wake- neves, 45 and ask leave upon the exportation or importation of goods. The Wakanaves business is to write to the King of all occurrences, and the Nabob, who is generally a servant of him that rents the country, is afraid of doing any thing without his consent and approbation. The inhabitants have a great love and respect for the English and those of the Government are as much afraid of 'em. They have all of 'em known or heard of the strength and courage of Sir Edward Winter of Couch 46 and the English that burnt their vessels and set their Banksal on fire, anno 1705, when the English Factory was besieged by the Kings Duans forces, on account of protecting the New Company[s] merchants, &c. customs they had promised to pay. 47 Mr. Symon Holcomb, Chief of Vizagopatan, who had then considerable effects lodged in the Factory, sent him a threatening letter, that if he continued to hinder his business, he would make him repent it. The besiegers hearing a country drum at the North gate, concluded the Vizagopatan 48 soldiers were come, and every one of 'em ran away, some in such hast that they left their guns behind 'em, 49 and there was a clear stage
for near half an hour. About this time the Duan received advices from Pettipoolee that an English vessel was arrived at Chipplear full of soldiers; at the same time a letter from Governor Pitt that he would set the town on fire if he did not withdraw his people from the Factory. This Duan was then Nabob of the country. Yet he quaked for fear after an unaccountable manner and sent to the Factory in a begging manner to have matters accommodated.

When the English first settled at Metchlepotaan, before diseases were contracted from the punch bowle, or strong fiery spirits drunk upon empty stomachs to quench the central heat, tis written the English dyed there as fast as rotten sheep, but after they found a way to bring wine from Persia, the lives of many of 'em were saved. In the year 1700 Sir William Norris, Consul Pitt and the New Company gentlemen brought out plenty of Florence and the best of wines, but they unhappily chusing rather to imitate the Romans in the declineing age of that Empire in drinking and eating all sorts of flesh and fish together, then the natives of Metchlepotaan. Whoever would be an epicure, let him eat of that excellent salt fish and rice and drink cold water upon it, and by custome he will find it to rellish better then the nicest viands. Most of 'em were soon sent to their long homes. They dyed of intermitting fevers, dysenterys and impostumes in the liver.

Cort. Peru, that admirable specifick, when rightly administred, falls here as seldom as any where of its desired effect and is also of great use in fluxes, and in reality worth half the remedies in an apothecarys shop. The inflammation of the liver is taken off and impostunations prevented by large phlebotomy in the beginning, so long as the patient is able to stand or stagger under 'em, and by starveing the disease out by a lowe dyet, after the same manner as in perfect rheumatismes. Their physicians were at first ignorant of the disease and its symptom, a pain in the right shoulder, till their Secretary, one of the last that dyed, was opened.

Here it may be objected that several of the gentlemen lived moderately, and some by rule, yet dyed as soon as the others. To which may be answered, that every constitution will not admit of such a change, especially in sickly places, as will inevitable happen from the climate it self. The curious machin is in imminent danger of being overthrown, because the blood will put on such a disposition as is suitable to the air and dyet of the place, especially in young people, some of which suffers the fatigue in Madras, the healthfullest place, three or fourer years before the country becomes natural and their bodys assimilated thereunto. Those that are turned of forty, health is more steddy in them and they are subject to less chang. People live longer or shorter according to their temperament or proportion of the lower principal elements which compose punctus saliens, that minute origin of man. Adam had first a temperamentum ad pondus or parity of the qualitlys given him, and after his fall such a mixture, by a physical chang, as kept fast the seeds of distemers for several hundred years, for certainly the Antidiluvian Fathers enjoyed a steddy state of health the greatest part of their life; otherwise it will be hard to determine by physiology how they lived so long, and as mankind was to increase and people the world, so birds and beasts were to stock it with their kind. Hence it may be concluded that they also had at first a temperament of long life given 'em when they were few in number and seldom lost their way in strang mountains, according to Virgil, who follows the Moisical system in the formation of the universe.

Rara ignota errant animalia montes.
"The lofty mountains feed the savage race,
Yet few and strangers, in th'unpeopld place."

Dryden.

It was customary to goe to Madapollam as soon as any where seized with a violent disease which was usually found the best remedy, the air there being pure, sweet, and free from saline particles and such pernicious ones as the other place is sometimes stuffed with, and much cooler, from the fine soly during the land winds, then tis at any settlement on the Coast. The desert and sandy ground to the westward of Madras and Fort St. David, and barren
mountains at Vizagapatam reflect the hot rays of the sun and give such an additional heat as makes those winds very troublesome, but especially from the salt ground at Metchelepotan that is as fiery hot there as at Commeroon in Persia. Many inhabitants at Metchelepotan preserve their lives by daily indulging themselves with a moderate dose of opium, and some are lusty, vigorous and strong at a hundred years of age, which shews that the medicinal vertue of this excellent drug does consist in preventing distempers and not in curing of 'em. They begin to take it about twenty years of age, and live free from all diseases and are never observed to catch cold. The natives in Ginea are said to have a certain root or fruit, called Tantarobois, which is full of bitter seeds, and them they mixt with their foods, which proves very profitable to their healths, so that they live strong and lusty to very great ages.

Mr. Noden preserves his health at Metchelepotan by a full and liberal feeding upon vegetable food, currys, &ca., made after the Portugese fashion, and has already past his Viridis Senectus, and stands fair for a rejuvenessency, but this is still owing to a good temperament. Doctor Willis, with all his skill in the medical science, could not out live the flower of his age in his native country, and Mrs. Noden lived in Metchelepatam or India 40 or 50 years and dyed about 90 years old. If she had been Eve shee would not have lost Paradise by intemperance in drinking.

[Notes on Document No. 26.]

1 Beyond the title there is no information of the authorship of the monograph. It is not in Scattergood's hand nor does it resemble his style of writing. It seems therefore likely that it was compiled by one of his numerous European friends in Madras and presented to him as having a special interest in Masulipatam and Divi on account of his father's connection with those places, for he would have heard from his mother of the visit of Abdu'll-basan Shah of Golconda to Divi in December 1678 and the part played by John Scattergood senior in the entertainment of that monarch (see vol. LII, p. 23).

The date of the document can only be approximately determined from internal evidence. It was written after the death of "Shoa Allum" (Sháh 'Álam I or Bahádur Sháh I), as this monarch is spoken of in the past tense, and before the death of Philip Noden, an agent of the English at Masulipatam, whose good health is the subject of remark. Sháh 'Álam I died 18 February 1712, and Noden in May 1718. The period can be further narrowed, since the grant of Divi Island from King Farrukhsiyar (who succeeded Sháh 'Álam I) was one of the concessions obtained by the Surman Embassy (1714-1717). The writer makes no direct mention of the Embassy nor of the request for Divi, although his remarks indicate a hope that the British may soon have possession of the place. It seems therefore likely that the account was written soon after the first tender of the Island to the authorities at Fort St. George in January 1712 and before a formal application was made for it to the Mogul. This points to 1712 or early in 1713 as the date of compilation, and Scattergood may have acquired the MS. soon after it was written, or, later on, in 1717, when the island was granted to the English, and his friend, Richard Horden, a member of Council at Fort St. George, was appointed Deputy Governor.

2 Divi, Tel. from Skt. deva, island. By "Gentowe" the writer means Hindu. The form most in use was Gentoo or Gentue, a corruption of Port. Gentio. See Yule, Hobson-Jobson, s.v. Gentoo.

3 Gutitinadivi near Inzarám. Gutitinadivi is not now an island, and its name is said to be derived from Tel. gutti, cluster and adav, forest. It is correct that it is close to Inzarám, which is near the mouth of the Godávari river.

4 The writer is referring to the cyclone of 13 October 1679. For contemporary accounts see Diaries of Streynham Master, ed. Temple, II, 300-303.

5 Divi is a low headland surrounded by shoal flats for six miles south and east, and though it escaped the fate of Masulipatam in 1679, it is liable to inundation, causing loss of lives and property, in severe gales.
Chippalâr, close to Zûvvaladinne, 26 miles N.N.E. of Nellore. The name Masulipatam is given as Metchlepotan throughout this account.

The writer is somewhat confused here. His "greater rivers" seem to refer to the mouths of the Kistna and his "lesses ones" to the small deltaic channels belonging to the same river.

"Cabbage and scapes, from which they are no starters"—cabbage and scapes to which they are constant. For various examples of the obsolete phrase "to be no starter" from 1536-1704, see the Oxford English Dict., s.v. Starter. Scape (L. *scapus*, It. *scapo*), a flower-stalk, stem, also the shaft of a column (Stormonth's Dict.). The term is perhaps here applied to "root" vegetables, such as carrots and parsnips, as distinct from "greens."

The allusion is to Martial's Epigrams, XIII, 92, but the quotation is incorrect. It should run: Inter quadrupedes mattea prima lepus.

It was in March, 1679, however, that Streynsham Master visited Divi and "went a hunting of wild hogggs" there (Diaries of Streynsham Master, ed. Temple, II, 139).

The writer is wrong. Divi was not "formerly" under the government of the "Moors" (Muhammadans), but under the Nûzvidu Zemindars, for whose history see Mackenzie, Manual of the Kistna Dist., p. 295. The usurping "Rajowe" will be noticed later on.

For the Nawabs of Masulipatam, see Mackenzie, op. cit., p. 293.

Here the writer seems to have gone back to speak of Divi.

Chayroot, Tam. *châyavèr*, chireal wood (Oldenlandia umbellata), used for dyeing cotton and silk cloths, the colouring matter being in the bark of the root. The Council at Fort St. George, commenting to the Company on the offer made to them of the Island (see below, note 18), remarked: "The Island is very fertile and productive of a great many valuable things, particularly the best Chay root in great quantitlys, and the water is incomparably good for painting."

Peddapalle in Tenâli tâluk, Guntur District. The English had a factory at the neighbouring village of Nizâmpatam, known as Pettipoole Factory, up to 1687, when it was abandoned. (See Diaries of Streynsham Master, II, 136, n. 7, 138, n. 2.)

Tegnapatam (Tam. Têvenâmbattanam), the native name of the site of Fort St. David, where the Dutch had a factory.

Înzârâm (see ante, note 2) is now, however, not an island, but is situated near the mouth of the Godâjvarí river. An English factory was established there in 1708.

By "Rajowe Oppero" Rajah Appa Rao, one of the Nûzvidu Zemindars, is apparently meant. The title Appa Rao was conferred on Appanna (Vijaya, the 'Victorious'), a noted member of the family, in 1667, after which date it was used to designate all the Nûzvidu Zemindars. See Mackenzie, op. cit., p. 296.

This particular Appa Rao, however, seems to have been a usurper, for the Council of Fort St. George, in their General Letter to the Company of 14 October 1712 (Despatches to England, 1711-14, p. 55), wrote as follows:

"We have had an offer made us of Due Island near Metchlepotan by one Upperow, a Gentue freebooter that has possession of it at present, and wants our force to maintain him in it. We returnd him a very civill answer, but did not think it in our power to undertake a thing of this nature without your Honours permission, which would undoubtedly put us to very considerable expences before we should be able to reap any advantage from it."

The offer of the Island was made to the Council of Fort St. George through the "chief Braminy" at Masulipatam and was recorded in Consultation of 17 January 1711/12. The Council was urged "to solicit for it by means of the persons that accompany our present to Court [i.e., to Shah 'Alam] and in the [mean] time to send down soldiers and take possession of it." (Diary and Consultation Book of Fort St. George, 1712, p. 8.)
Plate II.

ROCK SCULPTURE AT MAHABALIPUR: DETAILS.
VISHNU'S TEMPLE AND SURROUNDINGS.

Plate III.

ROCK SCULPTURE AT MAHABALIPUR: DETAILS.
VISHNU'S PARADEVATA PARAMĀRTHYA SCULPTURED AT MAHĀBALIPUR.

By R. SRINIVASA RAGHAV AYYANGAR, M.A.

Professor S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar has described at length the antiquities of Mahābalipur in the March number of the Indian Antiquary for 1917 and has given a short account of the attempts made by various scholars ever since 1788 to identify the sculpture. With regard to the bas-relief which has hitherto been known as Arjuna's Penance, Prof. Jouveau Dubreuil of Pondicherry, who has been devoting much time to original research, refuses to accept the popular designation of the relief and identifies it as Bhagiratha's Penance. Subsequent to this Prof. S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar, after carefully examining the circumstances, concluded that the name Arjuna's Penance is the correct one and that the designation given by Prof. Dubreuil is hardly appropriate. Even Mr. A. H. Longhurst, Superintendent, Archaeological Survey, S. Circle, in his article on Pallava Architecture, Part II, published as a Memoir of the Archaeological Survey of India, explains (p. 44) that the scene represents Śiva in the form of Bhikshatana arriving at Brahmakapalam in the Himalaya to get himself released of the sin incurred by cutting off one of the heads of Brahma. He also says:

"There can be little doubt that the whole scene is a symbolical representation of the Ganges flowing from the Himalayas. The rock is mount Kailasa, and the cascade that once flowed down the cleft represented the sacred Ganga. The figure of Śiva seems to have been introduced mainly with the object of making it quite clear that the rock represents the Himalayas." If that were the case, why should all forms of life be represented? and why should there be a Vishnu temple with worshippers below? and what is the object in representing the Himalaya at Mahābalipur? No scholar has yet taken the trouble to enter into the merits of the question. This paper is intended to explain what the bas-relief represents and what are the five monoliths which are called till now Rāthas.

Before proceeding to explain the meaning of the bas-relief, it is essential to understand the religious conditions at Mahābalipuram at the time. As early as the time of Pūدادālvar the place was an important seat of Vishnu worship. That Ālvār addresses Vishnu as treating Māmallai as his favourite abode. A great effort must subsequently have been made to convert it to Śaivism. That it did become devoted to the worship of Śiva is evident from the inscriptions carved on the walls of the Ganeśa Ratha, Dharmarāja Mandapa, Rāmanuja Mandapa and the rock-cut cave at Sāluvanguppam. There is a śloka (verse) which runs as follows:—

\[
\text{विनिप्रथा निमिप्रथा स्वरुपरि विपिनस्मितीस्विनिप्रथा}\\n\text{भयानकति हद्दे कुप्तस्वरि विपिनकालकः} : ||
\]

which means:—"Six times cursed be those in whose heart does not dwell Rudra (Śiva), the deliverer from walking on the evil path."

This clearly shows that Śiva worship was then predominant. The Ganeśa Ratha, the Shore Temple, Mahishamardinī Mandapa, Dharmarāja Ratha and the rock-cut temple at Sāluvanguppam were all places where Śiva was worshipped. We can see also that work was in progress on a big scale for housing the five mūrtis of a Śiva temple in the five rock-cut temples now popularly known as the Pañchāpaṇḍava Rāthas.

Subsequently a sectarian revival seems to have occurred, and the place became celebrated for its devotion to the worship of Vishnu; and it has continued to be a centre of Vaishnavism down to the present day. Tirumangai Ālvār has sung several verses in praise of Talaśayana (स्नातिस्यग, 'reclining on the ground') Vishnu, who was reclining on Mahābalipuram. Again, we have the bas-reliefs depicting Śri Krishna in the act of lifting Mt. Govardhana, as well as the Varāha temple, indicating the prevalence of Vishnu worship. As we have abundant testimony proving that the place had become an important seat of Vishnu worship at so early a period, it is evident that the Vaishnava influence must have

1 Reference is also invited to Dr. Aiyangar's later article in the December, 1928, and January and February, 1929, issues of the Journal.
been strong enough to uproot Śaivism. Some powerful force must have operated to bring about this change; and this was probably the influence of the then ruling kings.

Among the Trimūrtis, viz., Brahma, Viṣṇu and Śiva, there had always been rivalry for supremacy between Viṣṇu and Śiva. Some claimed that Śiva was the supreme deity, and others Viṣṇu. If Viṣṇu were proclaimed supreme, it was the duty of either Brahma or Śiva to contest the claim. As Brahma, in consequence of a curse, had been denied the privilege of having a temple, it falls to the lot of Śiva to oppose the fact. If Śiva himself were to declare that Viṣṇu is the supreme deity, then the whole world would accept his statement without opposition. As Mahābalipuram had already become staunchly devoted to the worship of Śiva, this expedient had to be used to change the minds of the people. But for this it would have been very difficult to change the local worship from Śiva to Viṣṇu. To afford further testimony of the fact that Śiva had made this declaration, it was considered desirable to represent the fact in the sculpture carved on the face of the rock, which has ever since been known locally as Arjuna’s penance. There is also a Puranic story in support of this statement. There is a story in the Padmottara-Purāṇa that holding a red hot axe in his hand Śiva proclaimed to the whole world that Viṣṇu was the supreme being. Holding a red hot iron in the hand is a Hindu form of making an asseveration. This fact is mentioned in Paramatābhāṣya, a work in Tamil by Śri Nigamanta Mahādesika.

"The supreme god Nārāyaṇa, who without learning from anybody, is capable of teaching others, declared the study of Śaiva, Pāṣupata, Kapālika and Kālamukha tantras, all a deceit. All these are outside the time-honoured path of the Veda and taught by Śiva, who axe (or a red hot iron) in hand could proclaim to all the world that Viṣṇu is the supreme deity. Śiva taught these in order to give effect to the curse of the sage Gautama that those who set up to examine eternal truths may suffer in false belief."

Let us now describe the bas-relief in the light of the new fact stated above. The relief is carved on the sloping face of a huge rock, divided into two parts by a cleft in the middle. It is through this cleft that the rain water falling on the hill flows down and collects in the tank at the foot of the hill. The scene is divided into two parts, the one to illustrate Śiva’s declaration to the world, and the other to show Viṣṇu’s temple with several worshippers [see Pl. I and also Pl. XXXIX (a) and (b) in A.S.I. Memoir No. XXXIII]. The upper half of the proper right and the whole of the proper left have been devoted to illustrating Śiva’s declaration, and the lower half of the proper right has been utilized to depict Viṣṇu and his worshippers. This latter part has not been completely carved; it has been left unfinished. A multitude of forms of life, from birds to Devas, i.e., from the lowest to the highest, are sculptured on the upper half of the proper right and the whole of the proper left of the side of the rock. Kinnaras, Kinnaris, Kimpurushas, Apsaras, Sūrya and Chandra and the Devas, too, are represented as running to hear the words of Śiva, who appears very prominently in the relief. Those on the proper right are raising their left hand towards their left ears, while those on the proper left are raising their right hand towards their right ear, to indicate their efforts to hear every word that issued from the lips of Śiva. The other hand in each case seems to be in the añjali pose. This shows

2 Paramatābhāṣya, stanza 41.
the respect they feel for the person of Śiva. A pair, probably a husband and wife, is running towards the cleft near the feet of a person who is worshipping Śiva, and who has been hitherto considered to be Arjuna. These two persons alone appear to be going away from Śiva. They are running quickly to the waterfall, to wash their hands and feet in order to purified themselves before approaching Śiva. It seems that they are running quickly, so as not to miss the words of Śiva. The person who has all along been regarded as Arjuna is a worshipper of Śiva, and is practising hata-yoga by standing on one leg in order to please the god.

The natural waterfall has been utilized by the sculptor to represent Nāgas and Nāginīs, as if they were issuing from the lower world to hear the teaching of Śiva. Thus all forms of creation have been represented, and each is depicted as if eager to hear the words of Śiva. The lower half of the left side consists of a temple where an image of Vishnu is set up. All around there are worshippers. One is offering libations, one is performing his midday prayer (sandhyavandanam) and is addressing the sun in the prescribed form. Others are performing contemplation (jaapam) in sitting posture. One is holding a pot of water and directing another to go to the temple, as may be surmised from the position of his two fingers, which are pointing to the temple. The water is intended for bathing the image of Vishnu. It is called tirumahanjana kūḍam. The other figure holding a twisted object in the hand has been supposed till now to be holding a cornucopia, or horn of plenty. [See Pl. II or Pl. XXXI (a), in A.S.I. Memoir No. XXXIII.] The twisted object is held at the bottom by the left hand and at the top by the right hand. If it were a cornucopia it could have been held by one hand, and the mouth would have appeared open and not as shown in the figure. The left thumb is seen in the middle, near the end of the twisted object. As the object is held by both hands, and as it is in a twisted condition, it appears that the man, after washing Vishnu's cloth, is squeezing the water out of it, by twisting the ends with his hands. That is precisely how cloths are wrung after washing even at the present day. Thus there is no reason for the cornucopia suggestion. Why should western ideas be imported where everything is entirely eastern? Thus the lower half of the proper right side consists of a Vishnu temple and worshippers. This is entirely different from the rest of the scene. It is to this Vishnu that Śiva is pointing with his left hand. (See Pl. III or Pl. XXX in A.S.I. Memoir No. XXXIII.) Śiva is holding a long staff with a lotus-like object at its end, a sort of mace (gadd), to denote that he is making an asseveration. As Vishnu is here declared to be the supreme deity he is enshrined in a temple. Any deity that is worshipped should always have a viṅgada, or canopy, over it, to indicate its importance. This is generally the case in South India. Another point that we have to note is, that Śiva has no viṅgada over his head. He stands in the open air, but Vishnu, to whom Śiva is pointing as the supreme, has got a canopy. Thus Śiva is proclaiming to all the world, which is represented by all manner of beings, both articulate and inarticulate, that Vishnu is the supreme deity. Śiva is the prominent object in the upper half, and Vishnu enshrined in the temple is the prominent figure in the lower half. By such means a place which was once a stronghold of Śaivism was changed to Vishnavism. This expedient was necessary to guide the common people. Consistently with this view we have the relief where Śrī Krishṇa is holding up Mt. Govardhana to afford protection to the Gopis and Gopas, who were experiencing unendurable suffering from the incessant rain brought on by Indra. Thus the bas-relief, which has up till now been called "Arjuna's Penance," may hereafter be called Vishnu's Paradevaḍa Pāramārthya Relief. In order to have more effect on the people, another sculpture similar to this was carved on the side of a rock about a quarter of a mile to the south of this big sculpture: but this is in an unfinished condition. [See Pl. XXXI (a) in A. S. I. Memoir No. XXXIII.]

Similarly, another error has been committed by all scholars with regard to the identification of the so-called Panchapāṇḍava Rathas. There are five rock-cut shrines. In all Śaivite temples there are five shrines to house the five mūrtis (images), namely, Śiva, Pārvati, or Amman, Subrahmanya, Gaṇeśa, and Chandikāśvara. These five rock-cut temples
were intended to house these mārtis. Some are completely carved, while others were left partly carved. Some war or other disturbance may have arisen to cause the carving to be abandoned. We have also an inscription in the Dharmārāja Ratha, which states that it is Atyanta Kāmā Pallaveśvara Griha, i.e., the house of Śiva, who is also known by the title Atyanta Kāma Pallaveśvara. The figure of Śaṃskandha carved, as the deity to be worshipped, on the back wall right opposite to the gateway of the room in the second floor of the Dharmārāja Ratha, will bear ample testimony to support the above statement.

We have now shown what the real nature of these sculptures at Mahābalipuram is. The twisted object that is held in the hands by the person in the lower half of the proper right side of the so-called Arjuna's Penance was taken to be a cornucopia, and this led Dr. Hultsch to infer that sculptors from North India had come and worked on these sculptures.

In 1914 when I was appointed as Archaeological Assistant in the Government Museum, Madras, I was deputed to learn Archaeological work under Mr. A. H. Longhurst, Superintendent, Archaeological Survey, Southern Circle, under the orders of the Madras Government. He took me to Mahābalipuram to train me in archaeological work, and while he was teaching me what to see and how to make observations, he explained to me the so-called "Arjuna's Penance." It struck me, as I told him at the time, that the name Arjuna's Penance did not fit in with the situation, and that it must represent something else. Later on, when I had studied the question and found out what it represented, I told Mr. Longhurst that, in my opinion, the so-called Arjuna's Penance represents Vishnu's Parādevatā Pāramārthya, and, though he differed from me, he gave me some photographs, for which my special thanks are due to him, to enable me to publish an article on this subject. I got these photographs in April 1922. From that time I wanted to find out the source whence Nigamanta Mahādeśīka got the information embodied in verse 41 of his Paramatābhaṅga. The commentator on that verse has written that this has been taken from the Padmottara Purāṇa. I read the whole of a printed copy of Padmottara Purāṇa, and there Śiva tells Pārvatī that Vishnu is the supreme deity (Parādevatā),3 Śiva's making an asseveration (प्रवध ), as stated in verse 41 of the Paramatābhaṅga, could not be traced. Finding that printed books were of no avail, I wanted to go through manuscript copies, but I could not get good and readable ones. I approached several eminent pañḍits, and all of them are of opinion that the fact has been taken from Padmottara Purāṇa. As a good deal of time has already been spent fruitlessly, I do not want to delay publishing my views any longer. Śri Nigamanta Mahādeśīka was a great scholar and lived about 1266 to 1369 A.D. By his sterling character he led an exemplary life, which others wanted to copy. Gifted with supreme intellect and learning, he composed a very large number of works, which are revered as a valuable heritage by Hindus. He is regarded as an incarnation of Vishnu himself, and is as such worshipped by all in all Vaishnav temple. He never used to write anything without authority to support it. This is the case with all his works. His writings, therefore, should be taken as authoritative; and on this ground I have made the identification set forth above, which explains satisfactorily the whole situation.

3 Padmottara Purāṇa, chapter 72, verses 97, 123.
ST. THOMAS IN SOUTHERN INDIA.

By P. J. Thomas, M.A., B.Litt., Ph.D., Professor, University of Madras.

The following is a concise statement of the view that St. Thomas, the Apostle, must have visited and died in Southern India. Such a statement has become necessary, because several persons who write about the subject do not know exactly what the Thomas tradition is and why it is respected by those who have carefully studied it.

1. The Testimony of the Early Fathers.

Most of the early Fathers, whether Greek, Latin or Syrian, had a confirmed belief that the Apostle Thomas preached and died in India. As Dr. Mingana, who has examined many of them, puts it:—"There is no historian, no poet, no breviary, no liturgy, no writer of any kind who having the opportunity of speaking of Thomas does not associate his name with India . . . . Thomas and India in this respect are synonymous." This belief was most pronounced among the early Syriac Fathers, who by their proximity to India claim the greatest reliability in this matter. According to Mingana, "To refer to all the Syrian and Christian Arab authors who speak of India in connection with Thomas would be equivalent to referring to all who have made mention of the name of Thomas."

The earliest known reference to St. Thomas in Syriac writings is in the Doctrine of the Apostles, which is of about 200 A.D. and cannot be later than 250 A.D. It says: "India and all its own countries and those bordering, even to the farthest sea, received the Apostle's hand of priesthood from Judas Thomas, who was guide and ruler of the Church he built there and ministered there." This was written at Edessa, in Mesopotamia; about that time, the well-known historical romance, the Acts of Thomas, was composed in or around the same city by some anonymous Syriac writer, and in the fourth century St. Ephraim composed his incomparable hymns about the Apostle of India, narrating with pointed phrase how Thomas "purified a tainted land of dark people." "The sunburnt India thou hast made fair . . . . the cross of light has obliterated India's darkened shades."

2. Which India?

Now, the question arises—Which is the India spoken of by the Fathers? According to recent critics, Persia and even Arabia have been mistaken for India. Modern writers who are acquainted with the mistakes made in this matter by medieval European travellers have assumed that the same mistakes must have arisen in the case of the Greek and Syriac patristic writings also. But they forget that before the rise of Islam, India was better known to Greeks and Syrians, and that the testimony quoted above is that of men who lived on the banks of Tigris and Euphrates, on the overland trade route to India, and had ample facilities to know quite well where India was. As for the Greek Fathers, it would be absurd to say that they did not know India, seeing that the most authoritative of contemporary Greek writings on Geography and Trade—Pliny's Natural History (c. 50-60 A.D.), Periplus Maris Erythraei (c. 60 A.D.) and Ptolemy's Geography (c. 150 A.D.) knew India, especially South India, with a minuteness of topography that would amaze the moderns. By "India" they all meant the country lying in the Indian Ocean between the mouths of the Indus and the Ganges. By the discovery of the monsoon winds in c. 47 A.D., the voyage to India became a comparatively easy matter to the people of Western Asia, and every year numerous ships sailed from the Red Sea ports to the West Coast of India, via Socotra. As the monsoon winds directed the sailing ships straight to the Malabar Coast,—according to Pliny, Musiris (Cranganore) was the first port touched in India—the Greeks and Arabs naturally knew that part of the country best, and had to

1 A. Mingana, Early Spread of Christianity in India, pp. 15-16.
2 Cureton's Ancient Syriac Documents, p. 33.
3 S. Ephraemi Hymni (Edit. Lamy), IV, p. 703. Wright's Apocryphal Gospels. See also Burkitt, Early Christianity outside the Roman Empire.
4 Cranganore was formerly the capital of Malabar (Chera Kingdom) but is now a petty village in Cochin State.
touch Malabar before they could proceed to any other place in India. Therefore the India of the early Fathers was first and foremost Southern India.  

3. The Indian Tradition.

There is an independent local tradition in India to support the patristic testimony above quoted. Three separate versions of it have been handed down, one held by the "Christians of St. Thomas" of Malabar, another by the Malabar Hindus, and a third by people around Mylapore. The first exists in ancient songs, whose antiquity cannot be accurately fixed; but the early European travellers (e.g., Marco Polo, 1292 A.D.) have recorded the Malabar tradition, and the songs about St. Thomas were known to the first Portuguese sojourners in India. The existing written versions of these traditions are not of great antiquity, but this hardly detracts from their value. Epigraphy is of little help in regard to Malabar history; for, owing to damp air and heavy monsoons, neither cedan leaves nor paper will keep long in that country. All ancient traditions had therefore to be periodically rewritten, and naturally embellishments must have been made from time to time.

The substance of the Malabar tradition is that St. Thomas after preaching the Gospel elsewhere, sailed from Arabia to India and landed in Cranganore about the year 50 A.D., travelled and preached all over South India, established seven churches in Malabar and many outside, ordained priests to succeed him, and in 68 A.D. received the crown of martyrdom in Mylapore. He is also said to have converted certain kings, one of whom is called 'Cholaperumal' in some versions and 'Kandaparaser' in others, besides many Brahman families of high position. Several miracles are also narrated. In some respects, the story resembles that contained in the Syriac work, the Acts of Thomas mentioned above; but the Malabar tradition cannot be a rendering of the Acts of Thomas, seeing that there are features in it which point to an independent origin; and this is confirmed by the existence of those features in certain early European writings about Thomas. Rather the probability is that the clever author of the Acts dramatized the simple story that came from India, spinning out many Indian names and incidents, and connecting the Apostle with an otherwise known Indo-Parthian King Gudapharasa. The Acts may be valuable or worthless, but the South Indian Tradition does not depend upon it, except that possibly it gave the theme for it.

4. The Apostle's Tomb at Mylapore.

There is no doubt that the Malabar tradition has been embellished by later editors, but there is a substratum in it which is ancient and reliable. We shall here take only the story of the Apostle's death in Mylapore. At one time, this was regarded as a Portuguese fraud, but later research has considerably dispelled the doubts, and to-day it would be hazardous to question it, unless one could explain away the testimony of the numerous pre-Portuguese travellers who have written about St. Thomas' tomb there. To begin with the later ones, Barbosa (1518), Nicolo Conti (1440), John Marignoli (1350), Friar Odoric (1326) and Marco Polo (1292) visited and commented upon the tomb and the Church that stood near it and the many Syrian Christians that lived close by. Before them we have the testimony of the Muhammadan travellers of the ninth century who called it "Betuma" (House of Thomas). King Alfred is said to have sent offerings to St. Thomas in India (883 A.D.), and as no other place in India or anywhere else in the world ever claimed to possess St. Thomas' tomb, these offerings must have gone to Mylapore, if at all they went anywhere. Similarly references abound in Syriac writings about the tomb of St. Thomas in India. 'Amr, the Christian

---

5 See on this subject, Periplus (ed. Schoff); Ptolemy's Geography (ed. McCrindle): Warmington, Commerce between the Roman Empire and India and Charlesworth, Trade Routes of the Roman Empire. For a summary, see P. J. Thomas, The India of the Early Christian Fathers (Young Men of India, January 1923).

6 The best account of the Malabar tradition is in the Malayalam work, The Christians of St. Thomas by the Rev. Bernard, a Syrian priest. For the Mylapore tradition, see the writer's paper in the Report of the Indian Historical Records Commission (1924).
Arab historian (1240) says distinctly that "his (Thomas') tomb is in the 'island' of Mailapore in India, on the right hand side of the altar, in his monastery." 7

The monastery of Mypore mentioned above has been mentioned also by the European travellers just quoted; but it existed in much earlier times. Gregory of Tours in the sixth century records the accounts which he heard from the monk Theodore about "the church and monastery of striking dimensions" that stood near the tomb of St. Thomas in India. Lately valuable evidence for the existence of this monastery as early as the middle of the fourth century has been discovered. This is contained in a Syriac work called Life of Yonân, written about 390 A.D. by Zado, who calls himself "priest, monk and archimandrite of the monastery of St. Thomas in India"; and in this work it is said that Mar Yonân came from Anbar (modern Baghdad) into India to visit the said monastery. We know in other ways that this Mar Yonân lived about 350 A.D. Now that the existence of the tomb can be traced as far back as 350 A.D., it would be futile to consider it as a Portuguese fraud. Monks from Malabar and Persia seem to have lived there for many centuries, but in the fifteenth century the place seems to have fallen into ruins. The Portuguese renovated the place and built a beautiful church over the Apostle's tomb. 8

5. An Indigenous Church in South India.

Many critics (e.g., Milne Rae and Richard Garbe) have attributed the early Christianity of India to the evangelical efforts of 'Nestorian' missionaries from Persia. There is no doubt that Christians from Mesopotamia and Persia colonized on the Malabar coast between the fourth and ninth centuries A.D. According to tradition, a Syrian merchant called Knây-Thoma (Thomas of Cana) settled down in Malabar in the fourth century, accompanied by many followers, and this is quite probable, seeing that in the middle of the sixth century, Cosmas found in South India and Ceylon a community of Persian Christians with a Bishop of their own. But these colonists were never known in Malabar as missionaries; they were chiefly traders, and are said to have fraternized with the descendants of St. Thomas' converts. That there was in South India before the arrival of Persians an indigenous community of Christians is clear from the following independent lines of evidence.

Before the year 354 A.D., the Emperor Constantius is said to have sent a missionary called Theophilius to Arabia, Abyssinia, Ceylon and India. According to a contemporary historian, Theophilius preached the Gospel in the Maldives and from there sailed to other parts of India, "and reformed many things which were not rightly done among them; for, they heard the reading of the Gospel in a sitting posture, and did other things which were repugnant to the Divine Law; and having reformed everything according to the holy usage, as was most acceptable to God, he also confirmed the dogma of the Church." 9 According to Medlycott and Mingana, this valuable statement implies the existence of (1) a resident congregation of the faithful, (2) Church services regularly held, at which the Gospels were read, and (3) consequently a ministering clergy. This Latin account squares very well with the Syriac text quoted above, from the Doctrine of the Apostles, which clearly says that India received the Apostle's hand of priesthood from Judas Thomas," and confirms the Malabar tradition that the Apostle consecrated priests in Malabar to follow in his footsteps. 10 Nor need there be any doubt that the Christians whom Theophilius found were indigenous. Although the "Apostolic

7 Asemani, Bibliotheca Orientalis, IV, p. 34.
8 On Mypore and the Portuguese, see F. A. D'Cruz, St. Thomas the Apostle in India; the foreword by Bishop Teixeira.
10 The tradition is that four of the leading Brahman Christian families were raised to the privilege of priesthood. They were: Pakalomattam, Sankarapuri, Kali and Kaliakavu. They still exist in Koravanganad, and the present writer is a lineal descendant. The Head of the Malabar Church, the Archdeacon, had to be selected from Pakalomattam—a practice which was continued among the Jacobites till a hundred years ago.
Constitutions" had laid down that the reading of the Gospel must be heard in a standing posture, and although this had been accepted all over the Christian world, western and eastern, the news of it had not reached the Indians, and they naturally continued to hear the Gospel in a sitting posture. We may remember in this connection that the Maldive Islands lie off the Malabar Coast, and were always in commercial contact with it.

Another independent source of evidence is the testimony of an early Muhammadan writer that Mani, the founder of Manicheism (born 215 A.D.), visited India to spread his rival creed, and this strengthens the Malabar tradition that the sorcerer Mani came to Malabar to pervert the converts of St. Thomas and that some of them succumbed to him. It is also known that, owing to persecution in Persia, Mani's followers migrated to India, China and other countries. One cannot say whether the well-known Manigramakars associated with Malabar Christians were Manicheans, but it is highly probable that Mani or his immediate disciples visited South India, and this lends support to the view that there were Christians in South India in the third century A.D.\(^{11}\)

6. Conclusion.

Thus we have testimony from two independent sources about the mission of the Apostle Thomas in South India. On the one hand we have unequivocal evidence of the early Fathers that St. Thomas preached and died in India; on the other, we have in India itself a local tradition which receives more and more support as historical research advances. If the Apostle came to India at all he could not have normally avoided Malabar; and in Malabar itself we have a Christian community that claims Thomas as their founder and whose existence could be traced back to the early centuries of the Christian era. At least from the fourth century A.D. we have reliable evidence for the fact that Persian and Syrian Christians looked to Mylapore for the tomb of St. Thomas. One cannot understand why all these people looked for it on the barren shores of Mylapore, seeing that early Christian haunts were nearer home. If they, who knew the story of the Acts well, thought that it happened in Parthia or Afghanisthan (as the modern critics would have it), it is most strange that they looked for Thomas' tomb and Thomas' converts in South India, as they actually did. Considering the cumulative weight of all these different lines of evidence, it might seem that the mission of St. Thomas in South India is as satisfactorily proved as the great majority of events in India's ancient history.

Note on Bibliography.

Among the writers who have denied that St. Thomas came to South India are Milne Rae, a former professor of the Madras Christian College, in his Syrian Church in India (1892), Richard Garbe, professor at Tubingen, in his Indien und das Christentum (1914), W. R. Philips, Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society (1903-04), and Rev. H. Thurston, S.J., in the Cath. Ency., vol. XIV. Among those who have affirmed it are Paulino, in India Orientalis Christiana (1794), Claudius Buchanan, in his Christian Researches in Asia (1814), Reginald Heber, in his Journal, Yule in his edition of Marco Polo, A. E. Medlycott, in his India and the Apostle Thomas (1905), Dahlmann, in his Die Thomas Legende (1912), A. Wath, in Der Hl. Thomas der Apostel Indiens (1923), Farquhar, in his two papers in the Bulletin of the John Ryland's Library (1926-27), and Father Hosten in various writings. Other works on the subject will be found among the footnotes. Dr. Mingana, the Syriac archivist, has brought out useful documents relevant to the subject in his Early Spread of Christianity in India printed in the Bulletin of John Ryland's Library (1926), but he adopts a non-committal attitude regarding the question of St. Thomas. Of the above writers, only Buchanan, Medlycott and Hosten studied the South Indian tradition on the spot. Buchanan, a pioneer Protestant missionary, after

---

\(^{11}\) About the Muhammadan testimony, see Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics (Art: Manicheism). The Malabar tradition is that many families apostatized, and that when the first Syrian Colonists came (sometime in the middle of the fourth century) the Christian families (called Turani-orthodox, Syr.) were few and in a desolate condition. Some identify Mani with Manikavasagar, the Tamil Saiva devotee, but this is not convincing.
laborious researches, arrived at the conclusion that "we have as good testimony that Apostle Thomas died in India as that Apostle Peter died in Rome." (Christian Researches (1814), p. 135.) Bishop Heber, who died in South India, was even more sure about it. "It may be as readily believed," wrote he, "that St. Thomas was slain in Meilapur as that St. Paul was beheaded in Rome or that Leonidas fell at Thermopylae." (Indian Journal, II, 178.)

Vincent Smith, the famous historian, was at first sceptical about the Apostle’s journey to South India but later, when he came into closer contact with the authorities, he wrote as follows:—“I am now satisfied that the Christian Church of Southern India is extremely ancient, whether it was founded by St. Thomas in person or not, and that its existence may be traced back to the third century with a high degree of probability. Mr. Milne Rae carried his scepticism too far when he attributed the establishment of the Christian congregations to missionaries from the banks of the Tigris and Euphrates in the fifth and sixth centuries." Early History of India (1924), p. 250. Elsewhere he says:—“My personal impression, formed after much examination of the evidence is that the story of the martyrdom in Southern India is the better supported of the two versions of the Saint’s Death.” Oxford History of India (1923), p. 126. Had Smith been able to examine the testimony of Syria fathers, now available in English, and had he studied Malabar tradition at closer quarters, it is possible that he would have gone much further in his affirmation of St. Thomas’ connection with India.

The reason why many scholars are so sceptical about the matter seems to be (1) the iconoclastic attitude towards traditions introduced by the modern Prussian School of historians; (2) the imperfect acquaintance with sources which are not available in the European languages and a general disbelief in them; and perhaps (3) a natural disinclination to believe how India, which lay outside the Roman empire and is identified with Hinduism, should possess the tomb of one of the twelve apostles of Jesus, a privilege which only one place in Europe and no other place in the world can claim. One wonders how many events in the history of the first century A.D. in India or elsewhere are better attested than the preaching of St. Thomas in South India.

THE DATE OF THE COMPILATION OF KAUṬALYA’S ARTHA-ŚĀSTRA (484-510 A.D.)

By PRAN NATH, D.Sc., Ph.D.

One of the most difficult questions in ancient Indian history is that of the date of the Kauṭalya’s Artha-śāstra. Controversy on the subject continues, no convincing or satisfactory solution having been arrived at. Most European scholars think the work was compiled in the Gupta period, while Indians generally hold that its author was Čāṇakya, a contemporary of Candragupta Maurya. In A study in the Economic Condition of Ancient India I took it as representing the earlier Gupta period. Further study of the Artha-śāstra makes me think that it was probably composed between 484 and 510 A.D. The reasons for this conclusion are the following:

1. The author of the Artha-śāstra lived somewhere near the seacoast.

A careful perusal of the Artha-śāstra shows that the author has selected a small territory, called janapada, approaching in area nearly to a modern tahsil. The first chapter of the second part deals with its colonization (janapada-niveśa); the second with the distribution of land (bhāmic-chidra-vidhāna); the third with its protection by the erection of forts (durga-vidhāna); the fourth with the buildings, roads, ditches, gardens, store-houses, and so forth, within the forts; and the remaining chapters with the administration of the janapada and durga.
The following features of the *janapada* throw some light on the date of the *Artha-sāstra*:

1. Kauṭalya lays down that "the interior of the kingdom shall be watched by Vāgurika, Śabara, Pulinda, Caṇḍāla and Aranya-cara" (wild tribes).

In interpreting this passage it appears to me that wild tribes have been confounded with persons armed with some sort of traps, whereas the object of Kauṭalya appears to have been to utilize the local wild tribes for purposes of defence. When trusted, the wild tribes are extraordinarily faithful. They will not budge from the place where they are stationed, and will risk their lives in the performance of the duty assigned them. That is the reason why in some States such men are still appointed as treasury guards. It is plain from the instruction of Kauṭalya that one of the wild tribes near the capital were the Vāgurikas, now represented by the Bāgri tribe, also known as Baoria or Badhak. The editor of the *Tribes and Castes of the C. P.* states that their origin is obscure, but they seem to have belonged to Gujarāt, as their peculiar dialect still in use is impregnated with Gujarāti. They are still found in considerable numbers in Gujarāt and Central India.1

According to Ptolemy the Pulindai or Pulindas used to live to the north of Avanti (modern Ujjain), which according to his map and that of Lassen was surrounded on the west by Surāstra, Kaccha, Mahārāstra and Koṅkaṇa, on the south by the Vindhya and Satpura ranges, on the east and south-east by Mahākōṣala and Gondiana and on the north by Rājputāna. The well-known Śavaras, who are mentioned in Vedic literature, lived in juxtaposition to the Pulindas, and the Caṇḍālas are now represented by out-caste tribes. All of these were aranya-cara or forest-dwellers, who occupied the forests on all sides of Avanti.

2. The second feature of Kauṭalya's *janapada* is that it was situated somewhere near a seacoast abounding in ports. In the chapter dealing with the *nīdāṇyākṣa* (superintendent of ships) we read as follows:

"The superintendent of ships shall examine the accounts relating to navigation, not only on oceans and mouths of rivers, but also on lakes, natural or artificial, and rivers in the vicinity of sthāṇya and fortified cities. Villages on seashores or on the banks of rivers and lakes shall pay a fixed amount of tax (kṛiptam)—Merchants shall pay the customary toll levied in port towns—Those (---?) fishing out conch shells and pearls shall pay the requisite amount of hire (naukāḍākam) or they may make use of their own boats—The superintendent of ships shall strictly observe the customs prevalent in commercial towns (paṭāna, 'port town'). Whenever a weather-beaten ship arrives at a port town he shall show fatherly kindness to it. —Ships that touch at harbours on their way may be requested the payment of toll. Pirate ships (hīnārikā), vessels which are bound for the country of an enemy as well as those which have violated the customs and rules in force in port towns shall be destroyed."2

The words and passages which I have italicized above point to a country abounding in (1) seaports, (2) ships sailing for pearl fishery and (3) pirate vessels. The section dealing with *ulka-vyavahāra* (regulation of toll-dues) discloses that conch shells, diamonds, precious stones, pearls and coral were important items of import.3

At the time of famine, the king was advised to remove himself with his subjects to the seashore or to the banks of rivers or lakes (samudra-saras-taṭākāni vd samāraiyātā).4 During drought or epidemic the worship of the sea (vartāvagrahe—mahākacca-pājāh—kīrayet... Tena marko vyākyātāb. Tirthābhīṣekeṇānaḥ mahākacca-vardhanān kīrayet)5 was considered efficacious and was entrusted to hermits who had committed an offence (mahākacca-vardhanān rājñāscareyūḥ).6

2. Kauṭalya's king and his dominions.

The section treating of the duties of the *sthāṇyākṣa* is very important, as it deals with the management of crown lands. *Sthāṇyākṣa*, according to Meyer, p. 177, means "Der Aufseher über die königlichen Ackerländerien," i.e., the officer in charge of the crown lands

---

2 Shamasastri's *English translation*, p. 139-40. The italics are mine.
3 K. S., p. 208.
5 Ibid, p. 191.
(svabhūmiḥ), the existence of which a recent writer also confirms. He says that these lands were "owned by the state and cultivated under the direct superintendence of the state (āltādyakya)."

The officer in charge of the crown lands was required to punish those who neglected their fields and produced less than the standard fixed by the government. According to Dr. Shama-sastry the passage teṣāṃ karmaphala-viniścēte tat-phaladhanam daṇḍaḥ means that "any loss due to the persons shall be punished with a fine equal to the loss." But it has not been pointed out how this loss was to be reckoned, unless there was some sort of measure of normal produce. It appears to me that a standard produce per bigha (parideśa) was fixed, varying with the agricultural circumstances of important tracts and that this is what is referred to by Kautālyā: svādā drōnaḥ jāṅgaliṇāṃ varpa-pramāṇa maṁhiyayardhamānāṃ vāpānāṃ deśavāpānāṃ artha-trayodasa Āśmakāṇāṃ trayovindatār Avantinām amitam Aparāntānām Haimanyānām ca kulyā-vāpānām ca kālataḥ. Dr. Shama-sastry thinks that this passage means that "The quantity of rain that falls in the country of Jāṅgala is 16 dronas; half as much in moist countries (anupānām); as to the countries which are fit for agriculture (deśa vāpānām) 13½ dronas in the country of Āśmakā; 23 dronas in Avanti, and an immense quantity in western countries (aparāntānām) the borders of the Himālaya, and the countries where water channels are made use of in agriculture (kulyā-vāpānām)." This cannot be correct, as will be shown presently. The point escaped the attention of Ganapatī Sastri; but Herr Meyer, while following their translations in the main, suggested a new point about anupānām deśavāpānām in a footnote. The translations and the commentary in respect of the above passage are not accurate for the following reasons:

(i) Varpa-pramāṇa may mean a rain gauge, but here it means the standard of produce for the year. The dronas in the passage refer to the standard share of produce fixed for the crown lands situated in the different countries.

(ii) Haimanyānām does not mean the borders of the Himālaya. According to Apte, haimana signifies wintry or cold. Kulyā-vāpāna denotes the crop irrigated by well, tank or water reservoir. Haimanyānām ca kulyā-vāpānām ca kālataḥ may be translated as "the crop grown in winter and irrigated (by well, tank, lake or water reservoir) should be ascertained according to the time."

(iii) Amitam Aparāntānām has been translated as "immense quantity in western countries." The meaning appears rather to be "the quantity of produce of the Aparānta janapadas is not known (or not ascertained)." According to my interpretation the whole passage means: "The annual measure (of produce to be taken as the king's due) is 16 dronas in the country of Jāṅgala; 24 dronas in moist (marshy or low) countries fit for agriculture; 13½ dronas in the janapadas of Āśmakā; 23 dronas in Avanti; the quantity in Aparānta is not measured; the crop grown in winter and irrigated (by well, pond, tank, lake, etc.), should be ascertained according to the time." Whatever may be the correct interpretation of varpa-pramāṇa, so much is indisputably clear that Kautālyā's king possessed landed properties in the following countries:

I. Aparānta.
II. Āśmakā.
III. Avanti.
IV. Jāṅgala.
V. Anūpa deśa.

I. Aparānta. Herr Meyer and Ganapatī Sastri both agree that Aparānta refers to the country of Konkaṇa. Haran Chandra Chakravarthy in his book, Social Life in Ancient India: Studies in Vātāyana's Kāmasūtra, writes: "As regards the location of the province, the commentary says that Aparānta country was situated near the western sea. It is now generally considered to be "Northern Konkan with a capital at Śūrpāraka (now Sopara),"
but very often the name appears to have been applied to designate a much wider region from Malabar to Sindh (p. 87).

II. Ásmaka. According to Apte, Ásmaka is the name of a country in the south "probably an old name of Travancore." Herr Meyer and Dr. Shamsastry have both taken it to be Mahārāṣṭra.13

III. Avanti. This is the well known country of Mālāvā, with its capital at Ujjain.

IV. Jángala. Desert countries, probably the tracts adjacent to Mālāvā on the north and north-west.

V. Anúpa déśa. Marshy countries. Possibly the name refers to the janapodas settled along the banks of the Narmadā. The country was full of marshes and swamps. According to N. L. Dey it referred to the lower part of Mālāvā, with its capital at Mhow near Indore, or to the country of the Haihayas. (See Geographical Dictionary, ed. 1890.)

If we take all these countries into consideration together, we find that they would form a political unit including Koṅkaṇa, Kaccha, Surāṣṭra, Sindh (Aparaṇa), some parts of Rāj-pūtānā (Jāṅgala), Mālāvā, with its capital at Ujjain (Avanti), the tracts along the banks of the Narmadā and Tāpti (Anúpa-déśa) and Mahārāṣṭra (Ásmaka).

3. Historical evidence about the existence of the political unit referred to by Kauṭalya.

According to V. A. Smith, "The so-called 'Western Satraps' comprise two distinct dynasties, ruling in widely separated territories. The Kshaharāta satraps of Mahārāṣṭra, with their capital probably at Nāsik in the Western Ghāṭas, who had established their power at some time in the first century after Christ, were destroyed by Gautamiputra, an Ándhra king, in or about 126 A.D., their dominions being annexed to the Ándhra monarchy. The second satrapy of the west, founded by the Śaka Chashtana at Ujjain in Mālāvā, late in the first century after Christ, was immensely extended by Chashtana's grandson, Rudradāman I, who at some date between 128 and 150 A.D., and probably before 130 A.D., conquered from Gautamiputra's son, Pulumāyī II, all or nearly all the territory which Gautamiputra had taken from the Kshaharātas a few years earlier. The power of Rudradāman I was thus established not only over the peninsula of Surāṣṭra, but also over Mālāvā, Cutch, Sind, the Konkan, and other districts—in short, over Western India. The capital of Chashtana and his successors was Ujjain, one of the most ancient cities of India, the principal depot for the commerce between the ports of the west and the interior, famous as a seat of learning and civilization, and also notable as the Indian Greenwich from which longitudes were reckoned."14

The small empire of Ujjain continued to be governed by Śaka satraps up to the time of Chandragupta II. The satrap Rudrasena sent an embassy to the emperor of Magadha. However, the latter was not satisfied: he annexed the kingdom of Ujjain. "The greatest military achievement of Chandragupta Vikramāditya was his advance to the Arabian Sea through Mālāvā and Gujārāt, and his subjugation of the peninsula of Surāṣṭra or Kāthiāwār, which had been ruled for centuries by the Śaka dynasty, of foreign origin, known to European scholars as the Western Satraps."15 After the death of Samudragupta the history of the Ujjain kingdom is not known. There is no doubt that in 458 A.D. Skandagupta defeated the Hūnas and took possession of the peninsula of Surāṣṭra (Kāthiāwār).16 "About 465 A.D., a fresh swarm of nomads poured across the frontier, and occupied Gāndhāra, or the north-western Panjāb, where a cruel and vindictive chieftain usurped the throne of the Kūshaṇas, and practised the most barbarous atrocities."17 But the province of Mālāvā continued from 484 to 510 to be governed by Badragupta and Bhānuagupta, who occupied a dependent position and were afraid of the Hūna chieftains.18

From the above description it is clear that the Mālāvā empire continued as a political unit from 126 A.D. to 510 A.D. Kauṭalya's Artha-sāstra must fall within this period.

(To be continued.)

---

14 Smith, E.H.I., p. 308.
16 Ibid., p. 327.
17 Ibid., p. 328.
18 Ibid., p. 332.
A BUDDHIST PARALLEL TO THE AVIMĀRAKA STORY.

BY A. VENKATASUBBIAH

No. 536 of the Buddhist Jātaka stories (Kuṇḍā.-jātaka; V, 412 ff. of Fausböll’s edition) has for its theme the natural wickedness of women. The bird-king Kuṇḍā delivers in it a long address on this subject to the cuckoo-king Puṇṇamukha and others, and in the course of it, mentions among the wicked women known to him, the princess Kurunāgavi who, though in love with Elakamāraka, sinned with Chalāṅga-kumāra and his disciple Dhanante-
vāsi. The story referred to by him is related in full by the author of the Jātakathavānāṇḍ (p. 428 ff.) and is as follows:—

King Brahmādatta once fought with and killed in battle the king of Kosala. He then took his kingdom and also his chief queen, and made her his chief queen, although she was pregnant at that time. Some time later, this queen gave birth to a handsome boy-child, and thinking that, if the boy grew up there, king Brahmādatta might at some time have him killed because he was the son of his enemy, she bade the nurse cover the child with a piece of cloth, and to carry it to the burial-ground and abandon it there. This was done; but the child’s dead father constituted himself its guardian deity and impelled one of the goats grazing there to take compassion on the child and to go and suckle it frequently. The goatherd, seeing the goat going and coming frequently, followed it and found the child; and being childless, he took it home and gave it to his wife. She began to love it and to bring it up on goat’s milk; but from that day onwards, the goats of the goatherd began to die by twos and threes every day; and he, apprehending that, if he kept the child, the whole herd would die, abandoned it in his turn by placing it in an earthen vessel and casting it adrift in a river. This vessel was found and the child rescued by a Čandāla, who, being childless, adopted it and brought it up.

The child grew up into a handsome boy, and after he was sixteen years old, he used to go with his father every day to the king’s palace and work there. He was there seen by princess Kurunāgavi, the handsome daughter of king Brahmādatta; and the two fell in love with each other and carried on an intrigue unsuspected by others.

In course of time, this became known, and the king, becoming exceedingly wroth, was deliberating about the punishment to be inflicted on the daring Čandāla youth. The king of Kosala, the guardian deity of the boy, then possessed the boy’s mother and made her say that the boy was not a Čandāla but her own son born to the king of Kosala, that she caused him to be abandoned in the burial-ground soon after birth, etc. Brahmādatta, on hearing this, questioned the nurse and others, and being convinced that the boy was in truth not a Čandāla but the son of the Kosala king, gave his daughter to him in marriage. He was also named Elakamāraka because the goats had been killed by him.1

Brahmādatta then sent Elakamāraka with an army to Kosala to rule there; and because he was uneducated, a teacher named Chalāṅga-kumāra was also sent with him to instruct him in the arts and sciences. Elakamāraka made him his sendpata; and Kurunāgavi committed adultery with him and also with his servant Dhanante-
vāsi, by whose hands Chalāṅga-kumāra used to send her presents of clothes, jewels and other things.

Leaving out of consideration the last paragraph, it will be seen that the story related in the Jātaka is essentially the same as that described in the Avimāraka-nāṭaka. Avimāraka and Elakamāraka both mean ‘goat-killer’; and in the play, as in the story, Goatkiller, who passes for a Čandāla youth, sees and falls in love with princess Kuruṅga or Kurunāgavi (her name is given as Kuruṅga-devi in two of the MSS. used by Fausböll), who too falls in love with him and is given in marriage to him by her father after it becomes clear that the youth is not a Čandāla, but is in reality the son of high-caste parents.

1 This is somewhat obscure; for the author of the Jātaka has not on any occasion said that the boy had killed goats. The reference perhaps is to the circumstance of the goats of the goatherd dying after he took home the abandoned child.
There is thus no doubt that both the play and the story are concerned with the same persons and incidents, as likewise are Kathāsvaritāgara, 112, vv. 89-108, and the Jayamaṅgalā commentary on Vātsyāyana's Kāmasūtra, 5. 4. 14. There are, however, differences in detail between all these versions of the story, and I shall point out some of them here:

1. The hero is called Eṣakamāraka in the Jātaka because goats were killed by him, and Avimāraka in the Nātaka (because he killed a demon named Avi) and the Jaya (because he was so strong even as a child that goats and sheep died when grasped by him).

The Kathā does not give his name, but merely calls him Mātaṅgakumāra or Cāṇḍāla's son.

2. The heroine is called Kurunāgī in the Nātaka and Kathā; her name is not given in the Jaya, while in the Jātaka she is called Kurunāgāvī or Kurunāgasundāri.

3. There is nothing said in the Jātaka about Goatkiller's saving the life of the princess. The other versions, however, make out that he saved her from an elephant. This incident took place in a park in the city according to the Jaya and the Nātaka, and in a forest according to the Kathā.

4. The Nātaka and Jātaka make out that Goatkiller married the princess according to the Gāndharva form; the Jaya too seems to suggest the same, while the Kathā, on the other hand, makes out that the marriage took place regularly.

5. Goatkiller's real father was the king of Kosala according to the Jātaka; according to the other three versions, it was Agni, the god of fire.

6. Goatkiller's mother was a Brāhmaṇa maiden according to the Kathā and a Brāhmaṇa's young wife according to the Jaya. According to the Jātaka, she was the chief queen of the king of Kosala (and of king Brahmadatta), and according to the Nātaka, the queen of Kāśirāja.

7. Goatkiller's foster-father was a śābara according to the Jaya, while, according to the Kathā and Jātaka, he was a Cāṇḍāla. According to the Nātaka, he was a Ksattriya, who temporarily, for the period of a year, was a Cāṇḍāla.

Of these four versions of the story, that of the Jaya is most free from supernatural elements; it is more natural than the other three versions, and seems to be nearest to the original form of the story. The versions of the Nātaka and Jātaka, on the other hand, seem to diverge widely from the original story. That of the Nātaka has in it a great number of supernatural elements; and there can be no doubt that they are, mostly, due to the author of the play, and have been introduced in order to embellish the plot. The divergences in the Jātaka, on the other hand, seem to be due to what may be called the habit of caricaturing, which the Buddhist writers indulged in when rewriting Brāhmaṇical stories; compare, for instance, the story of Kṛṣṇā and the five Pāṇḍavas related by the author of the Jātaka on V. 426-7 of Faunsböl's edition and the story of the Andhaka-Vrṣipis related in the Ghata-jātaka (no. 454; IV, p. 79 ff.).

Regarding the name Avimāraka or Eṣakamāraka, the explanations given of it in the above-cited versions are hardly satisfactory. It is difficult to believe that there was a demon who named Avi; and it is equally difficult to believe the far-fetched explanation given in the Jātaka that Eṣakamāraka was so called because two or three goats belonging to the goatherd used to die every day after he took home the abandoned child. Similarly, the explanation given in the Jaya, too, is not very credible.

The reading Eṣakakumārā, therefore, that is found instead of Eṣakamāraka in two of the MSS, used by Faunsböl (the same two MSS. as contain the reading Kuruṅgasundārī instead of Kuruṅgāvī) is of interest in this connection. Eṣakakumārā means 'son of goats'; and not only is it very common for infants separated from mothers (or of mothers who have no breast milk) to be brought up on goat's milk, but we find it explicitly said in Kathā, 112, 105:

---

3 Compare in this connection Albrecht Weber's observation. Die Jaina haben die brahmansischen Sagen durch eigener Willkühr umgewandelt und ihren eigenen Phantasien angepasst made on a similar occasion on p. 474 of his Verzeichnis der Sanskrit-und Prakrit Handschriften in der Königlichen Bibliothek zu Berlin, vol. II.
tatas tam praptat caundalair ajakayena vardhitah, that the abandoned child was brought up on goat's milk. It seems to me, therefore, under the circumstances, that it is not too far-fetched to conjecture that the name of the hero of the story was originally Avikumara and that this was in course of time corrupted into Avimâraka and explanations then invented in support of the corrupted name.

SCRAPS OF TIBETO-BURMAN FOLKLORE,

BY THE LATE SIR RICHARD C. TEMPLE, Bt.

(Continued from vol. LIX, page 187.)

3. Temple Guardians.

"On either side (p. 53) of the great doorway [at Gyantse] are two great images representing in all the four great guardian deities of the four quarters of the world. The Tibetans believe that by placing these fearsome images at the entrance hall no evil spirit can enter into the temple itself to disturb the pious monks at their prayers within."

Temple guardians are everywhere the rule in India, and in Burma the giant chinthe guardians of Pagodas are ubiquitous and very prominent.

In E.R.E., III, 26, it is said: "The people of Burma regard guardian spirits with mixed feelings. They look to them for support and safety in all conditions of life, and at the same time consider them to be decidedly capable of infinite mischief. They occupy a place midway between the indifferent beneficent spirit and the actively malignant spirit. The predominant feeling towards the guardians is that they have to be kept in a good temper. Guardians are of course infinite in their variety, as everything connected with mankind and his environment has its guardians."

4. Mountain Spirits.

"The natural grandeur of Chumolhari (p. 46) has impressed itself even upon the stolid Tibetan and he worships the mountain as a goddess, as the fair lady of the everlasting snows, and on its sides they believe dwell the gnomes, the demons, and the goblins who play such an important part in Tibetan folklore."

As regards Burma, it is stated in E.R.E., III, 22, that "there is a distinct worship or propitiation of spirits representing Nature generally among all the tribes, in addition to that of the individual, familiar or tribal guardians. There are everywhere national Spirits of the Sky, the Sun, and Moon, Rain and the Flood, of the Fell, the Forests and Trees, and Agriculture. But the tendency to localize the National Spirit is everywhere visible, and in reality the national spirit is hardly to be differentiated from the tribal."

The attitude of the educated Burmese towards the non-Buddhist spirits they revere is conveyed in a letter from a Burman printed in vol. XXIX, ante (1900), p. 117: "I have to state that Buddhism and Brahmanism have certain beliefs in common, in consequence of stories handed down from father to son. The wild tribes, which have not received the Religion of Gaudama [i.e., Buddhism] are quite as strong in this primitive faith. Not only has every human being, but also every conspicuous object and every article of utility a guardian spirit. When people die it is said that they become spiritual bodies requiring spiritual food, and in order that the spirits or nats may not harm the living, the latter make certain customary offerings to them. Some persons, who have familiar spirits, make annual offerings to the nats, and before making an offering a small bamboo or plank house is built in a grove or near a mountain, wax candles are lighted and minor offerings are made. These festivals are generally performed in Upper Burma. When the ceremonies are over a pot of water is poured out slowly on to the ground while repeating certain prayers."

An explanation of this phenomenon is offered in The Word of Lolla, 90: "Time, conquest and philosophy have brought this about in India as a growth out of the original instinct [of monotheism], which the old Aryans managed many centuries ago to implant in the population at large. . . . . For the aboriginal tribes their spirits, in the general body of which the
Hindu gods and the Muhammadan saints are included: for all, a large body of occult superstition that comes to the surface in legend and folklore, and in the daily ceremonies connected with domestic and public events, and is based on the varied beliefs and practices of the aborigines, with whom the Aryans have come in contact from time to time in the course of a very long period. It is these superstitions and the rites based on them that most prominently strike the eye of the visitor from outside and thus are apt to mislead him as to the true thought, religious aspirations and mental calibre of those who practise them."

5. Kinchenjanga.

"Kanchendzonga [p. 66], which means the great glacier Treasure-house of the Five Precious Substances, is the object of great worship in Sikkim, and it plays an important part in Sikkimese Buddhism. Special ceremonies and sacred dances are held in its honour, some of them very old, dating from a long time before the introduction of Buddhism into Sikkim, and there are dark stories told that in the olden days these ceremonies were accompanied by human sacrifices made to the spirit of the mountain."

"[January 18th, 1923] at sunrise (p. 77) we saw the beautiful sight of snow falling on the top of the Kanchendzonga Range. The mountain is such an important part of the Western horizon of so many parts of Sikkim that there is little wonder it is regarded as the guardian spirit of the country."

6. Demon Haunts.

"We were forced (p. 97) to camp on the broad even-surfaced summit of the pass [between Sikkim and Tibet, near the Chumioo Peak], a formation which is peculiar, so far as is known, to this pass. The natives believed it to be inhabited by dark and terrible demons, who bring disaster upon every one who stops there."

In Burma this type of belief is spread far and wide. "The most widely spread nature cult of all is that of the forest and tree nats. All the wild tribes dread them, and the most characteristic superstitions of the people of the cultivated plains are related to them. Every prominent tree, every grove, every area of jungle, besides the forest in general has its special nat (seikhda in Burmese), often with a specialised name." (E.R.E., III, 23.)

7. Images.

"The images (p. 53) inside the temple [at Gyangtse] were equally interesting. . . . The principal image was that of the historical Buddha. . . . Strangely enough such images are rare in Tibet, as the Tibetan prefers nowadays to worship at the shrine of some purely mythological deity, one of the so-called non-human or Dhyani Buddhas."

In Burma images of the Buddha [i.e., the Mánusha Buddha of Mahāyānism] are very common. See Shway Yoe, The Burman, ch. XVII. Nevertheless, as in Tibet, there are also innumerable images, set up all over the country, of the mythical nats, which are revered by the people and have no real connection with Buddhism in any form. See Temple, The Thirty-seven Nats, passim.

As the Buddhism of Tibet is Mahāyānist the following passage from The Word of Lālā, pp. 88 f., is of interest here, as explanatory of the images of the Buddha there. In Mahāyāna Buddhism "there is an Ādi-Buddha (original Buddha), who is an eternal self-existent being and is represented by the three corporeal bodies of Buddha—ethereal, celestial, and terrestrial—each in five forms derived from Buddha himself, his three acknowledged and well-known, though mythical, predecessors and his looked-for successor. By his contemplative power (dhyāna) the Ādi-Buddha created the five Dhyāni Buddhas, who are unconnected with this world, and dwell in thoughtful peace in Nirvāna, here a 'Heaven.' Each Dhyāni Buddha has a wife and a son, a Dhyāni Bodhisattva, who, too, has never been a human being. Each Dhyāni Bodhisattva has a wife and a son, a Mánusha Buddha, incarnated in this world and given a wife. . . . Siddhārtha Gautama (Shākyya Sinha), i.e., Buddha himself, as a man, was a Mánusha Buddha." In Tibetan iconography are to be found images of all the above mentioned spiritual beings.
III. RELIGIOUS CUSTOMS.

1. Rosaries.

"We constantly met pilgrims making a circumambulation (p. 178) of the whole monastery [of Shigatse] in the prescribed clockwise fashion. As they did so, some returned their prayer-wheels and others told their rosaries—the rosary, generally with 108 beads—being much valued by every branch of Tibetan Buddhism. Some of the devotees were making the round at great speed, while others stopped to make frequent prostrations."

2. Scapegoat.

"The other means of conquering disease [p. 314] especially recommended was to purchase some animal destined for slaughter and set him free. It is believed that illness comes as a punishment for past misdeeds, and the saving of life is so meritorious that it will counteract all past evil, and therefore do away with the cause of disease."

3. Circumambulation Sunwise.

"As we passed down the village street (p. 173), I felt so stupified by the prospect of another long afternoon's march that I scarcely noticed a môndang or prayer-wall in the midst of the street, and started to pass to the right of it. I had still my dark goggles on and the old man, believing implicitly in the story that I was still half blind as the result of the snow, shouted out to me that the prayer-wall existed and that I was passing it on the wrong side. This startled me into my senses and I quickly swerved to the left, passing the sacred wall in orthodox fashion. In Tibet respect to a person or thing is shown by always keeping it on one's right-hand side. In circumambulating any religious edifice—and this is considered an act of great merit—it is proper always to pass round from left to right, clockwise, which is also the direction in which the prayer-wheel should be turned. Any deviation from this rule is considered an act of outrageous blasphemy."

"Following the example of my companions (p. 39) I dismounted from my pony as we passed the walls and turned each wheel, but I noticed one or two other passers-by were not as punctiliously religious as ourselves though they were scrupulously careful to keep on the right side."

"The great Chokang (pp. 269, 270) or Cathedral [at Lhasa] is the holy of holies for all Tibetans and Mongolians . . . . Running round this block is the principal street of Lhasa, called the Parkor-ling or the Inner Circle. The practice of circumambulating or walking around a sacred building is held in high regard in Tibet as a method of acquiring merit, and it is the custom of every pilgrim, who comes to Lhasa, to make the circuit twice daily, once in the morning and once in the evening, always of course from left to right."

"This meant we had to go along (p. 275) the Inner Circle [at Lhasa], the great market roadway which runs around this group of buildings [the Chokang and its surroundings]. Along this road we passed in the prescribed left-to-right fashion, always keeping the central group of buildings on our right."

"We had now to return to our residence . . . . But we did not go back the way we came. To have done so would have been (pp. 279, 280) to go in the wrong direction from right to left, keeping the Cathedral [at Lhasa] on our left, and so we completed the Inner Circle, going along the South side to the Western end."

4. Pilgrimage.

"A great sturdy (p. 174) drokpa (shepherd) fell in with us and journeyed with us a good part of the way . . . . He was nearly six feet tall and carried a long sword, and was extremely fierce-looking . . . . He confessed that in addition to looking after his flocks on the Chang-Tang he had frequently acted as a brigand and had amassed quite a little fortune that way. Recently he had fallen very ill, and believing his disease to be a punishment from the gods, he had decided to come on a pilgrimage to Shigatse and thereby wipe out his sins without in any way having to get rid of his ill-gotten gains."
"I overtook (pp. 250-251) and passed a number of travellers (to Lhasa) on foot. Most of them were obviously pilgrims of great poverty. . . . One such pilgrim attracted my especial attention, as he was measuring his distance along the ground. He would stand up straight, his hands stretched above him, and then prostrating himself along the ground, would mark the place to which his finger-tips extended. He would then step to this point and go through the same process. When I came near he stopped and begged me to give him some money, saying he was a pilgrim, who in expiation of certain past misdeeds, was making a pilgrimage in this slow laborious fashion to Lhasa. He added that he had started his journey from Shigatse and had just been a year on the road. He had been supported all this time by the donations of pious travellers, who had passed him. I tossed him a small coin and then went on."

In Kashmir there is a place of Hindu pilgrimage, Lake Gangabal, to which similar laborious pilgrimages are occasionally made.

"Said I: no pilgrimage like the Gang.
Said he: no pilgrimage like the knees.
Said I: love in ardent worship flung
Is a greater pilgrimage than these."—Word of Lalla, 232.

(To be continued.)

MISCELLANEA.

ORDEAL IN CHINESE FOLKLORE.

The following unfinished story was sent to me from Chiao-Tso, Honan, in September 1930, by an English engineer, who has been resident in China for 30 years. It is, however, probably a tale of Central China, as the narrator, an educated man who is Chinese accountant of a large English firm, came from the Yangtze in that central part of the country. He has been mixed up with foreigners for many years, and told the tale in English, but my informant says that "he evidently believed in the truth of it." The narration was interrupted towards the end by happenings in the unsettled state of that unhappy land, and the letterer is not now in a condition to finish the tale, but enough has been told to explain the Chinese view of the Ordeal, and so to make it worth publication.

R. C. Temple.

THE ORDEAL.

A rich man had four sons all married, and one daughter, also married. The four sons died without issue, and their widows put their heads together, for when the old man died his money would go to the daughter and they would have none. Moreover, the money would go to people with another name. "This is bad Joss."

The result of the meeting was that they determined to persuade a young and pretty sister of one of them to marry the old man, so that there might be a son to inherit and keep the money in the name. They also knew that they were more likely to get something from the young wife than from their sister-in-law.

Their plan was successful in every way. The old man died leaving an infant son as the heir to his property. The daughter, furious at being done out of the money that she expected, said that the infant could not possibly be the child of her father, as he was too old to have a son. She took the case to the Courts.

The four daughters-in-law asked the young mother whether the child was really the son of the old man. She assured them that he was and expressed indignation that she could have done anything wrong.

The case came on in due course, but as there was no actual proof except the word of the mother, the magistrate determined to try the test that never failed. But he first asked the eldest daughter-in-law if she consented, for if the test proved the infant to be illegitimate, she would lose her head, as she was the defendant in the case brought by the daughter. The eldest daughter-in-law expressed her willingness for the test to be made, and the usual formalities were carried out.

The old man's body was dug up. His knee-cap bone was removed and was put into water, and then a drop of blood from the baby was also put into it. All looked to see the result. If the child were really the offspring of the former possessor of the knee-cap bone, the blood would immediately flow towards the bone, but if not, the blood would go in the opposite direction. In this case the blood did not go to the bone. The daughter triumphed; the daughters-in-law were discomfited and the eldest was docked of a very good head.

The three remaining daughters-in-law attacked the baby's mother, accused her of lying and of having caused the death of the eldest. The mother however persisted that she had done no wrong and
repeated her assertion that the baby was in truth the old man's son.

On this assurance the second daughter-in-law asked for another trial of the blood and bone test. She was warned of the consequences of failure, but still preferred her request. The second test had the same result as the former one, and the second daughter-in-law was deprived of her head. More recriminations of the mother followed, with more assurances on her part that the child was indeed the son of the old man.

The third daughter-in-law then asked for a retrial. The magistrate began to smell a rat. Two had already staked their heads on the child's legitimacy and a third was willing to do so. He therefore ordered that first the test should be made between the old man's bone and his own undoubted daughter. The bone was put into water and the daughter supplied the drop of blood; but once again it did not flow towards the bone as it should have done, although there was no doubt of the relationship.

The daughter then confessed that she had changed her father's body for that of another man, as she expected the test to be made, and naturally the baby's blood would not flow towards the bone of someone who was not his father.

The story was interrupted at this point so that the narrator never told if the daughter lost her head also.

BOOK-NOTICES.


The so-called “Regulating Act” of 1773 (13 George III, c. 63) was the first attempt of the British Parliament to deal definitely with the administration of our affairs in India; but the lessons to be learnt from the results of that legislation have not been sufficiently realized or remembered. This measure enacted that the administration of Bengal should be conducted by a Governor-General and a Council of four, in accordance with the advice of the majority of the Council, the Governor-General being given no power of overruling the decision of such majority. Hastings, already Governor, was nominated Governor-General, while General Clavering, Colonel Monson and Philip Francis, sent out from England, and Richard Barwell, one of the members of the existing Council in Bengal, were appointed to be the new Members of Council. Of these, Clavering and Francis had never set foot in India before. How Francis from the very first took up an attitude of opposition and hostility towards Hastings, and how he was supported by his two military associates, who were little more than pawns in his hands, is well known. Francis, a man of remarkable abilities and inordinate ambition, “had received early practice, intensive in character, in the art of scurrilous writing and malignant denunciation,” as Miss Weitzman expresses it, and was “steeped in the political philosophy of his day.” Wholly ignorant of Indian conditions, he perversely persisted in applying to questions of Oriental administration principles begotten of such training. For some three years, till both Monson and Clavering were dead, this conflict paralysed the government of the country. For another three years Francis carried on the fight, until he realized he could not gain his end in Calcutta. Leaving India in 1780, he continued with renewed energy to carry on the offensive in England by vigorous pamphleteering, poisoning the minds of the authorities against Hastings and encouraging his enemies to persecute him. Miss Weitzman has, with great industry, revealed much new material (in particular the hitherto unpublished documents in the “Robison Collection” at Erigide Castle) that throws further light upon the sinister activities of this extraordinary man. She has properly avoided dwelling unduly upon the personal features of the drama, while she has succeeded in keeping prominent before her readers the fundamental issues at stake. She has shown how the principles advocated by Francis, which he succeeded in persuading politicians in England to accept, were in great measure given effect to, as, for instance, in the India Act of 1784, in the policy of abstention from diplomatic relations with Indian states, and in the Permanent Settlement of Bengal, carried through by Cornwallis in the face of wiser counsels. She has traced the important hand that Francis played in the impeachment proceedings and his influence with Burke, as no historian had previously done. “Thanks to Francis,” as Mr. Ramsey Muir writes in his appreciative and exceptionally discerning introduction, “the greatest of all English Governor-Generals of India was the only one who received no honour from his sovereign”; and “the distorted picture of Hastings” which was first conceived by the malignity of Francis, and then painted in lurid colours by the noble but fevered genius of Burke, has been perpetuated by the cocksure dogmatism of Macaulay.” In the correspondence now printed for the first time, among other interesting points, the sidelights cast upon the relations between Francis and Clive will, we expect, evoke some surprise.

Miss Weitzman is to be congratulated on the publication of what is a valuable, and in many respects admirable, piece of work. The acumen and grasp of historical perspective disclosed impel us to wish for more from her pen.

C. E. A. W. O.
ANNUAL BIBLIOGRAPHY OF INDIAN ARCHAEOLOGY
FOR THE YEAR 1928, published by the Kern Institute, Leyden. 12½ x 9½ in.; pp. xi + 141; with 12 plates and 11 illustrations in the text. Leyden, E. J. Brill, Ltd., 1930.

This is the third annual issue of this valuable publication; and we need only add that it maintains in all respects the high standard to which the first two issues have accustomed us, creditable alike to the editors and to the publishers. A special word of praise is due to the excellence of the plates. It is gratifying to learn that the Institute has received additional financial aid, which, we trust, will ensure its publication annually.

In addition to the bibliography proper, which is remarkably full and accurate, the editorial board, following the plan announced in the initial volume, prefix an introductory chapter dealing with some of the most notable works of archaeological research carried out. They are particularly fortunate in being able to publish a most interesting account contributed by Dr. J. Barthoux of the salient features of the excavations conducted by him at the Buddhist site of Hadja, the Hill of Haitan Tsang, about 5 miles south of Jalalabad in Afghanistan, a site to which Honigberger and Masson had drawn attention nearly a century ago. Here during the years 1927-28 some hundreds of stūpas and many thousands of statues and statuettes have been unearthed, disclosing the site of “a vast ancient city surpassing even the capital of Gandhāra in archaeological interest.” Many of the smaller stūpas, which had become buried under debris, were found in excellent preservation up to the springing of the dome. “After having drawn and measured the details of two hundred such buildings, we have come to the conclusion,” Dr. Barthoux writes, “that, apart from the Greek orders, the artists have employed practically every architectural element known to them: their pilasters preserve Achaemenian reminiscences, whereas the bas-reliefs sometimes remind one of Sasanian art. . . . . It may, indeed, be maintained that the art of Hadja constitutes a real synthesis of all our artistic conceptions and a meeting-place of all known schools . . . . Yet, it must be admitted that this art is indubitably Hellenistic.” The plastic art more especially reveals mastery of execution, testifying to the aesthetic and technical abilities of the artists. Many of the stucco heads (some of which are beautifully reproduced on plates IV and V) are in a wonderful state of preservation. Scholars will eagerly await a detailed report, with map and plans, of these remarkable excavations.

Another interesting note is devoted to “The Wooden Walls of Pātašlipura.” According to Megasthenes, as quoted by Strabo and Arrian, the Mauryan city of Pātašlipura was surrounded by wooden walls crowned by 570 towers. Traces of these wooden walls, or palisade, were first discovered in 1876, when what is now known as Mangles’ Tank was being re-excavated. McCrindle tells us that the workmen discovered “at a depth of some twelve or fifteen feet below the swampy surface the remains of a long brick wall with a line of palisades of strong timber running near and almost parallel to it, and slightly inclined towards it.” Waddell’s inquiries in 1892 showed that similar old timbers had been found 10 to 15 feet below the surface at three other sites, one of which was near Bulandí Bāgh, where Spooner in 1913 found two slanting beams, one 9 or 10 feet north of the other, and in 1916 the remains of what he described as “a curious wooden house,” with a slanting wall of timber on the west side, and at 22 feet below surface level, a flooring of squared beams. He found that the width of the double line of uprights, inside which lay the flooring, was about 14½ feet, measuring from the outside faces, and that the upright timbers went down some 5 feet below the flooring. He also found remnants of planking that had been laid upon the uprights on their outer face. It was thought possible at the time that at this particular spot he had struck the remains of one of the ‘towers’ mentioned by Megasthenes. The flooring was then roughly traced for a distance of 350 feet eastwards. More recent excavations have since traced the double row of upright timbers for a distance of some 700 feet; and it now appears that, besides the flooring there had been a roofing of heavy beams laid across, as indeed Spooner, to my knowledge, had been inclined to suspect. Plate VI reproduces two clear photographs of the remains of these old “wooden walls,” which afford such striking testimony to the accuracy of the Greek ambassador’s account. The remarkable state of preservation of these old adi beams, after the lapse of more than 22 centuries will at once strike the observer; yet the seven massive platforms, or “foundation piers,” formed of adi logs some 30 feet in length uncovered at the Kumrahār site in 1913, on the south side of the “pillared hall,” were even in more perfect condition, having been deeply buried at a uniform level, and so less exposed to variations of temperature and moisture.

We are, further, supplied with a preliminary note on the results of Professor Ernst Herzfeld’s recent investigations on the Kūh-i-Khwāja rock island in the Hamūn, described by Sir Aurel Stein in vol. II of Innermost Asia. More thorough excavation has, we are informed, enabled the professor to assign the remains to two definite periods, viz. (1) the epoch of the Śākas, and (2) the third century A.D. All the mural paintings, of which more specimens have been secured, belong to the first period, and contain Achaemenian, Greco-Bactrian and pre-Sasanian elements. Furthermore, we are told, Professor Herzfeld connects the epical personality of Rustam with the great Śaka ruler Gondophares.

C. E. A. W. O.
THE DATE OF THE COMPILATION OF KAÚTALYA’S ARTHA-SÁSTRA (484-510 A.D.)

BY PRAN NATH, D.Sc., Ph.D.

(Continued from page 112.)

4. Prág-Húnaka-Gándáha Countries (484-510 A.D.)

The capture of the north-western Panjáb by the Húnas dates from 465 A.D., when Skandagupta succumbed to them. The Húnas conqueror Toramâna established his authority in Málwá prior to 500 A.D. and when he died, about 510 A.D., he left a sufficiently consolidated dominion to his son Mihrigula. “All Indian traditions agree in representing Mihrigula as a blood-thirsty tyrant, ‘the Attila of India,’ stained to a more than ordinary degree with the ‘implacable cruelty’ noted by historians as characteristic of the Hun temperament.”19 In these circumstances the conquered kings took good care to see that none of them gave any cause for offence to these foreigners. This was perhaps the reason for enacting a law punishing heavily any who abused the Húnas and their country. Kaútalya writes:—Tená trutopavedaḥ, vágīvandinām kárukátvavidānām vaśyapaśvādāḥ Prág-júnaka (Prág-Húnaka according to Gañapatī Sástri). Gándháradinām ca janapadopavāda vaśyapāstaḥ.20 Herr Meyer and Dr. Shamaśastra both failed to grasp the meaning of Prág-júnaka or Prág-Húnaka. Gañapatī Sástri, in his commentary on the above passage, writes: Prág-húnaka-gándháradinām Húnaká náma janapada-viśeṣāḥ Kámagir-yuttarato vṛttirūdicyaḥ tasyapādṛavaṣyārāḥ prág-húnakaḥ (vol. II, p. 104). Both convey the same meaning, i.e., the eastern Húnas janapadas and the Gándháha countries.

The Smrīti of Yājakovalkya does not contain any such item; indeed it contains very little about defamation. Kaútalya is clearer and contains better material so far as this section is concerned. It is interesting to note that the Artha-sástra and the Yājakovalkya-smrīti both finish the section in a remarkably similar manner.

This reference to punishment for abusing the janapadas of Húnas and those of Gándháha would seem clear proof that the Artha-sástra was compiled between 484 and 510 or 528 A.D. when the kings of Málwá were exposed to attack by the cruel Húnas. Apparently the Hindu rulers did not like to give any chance of complaint to the Húnas chieftains.

5. The Countries of the Málwá Empire fulfil the conditions of Kaútalya’s janapadas.

(1) Pear fishery.—The pearl centres according to Kaútalya were:

(A)

(a) Támraparṇi (a river in the Pânda country).
(b) Pândaśyakavâ (a mountain known as Malayakoti in the Pânda country).
(c) Pâdâ (river 1).
(d) Chûrâ (river near the village Murachi in the Kerala country).
(e) Kûlā (a river in Sinhala).
(f) Mahendra (a mountain in the Eastern Ghâta).

(B)

(a) Kârâdama (a river in Persia).
(b) Srotasî (a river falling in the sea of Barbāra).
(c) Hrada (a pool of water known as Śrīghañṭa in a corner of the Barbāra sea).

(C)

Himâvata (Himâlaya).

From the above classification it is clear that the important areas of the pearl trade were only two, viz. (1) The southern extremity of India, and (2) the sea of Barbāra. It appears to me that people used to go to fish for pearls in the Barbāra sea in their own boats as well as in ships belonging to the king from Bhṛgukaccha and other ports situated on the shores of Aparânta, Kaccha, Surâstra and Sindh. With these identifications the section on

20 K. S., p. 194.
Naṣadhyaka (officer in charge of ships and boats) appears to be quite intelligible and correct. Boats employed on pearl-fishing did not sail from Patna.

(2) Setu and Setu-bandha.—Again, a careful perusal of the Arthaśāstra shows that the jānapadas described by Kauṭalya abounded in marshes, swamps, natural as well as artificial lakes and water-reservoirs. He used the word setu to denote these lakes. Herr Meyer took the word in the sense of water-reservoir. Dr. Shamasastri failed to hit upon the meaning, and thereby marred his English translation. Kauṭalya used the term sahodaka-setu for natural pools and lakes,21 while embankments made by villagers across marshy tracts were called setu-patha and setu-bandha. They served as boundaries and also as roads for passing from one side to the other. Their destruction was prohibited and severely punished (setu-vana-patham pāchataḥ).22

These swamps and pools of water were used for fishing purposes 23 during summer and also for growing vegetables, rice and fruits, when patches of land dried up in that season.24 Famines never visited these watery regions. (Nityāṇuṣāktasya hi vara-guna-lābhah setu-vāpneṣu.) 25 Where there was no water the king was advised to put dams across small rivers and encourage others to do the same.26 (Anudake kūpasya-bandhotēṣin sthāpyat, pupeṣa-phala-vāpiṣmāca.) 27

Natural water pools, lakes and marshes were considered to be the property of the king. For five years no taxes were collected from those who erected dams and stored water. 28 The revenue derived from the setus formed an important item and was recorded under the same term, i.e., setu. 29 The country of Magadhā may have had marshes and lakes, but there is no historical data available in that connection. On the other hand, Kauṭalya’s description of the sthādyaka’s duties furnishes abundant evidence of the existence of setu. There are many reservoirs in the Mālva country.

Smith, in his Early History of India, records the construction of a lake by Pushyasmitra in Gīrña, which “endured for four hundred years, but in the year 150 A.D. a storm of exceptional violence destroyed the embankment, and with it the lake. The embankment was then rebuilt ‘three times stronger’ than before by order of the Śaka satrap Rudradamān, who has recorded the history of the work in an inscription which is the only known epigraphic record containing the names of Chandragupta and Ashoka Maurya.

Notwithstanding the triple strength of Rudradamān’s masonry, it too failed to withstand the fury of the elements; the dam again burst, and was repaired once more in 458 A.D. by the local governor serving under Skandagupta.”30 In the same manner it is stated that “The Chandel princes were great builders, and beautified their chief towns, Mahoba, Kālanjar, and Khajurāho, with many magnificent temples and lovely lakes, formed by throwing massive dams across the openings between the hills. In this practice of building embankments and constructing lakes the Chandelers were imitators of the Gaharwārs, who are credited with the formation of some of the most charming lakes in Bundelkhand.” 31 Dr. Smith goes further by recording that “The great Bhojpur lake, a beautiful sheet of water to the south-east of Bhopal, covering an area of more than 250 square miles, formed by massive embankments closing the outlet in a circle of hills, was his [Bhoja’s] noblest monument, and continued to testify to the skill of his engineers until the fifteenth century.” 32 From these notices it is clear that the country stretching from Gīrña up to Bundelkhand was full of tanks. It was within this area* that the Mālva empire was situated; and so it satisfies Kauṭalya’s test in this respect also.

21 K. S., p. 299, l. 2. 22 Ibid., p. 171, l. 6.
22 K. S., p. 20, l. 18. 23 Ibid., l. 17.
25 Ibid., p. 307, l. 5. 26 Ibid., p. 173, l. 15; p. 56, l. 13; p. 49, l. 2.
27 Ibid., p. 141, l. 7. 28 Ibid., p. 170, II. 1 and 2.
29 Ibid., p. 59, l. 15. 30 Smith, E.H.I., pp. 139-140.

* Notes.—There were pearl fisheries also on the southern shores of the Gulf of Kachch. The term setu-patha might perhaps include causeways across the swamps of the Rann.—Joint-Editor.
(3) Alexandria.—Kauṭalya writes that coral came from Alakanda (pravālakam Alakandakam). Mr. Surendranāth Majumdār Śāstri, in his notes on Cunningham’s Ancient Geography of India, remarks that Kauṭalya is silent about Alakanda, but he mentions the Barbāra river and the Barbāra sea, as also the river Srotasī as a source of pearls. A lake named Śrīghanta in the centre of the sea of Barbāra has also been mentioned by him. Now, combining these bits of information, we find that the country of the Barbāras was on the west or north-west frontier of India, and that it stretched up to the Arabian Sea. In it there was a lake not far from the sea. Alakanda stood at the mouth of the river falling into the sea. The above description of Alakanda fits well with that of “Alexander’s Haven.” Dr. Smith has shown, on the authority of Major Raverty, that the large lake at the mouth of the river where stood Alexander’s Haven still exists and is called Samārāh.

Alexander came to India during Chandragupta’s time. If Kauṭalya was his minister, it is possible that he would have recognized a name which Greeks gave to a part so recently and have associated it with a particular kind of coral found there?

(4) Privilege of coining.—Hindu princes prior to the Christian era were never fond of exercising their privilege in respect of coinage. Coins were issued according to the demand of the market by trading guilds. Punch-marked coins are examples of this. Historical data support this view, as not a single coin of Chandragupta or Aśoka has been yet discovered. Contrary to this, Kauṭalya considers coining to be the prerogative of a king and prescribes severe punishments for those who try to manufacture coins. This seems to be the result of foreign influence.

(5) Kauṭalya’s Arthaśāstra advocates ideals and culture which are non-Indian. This may be due to the fact that the Mālāvā empire for a long time remained under the influence of Greeks, Sakas and Hūṇas. Fish and meat-eating became common. Sending of wine by a lady to her lover as described in the Arthaśāstra may be a Persian custom, later on adopted by the people of Mālāvā. Divorce and separation were not despised. All these facts go to show that we shall not be far from the truth if we accept the date of the Kauṭalya Arthaśāstra as falling somewhere between 480 and 510 A.D.

LIFE OF RISHI PIR PANDIT PĀDŠĀH.
A Great Hermit of Kashmir.
BY PANDIT ANAND KOUL, ŚRENAGAR, KASHMIR.
(Continued from page 98.)

To this Rishi Pir wrote the following reply:

“... The travellers passing over the desert of religion have traversed [it] in such a manner that neither the dust of losing their way has ever settled on, nor the thorn of degradation has ever pierced, the hem of their garment; because God was, is, and will be.

[Couplet.]

“One should be a preacher of the laws of religion, a search after religion [and] sincerely devoted to religion,
As sweetmeat is made by the combination of sugar, clarified butter and wheat [flour].”

Rishi Pir meant to say that, if Mūllā Shāh dived deep into the cardinal principles of religion he would get a true perspective of it and, having thus emerged from the whirlpool of doubts, would find no difference as regards the theory of One Indivisible Real Essence pervading through all that was, that is, and that ever will be.

33 K. 8., p. 78. 34 Smith, E.H.I., p. 109 and n.
Aurangzeb once (probably in 1663 A.D., when he was in Kashmir) told Rishi Pir that whenever he was eating his meals, blood came into his sight, and requested him to explain why this was so. Rishi Pir told him that it was the blood of innocent Sarmad whom he had put to death. Sarmad was a renowned Sufi ascetic and a pantheist, who used to go about naked, singing his own smooth-flowing verses, which breathed not only the mystic fervour of the Sufi, but also a lofty spirit of catholicity, rising above the wrangle of sects and cherishing the truth inherent in all creeds. One day (about 1647 A.D.) he was walking by the palace at Delhi, loudly singing a song. Aurangzeb’s daughter, Zeb’un-nisâ’, a gifted poetess and patron of literary men, looked out from a balcony to hear him. Sarmad beheld her and bawled out:

چهار چیز غم از دل بزنه کدام چهار

There are four things which dispel sorrow from the heart: what four!

Zeb’un-nisâ’ replied:

شراب و سبزه و گرب روا و روست کار

Wine, a green sward, running water and the face of a beautiful woman.

Aurangzeb, who was sitting at a window in an adjoining room, overhearing these indecent verses, angrily remonstrated with his daughter on her frivolity. She then changed what she had just said and told him that she had answered to the query of Sarmad thus:

دیو و روزه و تهمیکو و نام استحفار

Prayer and fasting and rosary and repentance craving grace.

Then the emperor upbraided Sarmad, asking what business he had to wander about near the palace where his zandna barim were living. He was arrested, and order was passed that he should be hanged. Sarmad made a pathetic appeal to those who were present, in the following verses:

او دیده و راز ابل پوشید
در حاره کار من بکوشتند
جانا را مین پرر پر
این مرده تنمن بدو مباراکه
گر بوسه زنه مید دور لبم
ور

O intelligent, clever people!
Try to render help in my affair.
Bring my sweetheart to me;
Entrust to her this dead body of mine.
If she kisses my two cheeks
If . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .

After uttering this much he fell down insensible. The ministers present at this tragic scene told the emperor that Sarmad was quite innocent. Several learned scholars who were present wondered what Sarmad had intended to add after the word ور (‘or’). Jami, who was among the learned poets there, said it was:

ور زده شوم عجب مبادی

If I revive to life do not wonder.

The ministers thereupon requested the emperor that Zeb’un-nisâ’ might graciously be asked to kiss Sarmad’s face. He agreed, and accordingly Zeb’un-nisâ’ kissed Sarmad; when, lo! he came to life again. Aurangzeb then pardoned him.

After a while, Sarmad, in his usual naked condition, passed in front of Aurangzeb at a time when he was saying his prayers. The emperor got very angry at being thus disturbed,
As an uncompromising monist, Sarmad denied the existence of Matter, and felt no shame about anything pertaining to his body. He fearlessly addressed the emperor thus:

آی کس ک مزکور سالم یاد
مارا پرم نامه پر تحسین داد
پوشیده ایبے بر کو رہ اپ است
یہ عیان را اپاس عربانی داد

He who has invested thee with the emperor's crown
Clad me completely in the garb of distress.
He put dresses on all whom He saw sinful;
On the sinless He conferred the robe of nakedness.

A bench of Muslim theologians sat in judgment over Sarmad and doomed him to be hanged. Sarmad mounted the scaffold singing extempore verses in a lofty strain of Sufism:

شمار برکت پر ہر انسان کی نظرب
پر سیف نما پر نمکن دشمنی
پر سیف نما پر نمکن دشمنی
پر سیف نما پر نمکن دشمنی
کر گناہ مکمل دوچار من مسلک پیشوا

I feel no shame for bare-footedness nor desire for
Alexander's and Solomon's kingdom and throne;
O breeze, convey a message that my head fell exclaiming
That you are the emperor of an empire and I the emperor of poverty.

To return to the main narrative. Rishi Pir told Aurangzeb to remember the contents of the two following Persian couplets:

رست و رقیب ہیں دو روز در ہر میر
عیوب صنعت گردنیا ہیں ہوئی رمانت کرمیت
گر گرہ مملکت ملک پنے مصور نژست
پاکیزہ را دی سر گر گرہ اگر ہر کرمیت

Lay not the hand in disapproval on anything you see, be it good, be it bad:
To call the handiwork faulty is to find fault with the craftsman.
Though there are different religions, none is forbidden:
The gardener has flowers of different colours in the flower-bed.

Rishi Pir then invoked the spirit of Sarmad and beseeched him to excuse Aurangzeb. Thereafter the emperor no longer saw blood in his food. Rishi Pir also advised him that he should earn his own daily bread by some honest manual labour and not take anything for his own food from the public treasury. Thenceforth the emperor began to work during his leisure hours as a scribe of the Qur'an, and whatever money he got for the copies made, he lived thereon.

One day a Muhammadan woman, who had faith in Rishi Pir, came and invited him to a feast at her house. He accepted the invitation and went to her house at the appointed hour. A Brāhmaṇ priest accompanied him. The woman, simple-minded as she was, had cooked the food herself and she brought two platefuls, setting one before him and the other before his companion. Rishi Pir only touched the plate and, thanking his hostess, assured her that it might be considered as eaten, and asked her to take it away. The Brāhmaṇ, however, began to eat the cooked food without any scruple, when Rishi Pir at once stopped him. On his return, Rishi Pir spoke sorrowfully to his disciples that this fool had lost his caste by partaking of food cooked by a Muhammadan. A poet has sweetly moralized from this incident thus:

Whoever pinned his faith to his sacred thread wore it truly.
Whosoever entertaineth doubt is bad: he will not get the key of religion into his hand.
The Brāhman expressed profound regret for his folly, and then Rishi Pir made him perform a prayācārit ceremony before he was taken back into the Hindu fold.

Once some Muhammadans were betting about jumping over a deep and wide ditch at Hari Parbat, but none would come forward to do it. Nānak Shāh, one of the chief disciples of Rishi Pir, happened to pass by at the time, and he jumped clean over it twice. He won the wager and, after making a bow towards the goddess of Hari Parbat, went away. The people were amazed at his feat, but taunted him for bowing before a stone. He repeated to them the following two couplets in Persian, and asked them to ponder over their meaning:

zarangī padar zandet dām bāt pārsī mīkūt ; mardā sadūd mugīra dar bardar sinigh.
ī in sahīfet bāt pāursi kāvūbār nalīg nīyest ; jī长江 mūrsībūd mardā dar bardar sina nīyest.

As a Hindu ever performs idol worship in his life,
He, when dead, is burnt and consumed and is not [placed] under the burden of a stone.
In truth idol worship is not a shameful practice.
No Muslim, after dying, is without the load of a [tomb] stone.

There was a saint in the time of Rishi Pir whose name was Zuy. He used to practise yoga, which he, of course, kept hidden from the people. He was very shy and for this he was nicknamed Zanānā ('feminine') Zuy. He was believed to be a simpleton. One day Rishi Pir, who knew his worth by inspiration, went with a large number of disciples to his house to pay respects to him, but when Zanānā Zuy heard of his coming, he inferred that people had come to know of his practising yoga (as Rishi Pir would not come to pay respects to an ordinary man). He lay down and made his soul part from his mortal coil. Soon after Rishi Pir reached the house and was very much grieved at not being able to see him before he died.

One day Rishi Pir went to Bhori Kadal to collect his fixed presents in cash from the Bhoras. They did not want to pay, and in order to put an end to his frequent calls, they gave him a pill of over half a tola of opium to eat. This he swallowed. There was a milk-seller on the spot, who, out of love for him, poured milk mixed with sugar and almonds into his mouth. The opium, however, produced no effect on him. Soon afterwards a fire broke out at Bhori Kadal, and all the houses and shops of the Bhoras were destroyed: only the shop of the milk-seller was saved. The chronogram of this fire is ādīn zor ādīn ('the fire of the collector of money'), i.e., 1138 A.H. (V. S. 1726).

Once Rishi Pir was told by his aged mother that she desired to go and bathe at the Sunda Brārī (Trisandhyā), an intermittent spring in Brang pargana, but that she was unable to go there on account of old age. He told her that she might go to the neighbouring ghādt of the Jhelam with him, and he would cause her to bathe in the water of Sunda Brārī. She went with him and, on reaching the ghādt, he bade Sunda Brārī appear in the following Persian couplet:

ghūḍ tahrīn sāndhā yā hīra
ghūḍ tahrīn sāndhā yāhī rūshī.

What power [has] Sunda Brārī that she will not go forth
To receive Shāhān-shāh Rishi?

As soon as he uttered this couplet the water gurgled out from the parapet wall of the ghādt and began to flow into the river. His mother then bathed in it, after which it ceased to flow again.
One day Nânâk Shâh came running to Rishi Pîr and told him in distress that his mother had suddenly died and requested that she might be revived to life. He replied that a person whose span of life had come to an end must die, but his mother could be brought to life again, provided he was willing to give some years to her from his own life. Nânâk Shâh replied that he would give fourteen years to her from his own life. Rishi Pîr then told him to go back and crack fourteen water-chestnuts near her head and eat their kernels, and she would revive and live for fourteen years more. Nânâk Shâh did as he was told. His mother revived, and she did not die until fourteen years had passed.

There are many other stories of miracles worked by Rishi Pîr from time to time, but I have not given them here for fear of lengthening this article too much.

In his old age Rishi Pîr lost the power of walking: he crawled about on wooden sandals; or else he was carried in a palanquin by his disciples. He died at the age of sixty years at Srinagar on the 6th of the dark fortnight of Baisâkh (the lunar day and month of his birth) V.S. 1754 (1697 A.D.). He was cremated at the Bhâttâyâr ghât below the 5th bridge. One of his wooden sandals was preserved as a relic. The fellow of this had been lost in his lifetime (1672 A.D.) in a conflagration by which 2,100 houses were destroyed, and about which a poet composed the following couplet:

\[
\text{کتیاں کتیاں زینبلوزدی گیان شہب فروخت}
\]

\[
\text{بم 54 وم 51 دو بزار وم 54 نو مخانم بسوخت}
\]

Such a fire raged by the wrath of God that night
That ten and two thousand and ninety houses were destroyed.

The other sandal is still preserved on a throne at his shrine. This shrine was rebuilt by Panjît Nând Râm Tîkû. It was destroyed by fire, but was reconstructed by Munshi Tilak Chand and is still standing.

In spite of four centuries having elapsed since Rishi Pîr lived, his memory still endures and will defy the flight of time, as mankind likes to remember the great and saintly men and women who have departed. They supply a spiritual bridge between Being and Becoming. The Hindus still have faith in his spirit as a resolver of difficulties. Whenever a man has a desire for something or is in some trouble, he vows to deliver at his shrine a cash present of 14⁵₁ puntehu (a puntehu being equal to two bahaganis and one bahagani equal to eight kauris), and, conformably to his vow, pays the cash as soon as his desire is fulfilled or his trouble is surmounted. This is called mushkil āsān. The priests of the shrine give in return some roasted rice, a loaf of bread and some isband (wild rue), after consecrating them by the touch of the relic of the Pîr. The amount of the present and the things given in return were fixed by Rishi Pîr himself in his lifetime.

Rishi Pîr had one son named Râhânând, who, out of affection, was called Râhânwâb. After his father's demise he gave up the world and became a recluse. Râhânând had twin sons, named Lâlâ Panjît and Kâshi Panjît. Lâlâ Panjît carried on the duties of a pious householder, but Kâshi Panjît, fired by the love of God, became an ascetic and went away to Jodhpur, where he died,
NOTES ON HOBSON-JOBSON.
By Prof. S. H. Hodivala, M.A.
(Continued from page 88.)

Betisea, Beatelle.—Mr. Crooke could not find anything earlier than the example from Correa (1566), but the word appears to have been in use about fifty years before that date, as will be seen from the following quotation:

[c. 1516.] "From this port of Dyo [Diu] the Moors of Chaul take away every year a great number of pieces of fine muslin for turbans. . . . They have also many fine Calicos and Roman turbans; these three kinds of cloth are woven in this Kingdom."—The Book of Duarte Barbosa, trans. by Dames, I, 161. Mr. Dames says that the words used in the original for fine 'muslins' and 'calicos' are beitilha and beirame. He accepts the derivation from 'Beatas' and refers for comparison to the modern English use of 'nun's veil.' See also his note, ibid., p. 129.

Bish.—Tavernier speaks of aconite as "Ves Kabouli" (a kind of root) and his "Ves" is without doubt meant for 'Bish.' (Travels, ed. Ball, II, 21.) Barbosa also refers to it in a passage which it may be permissible to quote, as Mr. Dames' elucidation of it is not quite satisfactory:

[c. 1518.] "In this country [Delhi] are certain trees, the root whereof is called Brehaguda, and is so poisonous that it kills everything that eats it: and the fruit of the same tree, which is called Miraxey, has such virtue that it destroys all poison, and gives life to every poisoned man who eats it."—The Book of Duarte Barbosa, I, 233-4.

Mr. Dames suggests that 'Brehaguda,' which is spelt 'Baxarague' in the Spanish version, is a corruption of bázári-bang, the name by which the seeds of henbane are known in the Panjab bázára. I venture to say with some confidence that it stands for the bachchnuh or bachchná, etc. [Sansk. báshá], of Yule's article. We have only to insert an a between the a and the a in 'Brehaguda,' to make it approximate as closely to 'Bachchná,' as we can expect from such a source.

There can be also no doubt that miraxey, which is nirebix in the Spanish and nirebix in Ramusio, is, as Mr. Dames says, nirbísi. Of Aconitum heterophyllum, Dr. Watt says that it is "one of the non-poisonous forms, and is called 'atis, atwika, patis,' etc. (Sanskrit ati-visha), (which might be rendered 'antidote'), but in the more eastern section of its area, it receives the name of nirbísi—a name more correctly indicative of aconitum palmatum."—Commercial Products of India, p. 19). Elsewhere Dr. Watt says that nirbíshí means 'free from poison' (bíshí), but that the word is often confused with nirvishá, which signifies 'antidote to poison.' (Ibid., p. 20). Barbosa's statement that both poison and antidote are found in the same plant is, of course, an error; but he is right in so far that there is a non-poisonous form which is believed by the common people to possess curative and antidotal properties and that this form is known as nirbíx (miraxey).

Black Partridge.—In this article, Sir Henry Yule translates the supposed call of the bird, Khudal teri qurdat, as 'God is thy strength.' This is hardly correct. Qurdat (قراط) means 'divine power,' 'creation,' 'the universe,' 'nature,' according to Fallon; and that writer appositely quotes the following line from Banarasí:

Teri qurdat ke ága ko jor kia késa chahe nahi, 'Against thy strength, O Lord! all strength is vain.' The literal meaning of the words must therefore be 'Lord! Thy power!' which may be elliptical for 'Lord! This [soil, the creation] is the manifestation of Thy power.'

Bombay.—Yule's earliest English quotation is from Fryer, 1673. Here is an earlier mention:

[1626.] "Anchored five miles off Bambay, we thinking, our enemy the Portugall had bene there, but he was not there with anie ships. October 13. We and the whole Fleete, both English and Dutch, went into Bambay, and came to an anchor in 9 fathom."—English Factories in India [1624-29], ed. Foster, p. 142. See also ibid., pp. 155, 197, 217, 219, 220, etc.
Bound-hedge.—This is one of the words added by Mr. Crooke, and his earliest, or rather only, illustration is from Wilks (1792). But the word occurs frequently in Orme’s Military Transactions. In connection with the events of 1760, Orme writes:


And again:

“Colonel Coote was not embarked for Bengal, when the news of the success against the bound hedge arrived at Madras.” Ibid., p. 679. See also ibid., pp. 256 and 680.

[1794.] A bound-hedge is thus described by Dirom in the Glossary appended to his Narrative of the Campaign in India:

“Bound-hedge. A broad strong belt of planting, chiefly the bamboo tree, the prickly pear and such other trees and shrubs as form the closest fence. Most of the forts and villages are surrounded with such a hedge and the large forts have a bound hedge that encloses a circuit of several miles as a place of refuge to the inhabitants of the adjoining country against the incursions of horse.”

Yule suggested that it was a corruption of ‘boundary-hedge,’ but Mr. Irvine marks this with a query (Army of the Indian Moghuls, p. 262). Perhaps ‘Bound’ means closely packed, or interwoven, so compact as to be impenetrable.

Brijnari, etc.—(Yule’s earliest example from an English source is dated 1793.)

[1628.] “The necessity of getting funds to pay their sugar merchants, being banjaras, and therefore can not stay for their monies, has induced them to pledge the gold, for Rs. 8,000 at one-half per cent interest.”—English Factories in India, ed. Sir W. Foster (1824-1829), p. 270.

Budgerow.—This word occurs at least thrice in Barani’s history, which was completed in 1358 A.C.

[c. 1290.] “He [Ghiyasud-din Balban] resolved to march against the rebel [Tughril] in person and ordered a large number of boats to be collected on the Ganges and the Jumna.”

Tarikh-i-Firuzshahi in Elliot and Dowson, History of India, III, 115.

Here the word for boats is بجهرا—Bibl. Indica Text, p. 85, l. 1.

Again, we read on the same page that

“An immense fleet of boats was collected,” etc.

Here also the word in the original is بجهرا—(p. 86, l. 3).

Lastly, he writes of Suljan Jalalud-din Khalji (c. 1295 A.C.)

و بجهرا رميان مفاي سما.Car: بجهرا شماره در كرگر و مزيد

(Or. p. 231, l. 10.) “On the 17th of Ramazan, the Suljan reached Karra in a bajra (boat).” See also ibid., p. 86, l. 6.

Buneus.—(The earliest quotation in Hobson-Jobson from an English writer is dated 1711.)

[1678.] “From thence I went to observe the town [Tanore] . . . : a double row of cottages opened their shops of wares which consisted of pepper, turmeric . . . : Bunco, i.e., tobacco and hubble-bubble canes, the product of this coast.” J. Fryer, East India and Persia, ed. Crooke, I, 135.

The word is rightly derived from the Malay bungkus, a ‘wrapper,’ ‘bundle,’ but the resemblance between this and the Sanskrit bandh kosa—bandh = ‘bound,’ and kosa, ‘sheath,’ a ‘surrounding cover,’ ‘any investing sheath’ (Wilson, Sanskrit-English Dictionary, s.v.) is so close that it is impossible not to be struck by it.

[c. 1669.] “The poore sort of inhabitants, viz., the Gentiles, Mallabars, etc., smoke theire tobacco after a very meane, but I judge original manner, onely, the leafe rounded up, and light one end, and holding the other betweene their lips, and smoke untill it is see farre consumed as to warme their lips, and then heave the end away; this is called a bunko, and
by the Portugals a Cheroota." Bowrey, Countries round the Bay of Bengal, ed. Sir R. C. Temple, p. 97.

Bungy.—There are at least two other derivations besides the one mentioned by Yule. Dr. John Wilson thought that the name meant the 'Broken People'; others have said that it signifies 'scrapmen or servers on broken meat.' Lastly, it has been traced to bhang, to 'break,' to 'split,' as their regular trade is the making of baskets and other articles out of split bamboos. See Bombay Gazetteer, Gujarât Population, IX, 334, note.

Bus.—[1503-8] "Our Captain answered, 'Beeses Mosi,' that is 'Enough, Enough.' I will not know more."—Travels of L. Varthema, trans. by Badger, pp. 29-30.

This is perhaps the earliest example of the occurrence in a European author of an expression now common in Anglo-Indian mouths.

Bylee.—Under this word the following may be quoted as early examples of the use of the word to indicate the driver of the vehicle.

[1626.] "The 'taurewardar' [jalaudär] attends only to his horse, the baliván, or carter, to his cart and oxen; the farrán, or tent-pitcher, attends to his tent on the way . . . ." Pelsaert, Remonstrantie, trans. Moreland and Geyl, p. 61.

[1631.] "They [scil. the servants in India] stick so closely to their own task that they think it sacrilege to touch the work of another servant even with one of their fingers . . . . The seluidares [jalaudär] only care for horses: the Billaudins for the carriages and carts in which one travels."—De Laet, De Imperio Magni Mogolis, trans. J. S. Hoyland, p. 89.

Cadjan.—Yule's earliest reference is of 1673. The following is earlier, with quaint spelling:

[1626.] "The same day we landed 300 men, English and Dutch (in Bombay) and burnt all their kitjonna horsew, and tooke the great howse, with two basshes of brasse and one fakon of iron."—English Factories in India, ed. Foster (1624-9), p. 143.

Cajeput.—[1626.] "Spikenard grows wild in the mountains and is not sown. The plant grows a handbreath high and are closely intertwined; they are called kōile kie. Spikenard is here considered to be a valuable medicine or drug, particularly for stiffened limbs; it is rubbed down with oil, smeared on the limb, and allowed to dry; it produces warmth, and expels the cold. The spikenard is the flower or upper shoots of the kuītekie."—Pelsaert, Jahangir's Indis, trans. Moreland and Geyl, p. 45.

Mr. Moreland says he has "failed to trace the name, which is not to be found in the botanical records of Kew." I venture to suggest that 'Koilé Kie' or 'Kuile Kie' is a corruption of Kāyū putih, the Malay name of Lignum album. The Gujarātī name even now is kāyukuti.

Caian.—Mr. Crooke suggests that the Callian Bondi of Tavernier is a corrupt form of 'Kāyūn Bandar.' But this is an error. It is, as Mr. Irvine has pointed out, Kāyūn-Bhīwāndi, "six miles north of Kāyūn and in the same district." See Bombay Gazetteer, vol. XIV (Thāna), pp. 45, 113; and Storia do Mogor, II, 144, where Manucci speaks of 'Galiani and Beundi in the country of Shiva Ji.'

Cambay.—There is considerable difference of opinion about the derivation of the name of this town. The latest and perhaps most preferable etymology is that of Dr. Bühler. He thinks that 'Stambh' must be taken as one of the many names of Shiva and that 'Stambhātirtha' means the 'shrine of the pillar-shaped Shiva.' He adds that Shiva is also called 'Sthānu,' which means 'post or pillar.'—Bombay Gazetteer, vol. VI (Rewā-Kāntā), p. 212.

Ciaamara.—[1622.] "Last night a letter came from Masulpattam in great haste per a cattamar or jengatha from Petapoly."—English Factories, ed. Foster, 1622-4, p. 143. See also ibid., 1624-9, p. 284; also ibid., 1637-41, p. 74.

Chit, Chitty.—[1608-11.] "At last, I got his cheet for some part of the debt, though with great abatements; esteeming halfe better secured than to endanger all."—William Finch, in Early Travels in India, ed. Foster, 130.
[1623.] "The reason why the bakers, etc., have not come down is the behaviour of the 'screivas,' etc., in custom house who will not give them a chittée without some feeling (seeing?):"—English Factories in India, ed. Foster, 1622-23, p. 265. See also ibid., 1624-1629 p. 191.

Chouse.—The earliest English example given by Yule is from Ben Jonson's Alchemist (1610).

[1599.] "And there I staid about my merchandise, till the first of May, 1600, . . . . . ; upon which day I passed from Constantinople to Scanderone, in Asia, where in the Company of a chouse, and some six other Turks, I tooke my voyage for Aleppo over land."—John Mildenhall, in Early Travels in India, ed. Foster, p. 53.

[1609.] "in which boate the Governer sent a chouse of his owne which was one of his cheife men."—Journal of John Jourdain, ed. Foster, p. 69. See also ibid., p. 354.

Choky.—Yule says that the use of this word in the sense of 'chair' is almost peculiar to the Bengal Presidency—a doubtful statement. The word is employed with this signification in the Tabaqdi-i-Akbari. In his description of an entertainment prepared for Akbar, by his foster-brother, 'Aziz Koka, the author writes:

[1570.] "Upon the last day, splendid offerings were presented to him. Arab and Persian horses, with saddles of silver, huge elephants with chains of gold and silver . . . . chairs of gold, and silver vases . . . . and other precious things beyond conception."—Elliot and Dowson, History of India, V, 337. Here the word for 'chair' in the original is chauki. (چوکی). Lucknow lith. ed. p. 290, l. 7 from foot.

Chowky.—This is one of the many Hindi or Prakritic words adopted by the Musalman officials of this country at an early date. It occurs in the history of Shams-i-Siraj, which was completed about 1400 A.C.:

"When the Sultan marched the second time for Thatta, many of his men . . . . went off with their outposts to their homes. On being apprized of this, the Sultan [ Firuz Tughlaq ] consulted his officers, who advised him to appoint sentinels, to prevent desertions."—Elliot and Dowson, History of India, III, 329. Here the word for 'sentinels' is chaukhā, (چوکہ) Bibl. Indica Text, p. 226, l. 5; also l. 12, and p. 271, l. 1 from foot.

Chowry.—Yule's first English quotation is of 1809. The following use of the term is two centuries earlier:

[1632.] "A servant beating away the flies with a chowra which is a horse tail on a handle."—The Travels of Peter Mundy, ed. Sir R. Temple, II, 217.

Chucker.—Yule quotes from Barbosa under date 1516, but Varthema also refers to the same weapon:

[1503-8.] "Some of them (sic. Jogis) carry a stick with a ring of iron at the base. Others carry certain iron dishes which cut all round like razors, and they throw these with a sling when they wish to injure any person; and therefore when these people arrive at any city in India, every one tries to please them; for should they even kill the first nobleman of the land, they would not suffer any punishment because they say that they are saints."—The Travels of L. di Varthema, trans. Badger, p. 112.

Chunam.—Yule quotes Fryer, but here is an earlier use by an English writer:

[1583-91.] "And all the time which they [the Chinese] mourn they keep the dead in the house, the bowels being taken out and filled with chownam or lime, and coffined; and when the time is expired they carry them out playing and piping and burn them."—Ralph Fitch, in Early Travels in India, ed. Foster, p. 42.

The word would appear to have come into use among Indian writers of Persian about the end of the fourteenth century, as it is used by Shams-i-Siraj.
In his account of the removal and erection of the Asoka lát, he writes:
[c. 1400.] "When the pillar was brought to the palace [in Firuzabâd], a building was commenced for its reception, near the Jâmi' Masjid. It was constructed of stone and chámam [ٰج] and consisted of several stages of steps."—Târikh-i-Firuzabâd in Elliot and Dowson, Hist. of India, III, 352; Text, p. 310, last line: see also ibid., Text, p. 125, penultimate line (=Elliot and Dowson, III, 299), and Text, p. 331, l. 12.

(To be continued.)

REMARKS ON THE NICOBAR ISLANDERS AND THEIR COUNTRY.

Chief Commissioner, Andaman and Nicobar Islands, from 1894 to 1903.

(Continued from page 34.)

12th January.—Arrived off West Bay of Katchall at about 7 a.m. Landed at Oalkokwak, and took Census of the remaining villages of this island. Found the natives to be most friendly in spite of the infrequent visits paid by the Government steamer to this locality. Proceeded at 10 a.m. to the north-west of Camorta, anchoring off Puli Pilau at 1 p.m. Took Census of the five villages there and found that there were 28 Chowra and 4 Teressa settlers there and 4 Burman kpra-makers. Numerous recent tracks of wild buffaloes were seen near the villages, but no animals could be discovered, in spite of a search being made between 4 and 6 p.m.

13th January.—Left at 3 a.m. for Chowra. Proceeded on our way at 7 a.m. Owing to swell, could not land at Batti Malve.

Anchored in Sawi Bay at 1-30 p.m. Landed and found that Mr. Solomon had just completed the Census of the island. He reported that the only difficulties he had met with were at Lapati where the headman Edwin had proved very obstructive, misrepresenting the population of his village by no fewer than 412 persons, which caused much delay and trouble. He added that Edwin had been abetted in this by Sweet William and Chon, and that the two former had absconded and were in hiding. Only Chon, therefore, was produced and he was sent to the steamer in order that he might undergo a course of discipline at Port Blair.

The result of the Census is shown to be as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Islands</th>
<th>1901</th>
<th>1883</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Car Nicobar</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chowra</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teressa</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bompoka</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camorta</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nanowry</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinkat</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katchall</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Nicobar</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Nicobar and Pulo Milo</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kondul</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>146</td>
<td>1,297</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From these figures it appears that, on the whole, the population has remained fairly stationary since the last Census of 1883, and continued in 1885-6. With regard to Chowra, I am inclined to believe that the decrease is due not only to the fact that many of the natives have migrated to Camorta and other Islands of the group, but to the number of the children.
now on the Island having been understated to the enumerators. Much of the increase shown in the Central Group and Teressa is attributable to immigration and very probably also to incorrect information having been furnished to the enumerators, either at this Census or the last one. As to the Shom Pen, it is still impossible to ascertain their numbers any more than it is at present to enumerate the Ônges and the Jârwas at the Andamans.

Saibu was appointed Chief of Malacca village in place of Iskol, who was lately sent to Port Blair for abetment of murder, and the prescribed certificate and uniform were presented to him. Having received from the Government Agent his diaries and returns, we returned to the steamer, which left for Port Blair at 4:30 p.m., and arrived here at 10 a.m. on the 14th January.

Captain A. R. S. Anderson's Report.

5th January.—Car Nicobar in sight at daybreak; at 8 we dropped anchor in Sawi Bay. After breakfast the Census Officers landed about half mile south of Mus, and at once directed their steps to Solomon's house. Ascending some 20 steps in the low cliff at the back of the beach we reached a well-beaten, broad, hard, earthen road with a sign-post directing us to "Temple Villa." Magnificent coconut trees, many fully 100 feet high, stretched on every side, and their holes formed the play-ground of vast numbers of the commonest Andamanese lizard Gymnophthalmus subcristatus. Many of these I and some Nicobarese boys captured with a running noose tied in a shred of cocoanut leaf. Even when put round their necks the lizards do not fear this snare. After Solomon had been duly instructed regarding the Census operations, I inspected the meteorological instruments and found them and the houses containing them in good condition, except the thermometer shed, the northern roof of which was partly off—indeed, had never been put on from the mistaken idea that ample ventilation was required. The consequence of this has been that, when the sun is north of Car Nicobar, he sends his rays freely into the interior of the shed, and causes the thermometric readings to be considerably higher than those of the circumambient air. I instructed Solomon to have the shed re-thatched and the northern roof filled in, leaving a small hole only for ventilation.

The situation of the meteorological station at Mus is by no means good,—a wide clearing in a forest of high trees. The wind gauge must frequently register both wrong force and direction of wind, as the tree tops are considerably above the wind vanes. For the same reason the rain gauges must be erroneous. Unfortunately, there appears to be no other and unobjectionable site in Mus. I afterwards walked through the village of Mus and found that the most prevalent disease is, as is the case in the Laccadive Islands, itch. Both children and adults are affected, and some most severely. I instructed Solomon how to cure the disease, and gave him appropriate remedies. There is also a little filariasis among the people. The most striking feature of Mus is the large number and variety of fruit trees; for, in addition to cocoanut and pandanus, there are shaddock, pumelo, orange, lime, papaya and guava trees. Fowls and pigs breed very freely, and are extremely plentiful. Imported Indian cattle and goats flourish, but the latter are frequently killed by the village parish dogs. A little cotton is grown and collected.

6th January.—This morning we reached Chowra, landed after breakfast, and I took the Census of the inhabitants of Pal and Raichâfè. Here, alone, did I experience any discourtesy from a drunken Nicobarese man. As he was considerably interrupting the work, one of the policemen removed him from the machan under his hut and, with entire approval of the other inhabitants, laid him down in the shade of a tree at a sufficient distance from our operations. Thereafter the enumeration proceeded smoothly and swiftly. The inhabitants of Chowra suffer very greatly from filariasis. Of the eleven occupants of a boat that put off to us, no less than five were afflicted with the disease. One had elephantiasis of one leg, the other four sufferers had lymphatic swellings and enlarged glands in the groins; two of the eleven men were also affected with itch. From what I saw, from one-third to one-half the people are diseased.
At the bottom of each ladder leading into a Nicobarese hut on this island, is a large flat sponge to wipe the feet on, and, on hunting on the beach, I found very large numbers of these sponges at high-water mark, and in the afternoon found a few growing on the coral reefs fronting the island. Although most of the sponges are commercially useless, still some I saw were of value and one or two were of very fair quality and quite fit for bath use. A limited trade in this commodity might easily be established and is, I consider, well worth fostering. The Andamanese informed me that similar sponges are to be found on parts of the Andamans, and if so they are worthy of careful culture, and the matter of investigation. On the lime trees, but extremely difficult to see owing to their green colour perfectly harmonising with the leaves of the trees, and its yellow throat with the fruit, I caught a couple of Calotes jubatus. In the evening I visited the reefs fringing the island and got a few sponges growing on the stones.

7th January.—Reached Bengala in Teressa early this morning. Mr. Man, at once landed and took Census. A large sign-board with the name of village inscribed thereon was also landed and hoisted into some coconut trees to serve as a direction to future mariners. When this work was accomplished we steamed to Kerawa, where we all landed, and at quarter to one, I, with a guide and Adolph, started off across the island to Aōsang and Hinām. The path, after leading for about three-quarters of a mile through the usual thick coast fringe of coconut, pandanus and creepers, emerged on open grass-covered downs across which I walked quickly for over an hour, probably rather over three miles. The grass is mostly quite short, from 6 inches to 4 feet,—the usual length about one foot,—and consists of several kinds; one with very fine, delicate leaves, another with coarse leaves like coarse ādā grass. On the upper parts of the down were very numerous pandanus trees, at places forming veritable pandanus thickets. In many places the forest and the grassland meet in such a perfectly straight line that human agency in the production of this grass land is very strongly suggested. The meeting of the forest and grass land takes place on the sides of hills, where sometimes forest, sometimes grass, covers their summits. In most places, however, the narrow and often very steep valleys descending from the grass land are clad right up to their tops with trees, although the trees on the top are merely rooted to rocks, and no difference can be seen between the soil bearing the trees and the adjacent soil producing merely grass. That the villagers do not consider the soil of the downs poor or unproductive, is proved by their enclosing parts of it with fences to form vegetable gardens, of which we passed several on our road. Finally, I was informed by a Nicobarese that they yearly fired the grass to keep the downs free from trees, which otherwise would spring up. For these reasons, I disagree with those observers who consider the grassy downs on Teressa at least natural and, with difficulty, explicable phenomena. In the margins of the forests, Nicobar imperial pigeons (Carpophaga insularis) were very numerous. On returning to the ship in the late afternoon some of the deep, well-wooded valleys in the middle of the island resounded with loud cries of the Megapode, the cry closely resembling the croaking of the bull-frog. Rocks formed in coral-seas were found to constitute the larger part of the hill to a height of at least 200 feet about midway between Bengal and Kerawa. I shot a Megapode as it flew into a tree with a cry of alarm, and it proved excellent roasted.

8th January.—Reached Bompoka early, and Mr. Man landed and performed the necessary Census operations. Thereafter, we left for Camorta and reached Nancowry Harbour in ample time to make all the necessary arrangements for the Census on the morrow and to visit the site of the old Danish Settlement.

9th January.—Started early, with Nicobarese guide in boat with Nicobarese canoes in tow, and landed at Domyau where I collected information regarding the number of inhabitants in Olenchi, Monak, Oal-ok-heak, Hoc-chafa, Fop-dak, and Domyau itself. With the exception of Domyau, the above names merely represented the sites of one or two huts. Behind Domyau there was a very large accumulation of oyster shells, forming a veritable kitchen-midden.
I then rowed some mile or mile-and-a-half eastwards to the narrow neck of land separating Nancowry from Expedition Harbour. The Nicobar canoe was carried across the neck some 100 yards, and, after breakfast under the trees, I started for Hoau, about a mile distant, where I got information of the number of the inhabitants of the villages surrounding Expedition Harbour. The Nicobar imperial pigeon was very plentiful round the Harbour, and of the Andaman cuckoo-dove I shot one specimen for identification and saw several others of the same species.

In the evening I rowed round the southern part of Nancowry Harbour, where the most noticeable marine products are some very large digitate alcyonaceae of at least two species. The stocks of these animals are frequently one to two feet in diameter, and the fingers at least one foot in length.

10th January.—Reached Oyau-tapah on east side of Katchall early, landed and took Census of Hoinipoh, Moih-payala, Tapain, Hoin-henpoan, Olenchi, Koila-tapain, and Oyautapah itself. Although we landed as early as seven, the headman was drunk, as were most of the other male inhabitants. After breakfast we walked some mile or more to a limestone cave in the forest, and at an elevation of perhaps 200 feet. The whole hillside is composed of weatherworn coral limestone, and the caves are merely unusually large cavities in this stone. At the entrance to the caves we captured two pit-vipers [Trimeresurus cantorius (?)]. One was so severely injured in his capture that he subsequently died. The other is still alive and, in spite of his enormous fangs and poisonous aspect, is unable to inflict fatal bites on a guinea pig. Earth-worms were very plentiful beneath the stones in the cave, and several were preserved in spirit. The bats (Miniopterus schreibersii), which Ball noticed in this cave thirty years ago, are still there in large numbers.

On returning to the ship, anchor was at once weighed and we steamed over to Dring Harbour in Camorta, where the necessary Census work was done by Mr. Man.

11th January.—Reached Kondul and, while Mr. Man did the Census work and Mr. D'Oyly went off to board and examine a Chinese junk, I collected reptiles ashore.

12th January.—Reached Katchall West early, and, after taking the Census of the surrounding country, left at about 10 for Puli Pilau in Camorta. From this hamlet we walked southwards about four miles and, on reaching the open down country, were shown plentiful and recent tracks of buffalo, but although we waited till evening, we caught not a glimpse of the animals we were in search of.

13th January.—Reached Mus in Car Nicobar about 1 p.m., and after lunch landed, saw Solomon and his Census papers, collected some crabs under fallen cocoanut trees, acquired a living monitor (Varanus sp.), prescribed for some sick people, and left between 4 and 5 p.m. for Port Blair, where we arrived on January 14th soon after 10 a.m.

Mr. (now Sir) Hadley D'Oyly's (Br.), Report.

5th January—Anchored in Sawi Bay, Car Nicobar, at 8-15 a.m. There was a big swell setting in from south-west, although the wind was east-north-east and the weather quite fine. Mr. Solomon came off from Mus village with six Nicobarese boys in a canoe. It was noticed that all these boys were suffering from itch. Solomon said that the disease was prevalent all over the Island. Captain Anderson advised Solomon to induce the people to take warm baths, apply sulphur ointment to their bodies, and wash their clothes in boiling water, and obtained ointment for the purpose from the ship's stores. The Census party went ashore at 9-30 a.m. landing through the surf in a canoe. The chiefs Scarcrow, Frank Thomson, and Fat Boy met the party. Mr. Solomon's house was visited and his school and the meteorological observatory were inspected. Fourteen boys were studying at the school, and went through some physical drill well. I noticed several foreign traders, one or two Muhammadans, but mostly Burmans, at Mus village; and was told by Solomon that there were about 200 on the Island making kopro, their vessels, seven in number, being away at Camorta or other Islands,
Handed over certificate for Saibu, new chief of Malacca, vice Iskol, who is undergoing imprisonment at Port Blair. Mr. Man gave directions to Mr. Solomon for taking the Census. The chiefs Offandi, Sampson and McPherson met us at Mus.

6th January.—Left Sawi Bay at 12 o’clock last night, and anchored off Sanenyia village in Chowra Island at 7-45 a.m. Three or four canoes came off to us. The people seemed friendly enough and informed us that their headman Tamkoai was away on his annual visit to Nancowry. The Census party went ashore at 10 a.m., landing in canoes through the surf, which was not much. Having guides detailed, I proceeded to do my share of the work at Kotasuk and Oteak villages. Met Mr. Man and Captain Anderson at 1 p.m. at Sanenyia and returned to the ship. At 4-30 p.m. I went ashore again to check the enumeration of the morning.

7th January.—Left Chowra at 5 a.m. and arrived off Bengala village on Teressa Island at 7 a.m. The headman, Gibson, with his wife and child came on board. He was under the influence of liquor. Mr. Man landed and took the Census of three villages near Bengala. The ship then went on to Kerawa further south on the same coast and landed Captain Anderson and myself. Procuring a guide I walked across the Island, about three miles to the village of Lakki on the West Coast, over high open lands covered with grass with Pandanus trees only, scattered about. Found the headman Wencehia away, said to be looking after a plantation of yams. Obtained information for the Census and returned to the ship, getting on board at 4-30 p.m. Remained at this anchorage off Kerawa for the night.

8th January.—Left Kerawa anchorage at 5 a.m., and arrived off Poahat village on Bompoka Island at 6 a.m., accompanied Mr. Man ashore to take Census of that village and of Yaktirana, the only two villages of this island. At 7-45 a.m. the ship left Bompoka for Nancowry Harbour, arriving there at 11-30 a.m. The Government Agent, Rati Lal, and headman Tanamara and others came off and reported all well. The Census Party went ashore in the afternoon and arranged for guides to visit the different parts of Camorta, Nancowry and Trinkat Islands the following day. Two bagalas from Bombay were lying in this harbour.

9th January.—I left the ship with three of the officers at 6-30 a.m. in a steam launch, towing a Nicobarese canoe, with guides. We first visited Hentoin village on the east coast of Camorta. The tide being low I had to walk over a coral reef for about 200 yards partly under water. Took the Census of this village and of four others to the north on the same coast. Three others, which were in existence at the Census of 1883, were found to be abandoned. Then proceeded in the steam launch from Hentoin across to Trinkat Island, making for Okcheaka, the principal village there. A Chinese junk was lying a mile off the shore opposite this village. The crew told us that the water was too shoal for us to proceed further. There was a fringing coral reef extending to a mile from the shore. The steam-launch was anchored and the party taken ashore in sampans by the crew of the junk. Even so there was difficulty as the boats were scraping over coral most of the way. I took the Census of Okcheaka and of the three other inhabited villages of this Island. Found that seven villages had been abandoned since the last Census. We got some imperial pigeon and teal shooting at a jhilk close to the landing place. The tide being high on our return to the launch, the passage over a mile of coral reefs was effected without difficulty in the Chinese sampans. We reached the ship in Nancowry Harbour at 4 p.m. Remained here for the night.

10th January.—Left Nancowry Harbour at 6 a.m. for the east coast of Katchall, where Mr. Man was landed at Kirchenpoot at 7 a.m., and Captain Anderson and myself at Oyautah at 8 a.m. Moung Poen, the headman of all the villages on the east coast, was found to be very much the worse for liquor, and several men were lying in his hut intoxicated. We took the Census of the seven villages allotted to us and then returned to the ship and were taken to an anchorage off Hoinipoh village, where Mr. Man was picked up. At 11 a.m.,
Captain Anderson, Captain Wilson and other officers of the ship, and myself landed and walked to some remarkable caves, 1½ miles inland and at a considerable height. The place is well worth a visit. The caves are of coral limestone formation, with stalactites. Illuminated by a ship's blue light, a most beautiful effect was obtained. Near Hoinipoh village was an enormous clump of the giant bamboo, the finest I have ever seen. The ship left Hoinipoh at 2-30 p.m. for Dring Harbour, where she arrived at 3-30 p.m. I went ashore with Mr. Man and Captain Wilson to take the census of the villages in the north-west of Camorta Island. Could not get all the information required about five villages at the extreme north, so it was decided to pay a visit there on the return journey from the southern group of islands. Captain Wilson and myself went for a long walk in the adjoining country to the north in search of wild buffalo. There were fresh tracks all over the place, but no animals were seen. The ship remained at this anchorage, Dring Harbour, for the night.

11th January.—Left Dring Harbour at 5 a.m. for Kondul, where we arrived at 12-30. Mr. Man landed to procure all information as to Great and Little Nicobar as well as this Island. I went off in the steam launch with Lieutenant Gray to visit a Chinese junk, lying off a village on Little Nicobar, five miles off. The Chinaman was found to be the Ching Taung Fat; Master, Fu Chow Pian. A vessel of 38 tons with a crew of 12 men. They had a licence signed by Rati Lal, Agent at Camorta. A search was made of the junk with the help of two of the crew of the launch, but nothing contraband was found; we got back to the Elphinstone at 5-30 p.m.

(To be continued.)

A NOTE ON CERTAIN SIGNS INSCRIBED ON POTTERY FOUND IN ANCIENT FUNERAL URNS IN SOUTH INDIA.

BY PHARMACIEN-COMMANDANT NUMA LAFFITTE OF THE SERVICE DE SANTÉ COLONIAL.

During the years 1928-29 I explored round Pondicherry (French India), south of Madras, numerous beds of funeral urns, stretching from east to west for a distance of about twenty thousand yards. The results of this exploration will be published in a volume under preparation, and the findings will, I hope, be exhibited at the Colonial Exhibition being held in Paris during the current year.

What I call funeral urns are large receptacles made of ordinary half-baked earth, measuring about one yard in height and about two yards in circumference. Buried in the soil, these urns, when in good preservation, are covered by others, of equal dimensions, in reverse position (see Plate I, urrn 17).

The presence of human bones and skulls in these urns is general. The bones at the bottom are accompanied by numerous red and black terracotta vessels. On the accompanying Plate II two skulls may be seen. The sizes and forms of these vessels are of great variety, and they are always of elegant shape. Stone axes and implements, and numerous kinds of iron arms and instruments are often found among the bones and vessels. Sometimes also there occur copper rings and beads of cornelian.

Among the vessels found during the course of my excavations some had signs engraved upon them, which were always conspicuous. These signs are engraved in the thickness of the coating only, but this does not prevent them from being quite distinct and visible in most cases on the photographs. I collected 27 of these signs. These are shown in Plate III, reduced to half the actual size. Plate IV reproduces a photograph of two of the vessels (scale one-fifth of actual size).

What is the signification of these signs? For a long time I thought they might be potters' marks, or might refer to the deceased himself. But a few weeks ago Dr. Jouveau-Dubreuil, who had seen my collection in Pondicherry, wrote to me from Calicut, that is to say, from the opposite coast of the peninsula, that he had there seen, in an ancient burial
ground, vessels, one of which bore signs bearing an exact likeness to the 14th on my plate (see Plate IV). The problem is therefore changed. It is not possible to suppose that a sign found on a funeral vessel near Pondicherry and the same sign found on a funeral vessel near Calicut can represent a maker’s mark, or the name of the deceased. It might perhaps be an auspicious sign, intended for the protection of the deceased, or a religious sign. To go into the question more deeply, it would be necessary to examine the largest possible number of these signs, with photographs of the vessels bearing them and of the funeral urns or chambers in which they were found.

Note 1.—The third sign from the end (i.e., No. 16) in the third row on Plate III was inscribed upon a vase found in a sarcophagus. This vase, instead of having two colours, red and black, is simply of a pale chestnut colour. Though this sarcophagus was found close to urns, there is no a priori reason for holding that it pertained to the same race as the urns.

Note 2.—The object of publishing this short paper is to induce other research workers to photograph as many as possible, not only of such signs but also of vases and funeral urns, so as to afford a basis for comparison and further discussion of these interesting signs or ‘marks’ and their meaning. The urns should be photographed (1) in situ, before being opened, (2) in course of being opened, and then (3) the contents should be photographed.

Editorial note.—The attention of our readers is invited to the article entitled “Megalithic Remains of the Deccan—a New Feature of them” by Mr. G. Yazdani, published at pp. 56-79 of the Journal of the Hyderabad Archaeological Society for 1917, and particularly to the Diagram of ‘Marks’ facing p. 57. Several of the marks listed by Mr. Yazdani and depicted on his diagram will be found represented on Monsieur Laffitte’s Plate III. Attention is also directed to the article by Mr. H. C. Ray on “The Indian Alphabet” at pp. 233-35 of vol. LIII (1924) of this Journal. Readers may also be interested, in this connexion to refer to the recent discoveries at Ras Shamra in Syria.

(See Antiquity, December 1930, p. 464, and references quoted in footnote.)

Book-Notices.


Buchanan Hamilton was one of those men who worked incessantly and wrote voluminously through many years without any practical reward in his lifetime, though all his work was of the highest class and his accomplishments unusually wide and varied. He was appointed in the early part of the nineteenth century on the statistical survey of the old Bengal Presidency and wrote long Reports and Journals to accompany them, with many maps and drawings, which were all sent home in his name to the Court of Directors. The Journals were official diaries, recording the routes and distances travelled, containing also references as to objects of interest, and they are of exceeding value to the anthropologist.

Buchanan was, however, unfortunate in two matters. Nothing was printed from the Journals and Reports during his life, and he added Hamilton to his surname, so that eventually subsequent authors did not always grasp that “Hamilton was identical with Buchanan.” Then in 1838 R. M. Martin obtained permission to use Buchanan’s MS. material for his Eastern India (3 vols.), but though he thus compiled a celebrated book, it was badly put together and much of Buchanan’s work was lost in the compilation. It is now due to the learning and industry of Mr. Oldham and the late Mr. V. H. Jackson that Martin’s deficiencies are being gradually filled up. But they have accomplished more than that, because, being competent scholars, Buchanan’s Journals are being reproduced in well edited forms.

The Journal under review is that of Buchanan’s survey of the old District of Bhagalpur, and the Bihar and Orissa Research Society is to be congratulated on publishing it, for it runs, with Introduction, Notes and Appendices, to 297 pages of closely printed text. The reader must expect to find changes in the district boundaries since Buchanan’s day, so that the area under his survey as the “Bhagalpur District” contains about half of that district as at present known and part of Monghyr and the Santal Parganas. In addition Buchanan enquired beyond the Indian frontier of Bhagalpur in Nepal and produced An Account of the Kingdom of Nepal and of the territories annexed to this dominion.
by the house of Gorkha. As Mr. Oldham says, "This book, like all Buchanan's work, is a mine of useful information, which has been largely drawn upon by subsequent writers."

In perusing the pages under review the reader has therefore before him a work of the first value—the original observations on a part of India, important historically among other things, for it is Auggades, the land of the Aighas of the Atharvaveda, the Rāmdya and the Mahabhrata, to say nothing of the ancient Buddhist and Jain texts, the old Hindu geographers and the records of the Pāla and Sena dynasties. Its capital was the ancient Champâ or Mālini, with Madagiri (Monghyr) as its second city, and it played an important part in the story of the Muhammadan conquest and in the days of subsequent Islamic occupation, notably in those of Sher Shāh Sūr.

Such a history is not only interesting in a high degree in itself, but it has had a remarkable effect on the population, and here Mr. Oldham ought to be quoted in a passage (p. xiv) worth remembering: "It has hitherto perhaps been insufficiently realized to what extent the martial Kṣatriyas of northwestern and western Hindustān moved eastwards under the pressure of continued shocks [from Muhammadan invaders] to seek their fortunes in new lands. Many of the oldest Rāpjūt families in Bihār owe their local establishment to such migration. Scores of cases might be cited. * * * Soldiers of fortune many of them, brought in their train others. * * * Attaining control of large areas, these influences became widely disseminated and soon commenced to act as a solvent upon the religious and social customs of the primitive aboriginal inhabitants, conducting to the gradual disintegration of the old tribal organizations. We find these incomers first establishing themselves at convenient and pleasant sites in the immediate vicinity of the hills, extending their sphere of authority as opportunity offered. Within these spheres the aboriginal folk either accepted their superiority and control or else retired deeper into the hills. Those that remained would tend in the course of time to imitate, and eventually adopt, many of the practices of their overlords, the more conservative abstaining from contact and secluding themselves in the more inaccessible portions of the hills. Later on, when more settled government supervened under British auspices, infiltration from the Hinduized population of the plains around would increase in volume and pace. Then we arrive at the stage of which Buchanan was a witness, and of which he has given so many valuable records."

And the country which these mixed Aryans occupied was the home of aboriginal tribes, "representatives (p. xv) of two important peoples, who, if not distinct in race, are distinct at least in speech, namely, the Munḍā and Dravidian families. The Munḍā family of languages is represented chiefly by Sontāl, the language of the Sontāls, who are now spread over a greater part of the district that has been called after them. The Dravidian is represented by Maito or Maler, the tongue spoken by the Maler or Sauṟiā Maler in the north-eastern part of the same district"; the very name is Dravidian, hillmen, malai, Tamil, a hill. To these tribes must be added the Pahārīs or hill-people, aborigines occupying the region known in Buchanan's time as the Jungleterry District, in the rule of which Augustus Cleveland made what was once a great name, largely, however, on the work of Capt. Robert Brooke, 1772-1774, and Capt. James Browne, 1774-1788, whose names Mr. Oldham most creditably brings forward.

Through the District thus inhabited Buchanan systematically travelled and surveyed, practically without maps to guide him through a large part of it, though the maps of the very capable James Rennell (1773-1779) were available for certain portions. The area covered was of "enormous extent when it is "remembered that a very large portion of it consisted of hills and jungle without any road communications, and unvisited hitherto by any European (p. xix)." Truly the modern enquirer has reason to be grateful to Buchanan for his work.

Descriptions of all sorts of places abound in his notes—Rājmahāl, Monghyr, Khakakpur, Telīyāgarhi made familiar by Sher Shāh Sūr, the hot springs and the like, not forgetting the "invalid thanas," "stations," that is, composed of retired and invalided sepoys, settled in the Jungleterry Hills to "establish a kind of militia" to keep the wild hillmen in order. This was an idea of the Capt. James Browne above-mentioned, propounded in 1778; and it lasted till 1821, there being traces of these thanas in the latest Survey and Settlement Reports.

I fear I have not left myself space to remark on the Journal itself, and the innumerable points of interest therein, so conscientiously annotated by Mr. Oldham, but enough has been said to show the reader that in the Journal of Buchanan's Survey of Bhagupur he will find much to reward his curiosity and to teach him, however well he may be equipped in matters concerning India.

R. C. Temple.


This is a revised and much enlarged edition of the Handbook published by the late Dr. Brainerd Spooner in 1909, which has been out of print for many years. Since that delightful little guide was issued the number of sculptures housed in the museum has been doubled, owing to the additions from the finds made during subsequent excavations by Dr. Spooner himself and by Sir Aurel Stein and Mr. Hargreaves at Sahrabahlool, Shahji-ki-dheri, Tahht-i-Bāhi and Jamālgarhi. These accessions, which have been arranged in the halls and galleries and in some 37 additional
cases, have involved many extra pages of descriptive matter. Moreover, the acquisition of many sculptures illustrating legendary scenes not dealt with in the original guide has necessitated the expansion of the chapter (chap. II) devoted to the exposition of the legends that had grown up around the life of the Buddha, some fourteen more stories being included. The opportunity has also been taken to prefix a chapter on the History and Art of Gandhāra, which, though brief, is not the least attractive part of the handbook, and to add a short chronology, a bibliography of works referring to Gandhāra and a list of the excavations carried out in that area since 1902-03. Otherwise the general arrangement, so admirable in its conception, of Dr. Spooner's work has been preserved; and it is due to the memory of that brilliant scholar to add that but very few amendments have been found necessary in the explanatory matter as a result of more recent research in Buddhist art. To what extent the interpretation of the motifs in these Buddhist sculptures is due to the profound research and fine insight of M. Foucher will be obvious to all who are acquainted with the work of that great scholar.

One of the most striking facts emerging from the archaeological and historical records of ancient Gandhāra and Udyāna is how the legends of the Buddha had, as far back as the days of the early Chinese pilgrims, i.e., in the fifth to seventh centuries of our era, become associated with particular localities in this distant mountainous region, extending to the Kōhistan on the fringes of the Hindu Kush, though it is most unlikely that the Buddha himself ever wandered so far afield from the lands of Magadha, Videha and Kosala. Was this due to the influence of the great emperor Kanishka, who, after his conversion to Buddhism, became such a zealous champion of the faith? As suggestive perhaps of such a genesis, we have an earlier parallel in the case of the still greater Aśoka, owing to whose unique prestige so many sites in other parts of India have been permanently associated with incidents in the life of the great teacher.

C. E. A. W. O.


These "Studies" reproduce in book form a number of "stray writings" contributed by the author to various journals, learned and popular, in recent years. In three of the seven chapters he discusses the "Augustan Age" of Tamil literature, the Sangam poets and their works; another chapter is devoted to the mystic poets, Śaiva and Vaishnavas, of later periods; the remaining three to administrative institutions, the art of war and social life in the Sangam age.

Mr. Ramachandra Dikshitar, who is a Lecturer in Indian History in the University of Madras, handles the literary and traditional evidence with discrimination and good sense. On the vexed question of Sangam dates his conclusions, though quite reasonable, are not likely to be accepted yet as final. His series of parallels (pp.140-176) between Tirupālāva's Kurukāl and Sanskrit literature is a useful bit of spade work. His references (pp. 178-180) to the "prehistorical period" might well have been omitted, for neither he nor those whose views he quotes are archaeologists. His account of early Tamil society, of town and village life, marriage and other customs, dancing, music and other recreations is important, and it is to be hoped that he will take an early opportunity to develop this line of research in greater detail.

The author's remarks on p. 45 regarding the want of properly edited texts of the Sangam classics deserve the attention of the University authorities. Tamil studies have made excellent progress during the past generation, as this book proves, and Tamil scholars have proved their competence. The time is ripe for the systematic editing of these national heirlooms to be taken in hand.

F. J. R.

PAlA SADDHA MAHANNAV.O (Prakrita Šabha Mahānava).

We took occasion to review the first parts of this work in the Indian Antiquary. We welcome the fourth part and with it the completion of this important work by our friend, Pajdita Harigovindas T. Sheth of the Calcutta University. It is an undertaking of magnitude, and the work covers very nearly 1,300 pages. It has been well received by scholars and philologists, and is likely to be the means of advancing the study of Prākrit, and incidentally of Jain Prākrit literature. The last volume is provided with a critical introduction, written in Hindi, of Prākrit literature and discourses on the history of the development of Sanskrit languages, their classification and provenance. There is much that is of value in the introduction; and the dictionary itself is bound to prove very valuable to students of the Sanskrit languages and philology, apart from Jain scholars. We congratulate the author upon the completion of such a useful undertaking by his own unaided efforts. It is to be hoped that the work will receive the encouragement that it deserves at the hands of the public, not to pay the author for the labour, which is impossible, but to encourage useful work of this kind by others, by diminishing the amount and the extent of the sacrifice that scholars so minded are called upon to make.

S. K. Aiyangar.
SOME INDIAN TERRACOTTA FIGURINES.

BY K. DE B. CODRINGTON.

One of the greatest problems in Indian archaeology is the fact that the available evidence from the classical sites of the north, as excavated and reported by officers of the Archaeological Survey, does not allow of an early dating for Indian culture. In the attempt to go beyond the archaeological evidence, literature has been allowed too much weight: indeed, what may be called "literary antiquarianism" has dominated pure archaeology. Furthermore, the loose dynastic chronology commonly adopted in India has too often been allowed to extend the confusion consequent on this critical laxity. For instance, the Archaeological Department at various sites, such as Taxila and Bhītā, has not only made use of the term Mauryan, but has labelled certain groups of objects, considered to be stratigraphically allied, Pre-Mauryan and Primitive.¹ Now, the term Mauryan provides a sufficiently accurate chronology as far as it goes, but it can only be applied, archaeologically speaking, to an extremely limited number of objects: that is to say, to certain rocks, pillars and caves, which are inscribed, and to a few stone sculptures and fragments that are akin to the capitals of the inscribed pillars in design and technique. Mauryan sculpture is usually discussed as a problem of foreign influence, Hellenic or Persian. It is at any rate distinct from the early Indian tradition of sculpture as exemplified by the railing-pillars of Bharhut, Bodh-Gayā and Sanchi, and as developed in Khāṭān Mathurā, and at Amaravati. There are, however, certain intermediate sculptures such as the Pārkham Yakṣa which preserve the Mauryan technique (i.e., its finely polished surface), but, otherwise, in themselves, must be considered as forerunners of the sculpture of Bharhut. With regard to sculpture, it is clear that the term Mauryan can only be applied justly to work that is comparable in design and technique with the Aśokan capitals. A proper knowledge of Indian pottery would doubtless enable us to speak of a "Mauryan culture," in the proper archaeological sense, but at present we do not possess sufficient knowledge to do so.

In the face of this want of knowledge, the usual antiquarian inclination to accept an earlier rather than a later date, makes itself evident.

The problem of dating Indian terracottas is, therefore, admittedly one of the greatest difficulty. All that can be done is to compare them to the very few other terracottas which have been stratigraphically placed in a more or less definite period, or, where this is not possible, to compare them with the sculptures. Difference of material makes the latter procedure hazardous, but in most cases it is the only possible method of investigation. Because a terracotta is unlike anything else recorded, it must not be taken for granted, in the present state of our knowledge, that it is "Pre-Mauryan" or "Primitive." Exceedingly primitive clay-horses are offered to-day at certain Indian shrines, and rough clay toys have been popular at all times.

Four main groups of material for the direct comparison of terracotta figurines must be kept in view:—

I. Two figurines were found on the level of the brick floor, which lies two feet above the plinth of the southern of the two Rāmpurā pillars.² The first is said to be a rabbit, but is more like an exaggeratedly plump cow. The body is hollow, the head, legs and tail being applied. The figure is three inches high and is said to be of "the rudest kind," although the fabric is not described. The second is a bridled horse, four inches high, the applied bridle and eyes being ornamented with impressed dots.

II-A. In the British and Madras Museums there are groups of figurines from Nilgiri graves, mostly from pot-covers, some of which have been illustrated by Bruce Foote and in

¹ Recapitulated with regard to terracotta figurines by Salmony, Rev. des Arts Asiat., No. II, V Année; p. 99. See also my criticism of this terminology at Bhītā in Man, 1929, No. 101.
² Arch. Surt., 1907-08, figs. 1 and 2.
Plates XXXVI, XXXVII, and XXXVIII of Breck’s *Primitive Tribes of the Nilgiris*. These are roughly modelled figures of men, women and animals, dogs, horse, sambar, etc. The decoration of the pots, which are of complicated ringed forms, is accomplished by free use of stick-work, impressed as well as etched. The figures are modelled with the hands, only the details of the features, clothing and jewellery being stucked-in: necklaces, waist-belts and cloths are thus rendered by means of chevron- or cross-hatching, and the backs and horns of buffaloes are decorated in the same way. The spotted coats of dogs and the eyes of most of the figures, though not all, are rendered by means of impressed circles, a reed or tube of some kind having been used. One of the male figures wears the classic Indian double garland, the channavāra.

B. A group of terracotta figurines was excavated near the surface at the Bhir Mound, Taxila, among them a toy horse, 4½ inches long. The eyes of this beast are incised with the same reed-like instrument, and are also probably applied to the head, but the illustration is not detailed enough to make this plain, and no technical description is given. The date ascribed to these finds is “late Mauryan.”

C. A few fragmentary terracottas were excavated in the monastery-mound at Shāh-ji-ki-Dheri, a Greco-Buddhist site with Gupta surface-finds. Among these, four are noteworthy. Fig. a, 8, Plate XV, which is apparently the “grotesque terracotta figure No. 16” of the list of finds, is a crudely moulded figure, which may well have been the handle of a pot-cover. The arms, which jut out from the shoulders, with no attempt at modelling, are broken off. The figure wears a conical cap. The nose is literally pinched out of the clay. The eyes consist of applied circles, cut with a reed-like instrument, the pupils being marked by small impressed dots. Round the neck is applied a close-fitting collar, ornamented with a single row of impressed dots. Fig. b. 6 of the same plate (No. 45 of the list of finds?), the figure of a horse, has eyes produced on the same way, and also Fig. b. 1 (No. 19?). In the centre of the top row of objects illustrated on Plate XVI a, there is a terracotta elephant which does not seem to be included in the list of finds. Its eyes and a band, or crupper, which passes horizontally round the body, are rendered in the same way.

III. At Basārḥ numerous terracottas were excavated, which are attributed in the Archaeological Survey Report to the “Kuṣana, Sunga and even the Maurya age,” though it is confessed that the evidence for the attribution of certain strata at this site to the Mauryan period is not plentiful. A few of the many seals found are described as Mauryan on palaeographical grounds, but apart from the difficulty of comparing the script of clay seals with inscriptions in stone, the term “Mauryan” has always been very loosely applied in Indian epigraphy. One fragment of polished stone of Mauryan type was, however, unearthed. In squares V. 19 and V. 21 a number of figurines were found, which Sir John Marshall described as Śunga or possibly Mauryan, with Persian affinities. The alleged Persian affinities are based on certain winged figures, which, however, are purely Indian in type and detail. These attenuated figures, some of them on lotus-bases, are most closely related to the sculpture at Sanchi. The treatment of jewellery, drapery, and, in fact, the whole pose is typical of the later work of the Early Period. They are very different from the robust work at Bharhut, and have nothing in common with the colossal *Yakṣa* sculptures which are generally, and

---

3 Brit. Mus. Brecks and Elliot Collections. My attention was drawn to these figurines by Mr. Balakrishnan Nayar, who has catalogued them. See Foote, Cat. Madras Museum, Nos. 539 and 542.
5 Arch. Sur. Rep., 1910-11, p. 30, Pls. XV and XVI.
6 There is a small group of terracotta figurines in the Louvre from du Mesnil du Buisson’s excavations at Mischrif, Homs, Syria, labelled circa third century A.D., which correspond very closely with these Indian figurines.
8 See my *Ancient India*, p. 33 (stūpa 3).
reasonably, regarded as being the forerunners of the sculpture of the Early Period, intervening between it and the work of the Mauryan period, which, as has been pointed out, is known to us only by means of the pillar capitals. The little female head which is catalogued as: "Head and shoulders of a human figure standing under a flowering tree. Found B. 42 e. 2, 16' 6" deep; No. 518," is of the greatest importance. Its actual context is not given in the report, but the depth at which it was found is extreme for the site. Salmony points out that the alleged tree is really part of a complicated flowered head-dress; the moulded face and body, with its complex textile pattern corresponds closely with Fig. B, and it will be noted that the "flowers" of the head-dress are formed by impressed circles. No details of fabric are available. No. 409 of the catalogue is a figure of the same type, also moulded, but from a very much more complicated mould, the design being very naturalistically manipulated. The impression seems to have been taken and left untouched, all the details being in the mould. It was found at a depth of fifteen feet (B. 40 a).

A second group of figurines from this site are obviously of importance, though, unfortunately, they have been left unillustrated. In Z-11, at a depth of five feet, Nos. 717 and 747, were found, and are described as figurines of coarse workmanship, the eyes being represented by circles. These occurred at the same level as a seal which is ascribed palaeographically to the fourth century, though with what definite standard of comparison it is not stated. The terracottas found above this stratum are clearly fifth-sixth century. At the same depth in X. 15 were found Nos. 693 and 742, which are said to be of the same type, as also are said to be Nos. 641 and 642 from W. 17, depth 3' 6". In the latter area, a "Mauryan" seal, ascribed more definitely to third-first century B.C., was also found at a depth of 6' 3", but, it is said, out of context. The alleged Śūnga (second century B.C.) terracottas of fine fabric, here ascribed to the late first century B.C., were found in V. 19 and V. 21 at a depth of four to six feet.

IV. Gupta fifth and sixth century terracottas are well represented. They have been found at Bāsāhī in context with fifth century seals (A.S.R., 1903-04, Plate XXXIX), at Beśnagar (A.S.R., 1913-14, Plates LVIII and LIX), and in large quantities at Bhītā (A.S.R., 1911-12, Plates XXV to XXVII). The actual fabric is seldom very fine, and according to the Survey Reports a red slip or paint is very commonly used as a surface finish. It is impossible to comment on these figurines as illustrated in the Survey Reports. It is evident that they follow the stone sculptures closely and are in fact often iconographical. In other words, they fall into known types and cannot easily be confused with earlier work. At Bhītā (Plate XXIII), the Survey classification, which seems to be based on what is, unfortunately, a very confused classification of the pottery, allocates a few figurines to the "Śūnga-Āndhra" and Kushān periods. Those illustrated would seem to be all crude examples of Gupta work.

Recently a large group of terracotta figurines appeared on the market, eventually finding their way into various museums. These Coomarasvamy compared to the terracottas of the so-called Indo-Sumerian culture of Harappa and Mohenjo-Daro, 4000-3000 B.C. Certain of them are very primitive, in the sense that they are very crude. Coomarasvamy points out that his Fig. 1 wears the crossed garland, channavira, but he does not say that this ornament is essentially Indian and iconographical, and therefore does not hesitate to date the figure 2nd millennium B.C., under the title "Indo-Sumerian." It must be noted,

9 Certain of the colossal Yakshas have the bright polish of the Asokā pillars.
10 Plate XLV a. 11 Loc. cit., p. 100.
12 Mār., 1929, No. 101. The Early Period terracotta plaque, Fig. 17 of Plate XXIII, is, of course, excepted. As also Figs. 29 and 31, animals' heads, which show the appliqué technique, and Fig. 40 hereafter to be discussed. Figs. 34 and 35 are late Gupta (sixth century).
13 Certain of these, which represent grotesque masks and women in adīs, and are of a light-red fabric, can only be regarded as modern.
however, that at the moment the term "Indo-Sumerian" has very little reality for us and that this figure is not exactly paralleled by anything as yet extracted from the complicated stratigraphy of the two sites in question. Coomaraswamy also ascribes a high antiquity, under the title of Pre-Mauryan, to a group of terracottas which are distinguished by the fact that the faces are moulded, and from kindred, if not identical, moulds; and that much of the decoration is applied. Detailed descriptions of other figures of this group are given below. As has been said, Salmony points out that they have a close parallel in one of the many terracotta figurines from Basarh, which are all definitely of the Early Period (third-first century B.C.), being found in association with numerous seals. Just as Coomaraswamy's "Indo-Sumerian" figurine wears the iconographical channavira, so the dressing of the hair of these figures is directly comparable to the double and treble plaits of the Sanchi bracket figures; the likeness is undeniable. Moreover, the moulded features are typically Indian, approaching to the Kushān model rather than to that of the early Yaksha figures.

Dr. Coomaraswamy attributes certain of these figurines to Taxila and Mathurā, but, it would seem, upon no very certain evidence. They are certainly from northern India, and probably from north-western India. There is a small fragment of the upper part of a figurine in the British Museum which closely resembles them: this was found in the Bannu district. The following five figurines have been recently acquired by the Indian Museum, South Kensington:

**FEMALE FIGURINE.** H. 5\(\frac{3}{4}\) in. W. 2\(\frac{3}{4}\) in. I.M. 161—1929.

The material is a hard grey stoneware which has been well-fired, but in this case is very weathered. As with the following six figurines the technique used is threefold. The face has been moulded. The jewellery, head-dress (here missing), and hair have been modelled separately and applied. The features have then been worked over with a pointed instrument, and also certain details of the jewellery, which are further embellished with circular impressed dots. The figure is represented standing, but has been broken at knee-level. In front it holds in both hands what seems to be a bowl of fruit or rice balls (piṇḍa). It wears heavy bangles, a wide and massive belt, a long neck-chain and two necklaces. The applied details of the head-dress have fallen away, but the hair is dressed in three plaits tied at the bottom and ornamented with flowers or perhaps jewelled studs. This form of hairdressing is directly comparable with the fashions portrayed on the Sanchi gateways. The jewellery also accords with the known Indian styles of the Early Period (third-first century B.C.). In spite of the rather childish overlaying of the applied details, which are put on very much as clothes are put on a doll, the moulded features have nothing primitive about them.

**FEMALE HEAD.** H. 2\(\frac{3}{4}\) in. W. 2\(\frac{3}{4}\) in. I.M. 162—1929.

The fabric of this head is of a closer texture than that of I.M. 161—1929. There are also traces of a black metallic looking "slip," or rather paint of an oily nature. The head-dress and the final working-up is very much more complicated than in the last figure. The hair seems to be dressed in bicorn fashion, a head-cloth being draped over it, considerable care having been devoted to the representation of its decorated border and of its folds on either side. Some sort of frontlet worn above the forehead seems to be intended, although its appearance rather suggests negro curls. The figure seems to have been clothed in a highly decorative garment, which came up to the neck, and wore large disc earrings of a type common in the sculptures of the Early Period. The borders of the head-dress have been impressed with a reed-like tubular instrument, which leaves deep-cut rings with slightly depressed centres, a row of these having been made on two strips of clay, which have then been applied to the head. In the same way each of the larger circles has been cut and

---

15 The same detail of multiple plaits seems to be preserved in two crude terracottas from made ground on the Scotforth Estate in Salem District. These are Nos. 192 K and 192 L of Foote's Catalogue, and are illustrated on Plates 21 and 22. The fabric is reported as "pale red... coarse and very friable."
applied separately. This figurine is closely duplicated by Salmony’s Fig. 4, Plate XXX. Rev. des Arts Asiat., No. II, V Année. See also his Fig. 5, Plate XXXI, and Coomaraswamy’s Fig. 3 (loc. cit.). All these heads are closely comparable with this head and with the other heads of this group, the same mould probably having been used for the face in each case. I.M. 165—1929 being the best impression. The existence of these duplicates and the state of the figures with reference to the falling away of applied parts suggests that their source was some sort of factory site.

**FEMALE HEAD.** H. 3\(\frac{1}{4}\) in., Greatest width 2\(\frac{1}{4}\) in. I.M. 163—1929.

The fabric of this head is the same as that of I.M. 162—1929. The figure is without arms, and has been broken diagonally across the waist. The applied head-dress, part of the hair-plait and jewellery have fallen away.

**FEMALE HEAD.** H. 2\(\frac{3}{4}\) in., W. 1\(\frac{1}{4}\) in. I.M. 164—1929.

The fabric of this head is identical with that of I.M. 162 and 163—1929. In this example the details of the moulded face are clearly shown. The lips, pupils and eyelids are all boldly cut; the hair is naturalistically treated, being parted in the middle; over it some kind of ornament is represented by two rows of raised dots, as also in I.M. 162—1929. The earrings have fallen away. The three plaits of hair are ornamented with impressed circles. There is a heavy necklace. The neck is very clumsily modelled, the result of the application of the moulded face to the modelled body. This head shows the surface finish admirably: it overlies the clay in a thin coat, which flakes away under the point of a knife. It is spread very evenly, but in places does not seem to penetrate into the interstices of the applied details. It is, indeed, somewhat thicker on the protruding surfaces, as if it had been brushed on, rather than achieved by dipping.

**FEMALE HEAD.** H. 3\(\frac{1}{2}\) in., W. 2\(\frac{1}{4}\) in. I.M. 165—1929.

The parted hair is clearly shown and above it some kind of coronet is represented as in the other heads. The triple plait is preserved, and the heavy double-coil of the right earring, but the left earring has been broken away. Parts of a heavy garland remain round the neck above the breasts; this is ornamented with transverse bands of small impressed circles.

**FEMALE HEAD.** H. 2 in., W. 1\(\frac{1}{4}\) in. I.M. 166—1929.

The triple plait is ornamented with large impressed circles. The earrings are both broken away.

The appliqué technique of these terracottas and the use of impressed circles in the rendering of the eyes and decorative details, have been found to be common to widely spread groups of Indian figurines. Examples have been quoted (i) from Râmpurwâ, where they were found two feet above the plinth of a Mauryan pillar; (ii) from the Bhir Mound at Taxila, where they were found near the surface, a context which suggests the latter part of the Early Period (first century B.C.); and (iii) from Shâh-ji-ki-Dheî, a Gréco-Buddhist site, continuing into the fifth century. These features also occur in the Nilgiri figurines, with such convincing identity with the Northern Indian examples, that a late date and northern contacts must be admitted for the graves from which they come. It is difficult to suggest an end-point for this technique. It did not survive into the Gupta period, and, moreover, the bulk of the Kushân and Gandhâran figurines seem to be moulded. The Shâh-ji-ki-Dheî examples are, however, probably second century A.D. At Bâsârâh the moulded technique prevails and the terracottas as a whole are finer, approximating very closely to the sculptures in stonc: circa 100 B.C. is an acceptable date. The figurines under discussion partake technically of both these traditions, but they belong to the finer Bâsârâh class, rather than to the more crude group. Their technique and the details of the hairdressing and jewellery, besides the Bâsârâh parallel quoted by Salmony, all point to late second-first century B.C., as their date of origin.
NOTES ON HOBSON-JOBSON.

By Prof. S. H. HODIVALA, M.A.

(Continued from page 132.)

Churruck Poohah.—Mr. Crooke has given references to some other old descriptions, but a very long and very graphic account, as also one of the earliest, is to be found in Barbosa:

[c. 1516.] "If any young maiden," he writes, "would marry a youth on whom she has set her fancy, she makes a vow to her god that if he will arrange for her marriage, she will do him a great service before giving herself to her husband. If her wish is fulfilled... she tells him that before giving herself to him, she must offer to such and such a god to whom she has promised to make an offering of her blood. Then... they take a great oxcart and set up therein a tall water-lift... at the end of which hang two very sharp iron hooks... They let down the long arm of the lift and push the hooks into her loins through skin and flesh. Then they put a small dagger into her left hand, and from the other end, cause the arm of the lift to rise... She remains hanging from the lift with the blood running down her legs, but shows no signs of pain, nay, she waves her dagger most joyfully, throwing limes at her husband."—The Book of Duarte Barbosa, trans. Dames, I, 220-2.

Tavernier also witnessed the rite at Málda on the 8th of April [1666] and has given a pen picture of what he saw.—Travels, ed. Ball, II, 254.

Cobra de Capello.—The following use of this word is older than the earliest (1523) in Hobson-Jobson:

[c. 1516.] "In this kingdom [of Cannanore] in some of the great rivers are found also certain great lizards which devour men... and in the land among the woods and thickets are found certain serpents which the Indians call Murcas, and we call them Cobras de Capelo (hooded snakes) for they make a hood over their heads. They are very poisonous."
—The Book of Duarte Barbosa, trans. Dames, II, 83.

Cobra Manilla.—[c. 1516.] "There is yet another kind of snake even more poisonous [than the Cobra de Capelo] which the natives call Mandalis. Such is their renown, that they kill in the very act of biting, so that the person bitten cannot utter a single word nor turn him round to die."—The Book of Duarte Barbosa, trans. Dames, II, 83. Mr. Dames says the name is 'Mandal' in the Spanish version and 'Mandal' in Ramusio, and that Payyána Mandal is the name by which Russell's viper is known. Lockyer's explanation of the name is most probably an example of 'striving after meaning,' and seems to be founded on the fact that the Portuguese word for 'bracelet' is manilha (Hobson-Jobson, ed. 1903, p. 568).

Conhalingua.—This word rarely occurs in the writings of English travellers, and all the illustrative extracts in Hobson-Jobson are from continental writers. But it is found in Bowrey, who gives a long and very interesting list of the fruits of the Malay Peninsula:

[c. 1679.] "This countrey [Achin] affordeth several excellent fruites, namely Duryans, Mangastinos, Oranges the best in India or South Seas, comparable with the best of China, Lemons, Limes, Ramastines [Rambutan]... Mirablines [Myrobalan], Bolangos, Monsoone plums, [Zizyphus Jujuba or ber], Pumple Mooses, &c., and the trees bearre fruite both green and ripe all the yeare alonge."—Countries round the Bay of Bengal, ed. Sir R. Temple, p. 323. Here 'Bolangos' is evidently "a curtailment of 'Conhalingua,'" as the editor has pointed out.

Congee.—The first English writer quoted in Hobson-Jobson is Fryer (1673).

[1622.] "Have beene endeavuring to procure the goods required 'but all this tyme it hath beene soe extreame raynes thou another beater cann beate, washer can give Congee nor


Cossimbazar.—'Castle Buzaar' and 'Cossimbazar' are both Anglicised and corrupt forms. According to Jarrett, the original name was ‘Kāzihattah’ (काजीहत्ता), Qāzi’s Hāt, i.e., Qāzi’s Market or Bāzar, and this is the form which occurs in the Ḡān-i-Akhbār, where Qāziḥattā is listed as one of the mahals of the sarkār of Bārbakābād in Bengal.—Text, pp. 388, 404; trans. by Jarrett, II, pp. 120 and note, and 137.

Cowry.—Here are two English examples earlier than those quoted by Yule:
[c. 1610.] Nicholas Ufflet (who was with Hawkins) says: 'for your piece in Agra [you may have] 30 Caures, a kind of fish shell come out of Bengal.'—Quoted in *English Factories in India*, ed. Foster (1630-33), p. 275 note, from *Factory Records, Miscell.*, vol. XXV.

[1632.] “And att Agra, they have little shells called Cowrees, whereof 50 or 60 to a pice according to the Bazaar.”—*Travels of Peter Mundy*, ed. Sir R. Temple, II, 311.

Crotchey, Kurachee.—The identifications of Arrian’s Krokalae and of As-Suyūṭī’s Kirakh or Kiraj with Karšché are both exceedingly problematical, but there can be no such doubt about the following reference to this town, which occur in the Muhīṭ of Sīdī ‘Alī Kapudan, which is so frequently quoted by Yule.

[1554.] “If you wish to go from Rosalhadd [our Rosalgat, q.v. *Hob.-Job.*, 769] to Diulsind, you steer E. N. E. till you come to Pasani or near it; from thence to Dairai Barr, that is to say, E. by S. till Rās Karshá, where you come to an anchor, waiting for the fishing boats with which you enter the port.”

And again,
[1554.] “If you guess that you may be driftig to Jaked [Jagat] you must take beforehand your precautions and endeavour to reach from the Coast of Makrān, either the port of Kalmata or Kawāder or Kachi [Kij] Makrān; Bandar Kawāder is the place where cocoanuts grow; or you must try to go to Karavshi or Khor Diul Sind, that is to say, the port of Lāhori, to get rid of the fear of Jaked.” *Op. cit.*, trans. Von Hammer, *JASB.*, 1836, pp. 459, 463.

I am not aware of attention having been drawn to these passages in any of the numerous works on Sind.

Cubeer Burr.—The Banyan tree described by Pietro della Valle is explicitly said by that author to have been within the environs of the town of Surat, but “on another side of the city” than the ‘Gopi Telau’—the Tank or ‘Poole of Gopi.’ (*Travels*, ed. Grey, I, 35.) Mr. Grey must be, therefore, mistaken in identifying it with the ‘Cubeer Bur,’ because that well-known specimen of the *Ficus indica* is situated, as Sir Henry Yule correctly says, “on an island of the Nerudda, some 12 miles N. E. of Broach,” Broach itself being about 30 miles north of Surat. Thévenot explicitly says that the Banyan tree which was worshipped by the Hindus in Surat was a hundred or hundred and fifty paces from the Garden of the Princess, Aurangzeb’s sister in that town.—*Travels into the Levant*, Eng. trans. of 1687, Part III, p. 25.

Cucuyà, Cucuyada.—This word does not occur in Portuguese writers only. It is found in Thévenot, who has something new to say about its origin.

[1667.] “For avoiding any mischance that may happen upon that account, the Poleyas cry incessantly when they are abroad in the fields, ‘Popo,’ to give notice to the Naires who may be there not to come near. If a Naire hear the word ‘Popo,’ he answers (crying) Cuc-couya, and then the Poleya knowing that there is a Naire not far from him, turns aside out of the way, that he may not meet him.”—*Travels into the Levant*, Part III (Eng. trans., 1687), p. 89.
Cuddy.—An early use of this word is quoted below:

"They being on board, their men in our mison shrouds, I left the deck and came into the Kuddy."—English Factories in India, ed. Foster (1651-4), p. 192.

Cunchunees.—Yule's earliest quotation from a European writer is from Bernier, but the word occurs earlier in Pelsaert as well as in Mundy.

[1626.] "Other classes [of dancers] are named 'horockenis and hentsinis, who have various styles of singing and dancing, but who are all alike accommodating people."—Remonstrantie, trans. Moreland and Geyl, p. 83. The learned editor suggests that "'Horekenis' may represent the sub-caste 'Harakiya' and Hentsinis is presumably formed from 'hansna' (to laugh) and may be a recognised description or merely a nickname." But خیج مه "hurkani" is given in Fallon's Dictionary and means 'a dancing girl or harlot'; and Mr. Crooke cites a proverb which runs thus:

Hupa, Sukka, hurkani, Gujar aur Jat
In men atak kah, Jagannath k'd bhut.

"Pipe, tobacco, courtesan, the Gujar and the Jat are all one, like the rice of Jagannath's temple which all castes may eat together."—Tribes and Castes of the North-Western Provinces, II, 448. See also ibid., 498. I venture to suggest that 'Hentsinis' is a misreading or copyist's error, and that Pelsaert wrote, or meant to write, Kentsinis, i.e., kanchani; and that this is the correct explanation appears clearly from the following passage in Mundy:

[1632.] "There are also daunseinge wenches, of whom there are divers sorts, as Lullenees, Haroanees, Kenchanees and Doomeenees (all whoores though not in socie publique a manner) beinge of severall Castes and use different manner of musick."—Travels of Peter Mundy, ed. Sir R. Temple, II, 216.

Curnum.—Yule cites only a late use of this word. Here is an early one:

[1633.] "He promised to see that Carmam Vincota [i.e., Vêntaka] discharged his debt, but this is not yet performed."—English Factories in India, ed. Foster, 1630-33, p. 278.

Cusceus, Cuss. [1632.] "In Agra men of qualitie, in tyme of heat, have little roome accomodated after the manner called Ckusse Connaes, where they sitt Coole, haveinge also a great artificiall fanne of limen, which hanges downe from aloft, and by pulling from without, it swings forward and backward cauising a great deal of ayre within side. Of these Ckusse Connaes wee have one att the English howse."—Travels of Peter Mundy, ed. Sir R. Temple, II, 191.

Deloll.—This familiar word is first found in a mutilated form in Varthema:

[c. 1510] "The merchants [in Calicut] have this custom when they wish to sell or purchase their merchandise—that is, wholesale: They always sell by the hands of the corte or of the Lella, that is, of the broker."—Travels of L. di Varthema, trans. Badger, p. 168.

Dr. Badger suggests that 'cortor' is a contraction of the Portuguese Mercador and that 'Lella' is a corruption of达尔.".

Dewalle.—The earliest English illustration in Hobson-Jobson is of 1671, but there is a much earlier European description in Barbosa:

[c. 1516.] "No Nayre woman may go into the towns under pain of death, save once only in the year for which one special night is set apart. . . . On this night, more than twenty thousand women, all Nayres go in, for the most part, in Calicut. In their honour, the dwellers in the city set out many lamps in the streets, and the houses of the principal persons are hung with Carpets and decorated with rich fabrics."—The Book of Duarte Barboza, trans. Dames, II, 50.

The translator says the special night is the Туба-ваву, New moon day in the month of Tulàm (October-November), which corresponds to the Dipawali season.
[1632.] "Then Deewally, a holly tym with among the Hindoos, when they sett Lamps and lights in their windowes and tarrasses, etc."—The Travels of Peter Mundy, ed. Sir R. Temple, II, 220. See also ibid., p. 146.

Dhoty.—In the illustrative quotations, dhôti, 'waist cloth,' and doft (Duties), 'a coarse cloth for making and mending sails,' are mixed up together. The two words are quite distinct. The t in the first is dental, in the second cerebral. The first is derived from dhôna, to 'wash,' cf. dhôbi; the second from the Pers. do or dô, 'two,' and tah (ت) 'fold,' 'ply.' Dôta, dotâ and dotah (دوت and دوتو) are given by Richardson, and signify 'double,' 'two fold' (Persian Dict., s.v.)

Dhurna.—In the first series of these notes, I gave a description from Idriasi. I now give a passage from Varthema, which bears an extraordinary resemblance to another from Ibn Ba'âtha quoted by Yule, s.v. Doai.

[1503-8.] "And when any one ought to receive money from another merchant, . . . they [scil. the people of Calicut] observe this practice. Let us suppose the case that some one has to pay me twenty-five ducats, and the debtor . . . . does not pay them; I . . . shall take a green branch in my hand, shall go softly behind the debtor and with the said branch shall draw a circle on the ground surrounding him, and if I can enclose him in the circle, I shall say to him . . . three times . . . 'I command you by the head of the Brahmins and of the King, that you do not depart hence until you have paid me and satisfied me' . . . . And he will satisfy me, or truly he will die there without any other guard. And should he quit the said circle, and not pay me, the King would put him to death."—Travels of L. di Varthema, trans. Badger, pp. 147-8.

Doal, Dwye.—The following two quotations would seem to support the suggested Sanskrit origin of this exclamation.

[1639.] "Where with much trouble we got the Bramins together, for the Seladar was fayne to send the harkara into their chambers with the King's daray ex we could get them out. And after they were out he gave them harsh words, with wild names commanding them and all the rest of the assembly in the King's name not to go out of the place till they had made a conclusion of our business."—English Factory in India, ed. Foster (1637-41), p. 175.

[1673.] "They set a Deroy on the Factory, which is a prohibition in the King's name for any one to have anything to do with them till that be taken off."—Fryer's New Account of East India and Persia, ed. Crooke, I, 90. See also ibid., pp. 91 and 251.

Doney, Dhony [Tony].—Mr. Crooke could find no illustration from an English author earlier than 1860.

[1622.] "The latter [the Dutch at Pulicat] sent one of their tonyes to overtake the New Zealand with the intelligence, and Mills sent a briefe note to the President by that conveyance."—English Factory in India, ed. Foster (1622-23), p. 154.

Doobur.—(The earliest use by an English author quoted by Yule is of 1828.)

[1632.] "Have provided a quantity of runâs, . . . and a fewe dumba sheepe for your piscashes and hose provision."—English Factory in India, ed. Foster (1630-33), p. 211.

Dubber.—(The earliest English illustration in Hobson-Jobson is of 1673.)

[1619.] "Have been prevented from sending dubas for the butter."—Thomas Kerridge at Surat to the Factors at Broach, English Factory in India, ed. Foster (1618-21), p. 123.

[1622.] "Butter and meal should be forwarded yearly to Batavia. The former must be put into casks, not sent in dubbers."—Ibid. (1622-3), p. 115; also pp. 8 and 257; and ibid. (1624-29), p. 13.

(To be continued.)
THE NAME OF THE KHAḤROSTHĪ SCRIPT.

By JEAN PRZYLSKI.*

Among the tutelary deities of the towns of North-West India, the Mahāmāyārī mentions the yakṣa Kharaposta, whose name is rendered in Chinese as 'hide of donkey.' Khara means 'donkey' in Indo-Aryan, but posta is wanting in Sanskrit dictionaries. While discussing the allied word pustaka, Gauthriot showed* that its origin should be sought in Iranian post (Avest. paṣṭa, Pahl. pēšt, Pers. pāšt), 'skin' or 'hide.' Skt. pusta or pustaka, 'manuscript,' is derived from an Iranian word denoting 'skin' or 'hide,' because pustaka, was at first a 'manuscript on skin or hide,' the use of which spread from Persia to North-West India.

On the Lion Column at Mathurā, we read the name of the royal prince 'Kharaoṣṭa Yuvarāja,' son of Mahāchatrāvra Rajula and brother of Chatrāvra Śūdasa. The name of the yakṣa Kharaposta and that of the uyuvarāja Kharaoṣṭa⁵ are doubtless superposable: the latter, like the former, means 'skin of donkey.'

Posta being a word of Iranian origin, the compounds Kharaposta, Kharaoṣṭa might not have been intelligible to uneducated Indians. It was therefore tempting to substitute for the second element of Kharaoṣṭa an Indian word understood by all, and this word might have been ostha 'lip.' In fact, tradition knows of a rṣi called Kharaoṣṭha, 'lip of donkey,' to whom the invention of the Kharoṣṭhī script was ascribed.⁴ Kharoṣṭha, formed of Khara+ostha, might well have been the Indian corruption of the Iranian compound Kha Raoṣṭa: popular etymology might have replaced the ancient saint called 'Hide of donkey' by the saint 'Lip of donkey.'

If this be granted, the highly disputed question of the origin of the name of the Kharoṣṭhī script appears in a new light. If the name of the saint to whom the invention of this script was attributed is traceable to an original Kharaposta, the form kharoṣṭhī should have the same origin.

Historically, this induction is completely satisfactory. The documents in Kharoṣṭhī script, which have come to us from Central Asia, are often written on the hide of the camel or more rarely on the hide of the horse or of the donkey. Donkeys being particularly numerous in North India, their hide should have been used more commonly in this region than that of horses or camels. We can easily see that Kharoṣṭhī may have in the past denoted writing on the hide of the donkey, on kharaposta.

In a paper which provoked a sharp discussion, Mons. Sylvain Lévi had tried to prove that Kharoṣṭhī was derived from a geographical name Kharoṣṭra which itself is formed of khara+uṣṭra 'donkey and camel,' and which (according to Lévi) was an ancient designation of the town Kashgar. Two years later, without giving up his postulate concerning the origin of the word Kharoṣṭhī, M. Sylvain Lévi abandoned the connection he had proposed between Kharoṣṭra and Kashgar, and showed that Khotan had, equally with Kashgar, claims to be considered as the regular equivalent of Kharoṣṭra. This last word, in short, would denote the vaguely defined tract "which modern geography includes roughly under the name of Turkestan."⁵

* A translation of the article published in French at pp. 43-45, JRAS., January 1930, with the kind permission of the author and of the Council of the Royal Asiatic Society, by L. V. Ramaswami Aiyar, M.A., B.L.

1 Cf. Sylvain Lévi, "The Geographical Catalogue of the yakṣa in the Mahāmāyārī," J.A., 1915, 33rd verse, and for the explanation of the name, p. 58 of the offprint; "posta of verse 33 should evidently be corrected to "posta.

3 MSL. xix, 1915, p. 130.


5 Sylvain Lévi, in BEFEO., 1904, pp. 48-9.

It is unnecessary to discuss here the location of the ‘Land of Donkeys and Camels’ (Kharoṣṭhra-deśa). It is enough for me to point out that the script called Kharoṣṭhi was not introduced into India from Turkestan, and that we could not therefore derive its name from a geographical expression denoting the regions of Khotan and Kashgar.

This does not mean that the speakers may never have confused Kharoṣṭhi and Kharoṣṭhra. The plays of popular etymology are varied. Under a colloquial form like kharoṣṭhi, the normal equivalent of kharoṣṭhi, one could conceive as well a word like kharoṣṭra as kharoṣṭhi; the former term would suggest kharoṣṭra. In their ignorance of historical actuality, certain Chinese authors may have preferred kharoṣṭra, which suggested the idea of the ‘land of donkeys and of camels.’

Supplementary Note.

While reviewing in T’oung Pao, 1921, p. 172, an article from the pen of R. D. Banerji on The Kharoṣṭhi Alphabet (JRAS., 1920, p. 193 f.), Mons. Paul Pelliot has noted: (1) that the Chinese transcription by Houei-yuan implies an original like *kharoṣṭra; (2) that in the language of the Avesta we have aōstra by the side of aōstra for ‘lip’; (3) that we find a form kharoṣṭra in Mekhitar of Aeriwank. All this would show that, during certain epochs, forms like Kharoṣṭhra were current and that they might have been explained as “lip of donkey” or otherwise. But the original value of the term kharoṣṭhi is quite a different problem, which could not be solved by popular etymologies like “lip of donkey” or “donkey and camel.”

PRĀYAŚCITTA, OR HINDU IDEAS ON THE EXPIATION OF SIN.

BY BIREN BONNERJEE, D.LITT. (PARIS).

PRĀYAŚCITTA is a Sanskrit word, which has been taken over like many others into the modern Aryan languages of India. It is defined variously as ‘penance,’ ‘expiation,’ ‘atonement,’ ‘punishment,’ and so on. The idea expressed by all these different words is identical, the difference being only of degree rather than of kind. The word ‘penance’ in English means an ecclesiastical punishment imposed for a certain sin, or the suffering to which an individual subjects himself as an expression of his repentance; whereas ‘expiation’ in its strictest sense is simply an act for the atonement of a certain offence, crime or sin; and hence it is a purificatory rite. As for the other two meanings of prāyaschitta they need not concern us here in our present study.

PRĀYAŚCITTA may be, and is, demanded for all sins and crimes against the moral, religious and legal codes of the Hindus. Therefore to understand what prāyaschitta means it is necessary to have an idea of the Hindu conception of sin.

The Laws of Manu give us a detailed description of the different kinds of sins and crimes without making any very sharp distinction between a sin and a crime. According to Manu almost all crimes, at least those of a graver nature, are those which offend the dignity of a Brāhmaṇa. And the greater the enormity of the crime, whether real or imaginary, the more is the need of a prāyaschitta; and if the proper prāyaschitta be not performed the punishments meted out for such offences are often as severe as it is possible for the Hindu mind to conceive. In one place it is said that those who commit mortal sins (māhāpātaka) spend a large number of years in dreadful hells of varying stages of torture, and then, when that term of punishment is finished, they are reborn in different insect and animal shapes; and these punishments may easily be avoided by doing certain specified penances. Then Manu goes on to say that “he who steals gold will become a rat . . . . he who steals honey, a stinging insect; he who steals milk, a crow; he who steals sugarcane, a dog. . . . . [and so on, through a long list]. . . . . He who deprives another of his property by force, or eats sacrificial offerings of which no sacrifice has been made, undoubtedly becomes an animal. Women who

---

6 This additional note was communicated to me by Prof. Przylucki after the publication of his paper in JRAS.—L. V. Ramaswami Aiyar (translator).

1 Laws of Manu, xii 54.
commit thefts bear corresponding guilt and become the females of the animals above enumerated."

All the crimes mentioned above deal with larceny in some form or another, but there are others which are much more serious. According to Hindu law crimes may roughly be divided under three broad headings: crimes against the property of an individual; crimes against the person of an individual; and crimes against the honour of an individual. To the last group belong sacerdotal crimes and religious crimes or sins. An unfaithful wife, we are told, will become a jackal after death, and publish her shame to the world by howling dismal at night. The soul of a Brâhmaṇa, who drinks forbidden spirituous liquors, called surā, will enter the bodies of great and small insects, moths, carrion-eating birds such as vultures and so on, and destructive animals. Men who take pleasure in inflicting pain become carnivorous animals; those who eat forbidden food become worms; thieves become creatures which devour their own kind, like fish. But more heinous still are crimes committed against the dignity of the twice-born Brâhmaṇas. "He who kills a Brâhmaṇa, after a long process through different hells, is to be reborn as a dog, a pig, ass, camel, cow, goat, sheep, stag, bird," etc., and "the worst fate is reserved for those who commit adultery with the wife of a priest or teacher, or even today the office of a priest is reserved specially for a Brâhmaṇa; their souls are to return hundreds of times into grass, shrubs, creeping animals with claws and cruel dispositions."

But the religious books of the Hindus say that nearly all these crimes may be atoned for by the person committing them, and a complete or at least a partial remission of the punishments may be obtained. In fact, the same lawgiver says that a man who omits to perform an action prescribed by the Śāstras, or who performs a blameless act, or one who cleaves to sensual enjoyments, is obliged to perform a penance; and adds that penances are necessary for the sake of purification, because those whose sins are not expiated are born again with disgraceful marks.

Whether, however, any of the penances prescribed are applicable to graver crimes committed intentionally is not quite clear. The probability is that they are not. In one place it is said plainly that there can be no prāyaścitā for intentionally killing a Brâhmaṇa, but if the killing is unintentional the slayer must purify himself by erecting a hut in a dense and impenetrable forest and dwelling there for twelve years, subsisting on alms and making the skull of a dead man his drinking vessel. And in modern India the unintentional slayer of a cow or a calf must live on charity for a period of three or five years, and is not allowed to utter a word, although there does not seem to be any objection to his making some inarticulate sounds. On the other hand, the slaying of a Šudra is a comparatively petty offence in Hindu eyes; or rather it was till British justice changed the whole aspect. The only punishment prescribed for such an action is the same as for killing a dog, an iguana, a cat, a mongoose, a blue jay, a frog, an owl or a crow, even though the killing be intentional.

Some of the prāyaścitās are severe in the extreme, as for example that for a Brâhmaṇa drinking spirituous liquor. If a twice-born intentionally drinks such beverages through delusion of mind, his penance is to drink it again boiling hot; only thus, when his body has been completely scalded by the boiling liquid may he be freed from his guilt; or, he may drink a concoction of cow's urine, water, milk, clarified butter (ghṛta) and cowdung, or any one of these, boiling hot until he dies.
Manu makes a sharp distinction between intentional and unintentional sins. As a general rule lesser crimes, though intentional, may be atoned for by the performance of certain penances, except, as we have seen, the slaying of a Brāhmaṇa or of a cow. We are told that all sages prescribe a prāyaścitta for a sin unintentionally committed, and some declare on the evidence of the revealed texts that penances may be performed even for intentional sins. And further we hear that a sin unintentionally committed is expiated by the recitation of Vedic texts, while intentional sins may be expiated only by special penances.\footnote{14}

Not only is there a distinction between intentional and unintentional sins, but also between actual and magical or actual and imaginary sins. The essence of the Hindu caste system as practised at the present day is not so much what he must do and what he must not do, but principally it is that he is forbidden to eat certain kinds of food, the chief of which is beef. A Hindu may still remain a Hindu in spite of all his contrary religious beliefs; he may be allowed to mix socially with whomever he pleases; he may scrupulously avoid attending any Hindu religious worship; and, if a Brāhmaṇa, he may even neglect to have his upavīta, (sacred thread), when he attains the proper age. There are prāyaścittas for all of these. But let him once eat beef, or even smell it, for the Sanskrit proverb says: \textit{Gṛhāṇam ardāh-bhoga-\textit{nām} ("Smelling is half eating"), and he becomes an outcaste for ever.} Thus a well known case is mentioned of a certain Bengali family which lost its caste through having smelt forbidden food (beef) being cooked.\footnote{15} So strict is this rule about food taboos that it has been said that "the stomach is the seat of Hinduism"; and down to our own times it is a favourite custom of the Muhammadans to make a man lose caste by forcing beef down his throat. The question never arises whether the man so treated was a willing party to it; indeed it is of no importance, even if he resisted to the best of his ability, but the fact which remains indisputable is that he has tasted forbidden food, and is therefore, \textit{ipso facto}, an outcaste. For such a crime as the eating of beef no prāyaścitta is possible. If, however, a man is made an outcaste for some other reasons, he may be reinstated into his former position by feeding a certain number of Brāhmaṇas, and by other similar means.

Many other articles of food are also taboo to the Hindus, but infringement against these taboos may be expiated. In one religious book it is said that food which has been allowed to remain for a certain length of time, that which has got cold, over-cooked, evil-smelling food, food cooked the previous day, leavings from others' plates, and unetable food, such as certain meats and so on, are acceptable food only to the vicious.\footnote{16} And a European scholar, mentioning the food taboos of the Hindus, says: "\textit{Für noch wirksamer als alle äussere Reinigungsmittel gilt der Genuss reiner Speisen; wer sich in Bezug auf seine Ernährung reinhält, der ist wahrhaft rein, nicht der sich nur äusserlich mit Erde oder Wasser reinigt... Doch sind nur den Brāhmaṇen alle diese Getränke [i.e., surā and madhu, both spiritual liquors] verboden; während der Ksatriya und Vaiśya sie teilweise geniessen dürfen... Fleischessen und Alkoholismus stehen im Allgemeinen auf gleicher Stufe, doch wird ersteres Vergehen nicht zu den Todsünden gerechnet, und die Smritis enthalten noch manche Überreste von den vedischen Tieropfern und einer besseren Auffassung der Ahimsā, welche gewisse Tiere für essbar erklärt. So besagt ein bekannter Memorialisvers, dass man bei Empfang eines Ehrengeistes, bei einem Opfer und zu Ehren der Mann ein Tier schlachten dürfte, sonst aber niemals. Daher sagt Vas. 4, 1, ist das Schlachten von Tieren bei einem Opfer kein Schlachten im eigentlichen Sinn: bei M. 5, 48, V. 51, 71, ist freilich an die Stelle dieses Satzes der andere getreten: daher muss man den...}"

\begin{footnotes}
\footnote{14}{\textit{Laws of Manu}, xi, 45 f.}
\footnote{16}{\textit{\textit{Yodtaydham gatara\textit{van\textit{pi} pūtī paryuh\textit{tīkaḥ ca yat}}\textit{}}}}, \textit{Uchchīśamāni ācāren ācārya bhajana\textit{mī tāmanāpya\textit{m}}}, [\textit{Sūtrādbhāgavatopītī}, xi, 10 (\textit{Āryadharma\textit{gran\textit{thd\textit{v}}v\textit{}}}, part i, edited by Abinācandra Mukhopādhyāya, Calcutta, 1319 (Bengali era), p. 355).]}
\end{footnotes}
Fleischgenuss vermeiden.... Von vegetabilischer Nahrung soll man Knoblauch, Lauch, Zwiebeln, Pilze, auf dem Mist gewachsene Pflanzen meiden. Auch von unwürdigen Personen geschenkte, abgestandene Speisen, wie Überreste einer Mahlzeit, von unreinen Tieren oder Menschen berührte Speisen u. dgl. dürfen nicht genossen werden." Further lentills are taboo to all good Brāhmanas, and it is forbidden to partake of food while standing or lying down, in a naked state, or in wet clothes.

Another imaginary heinous offence committed by young Hindus in modern times in ever increasing numbers is going to foreign parts, but fortunately this offence can easily be expiated. A traveller is often believed to contract a dangerous infection from strangers, especially if the strangers are of an inferior caste; and therefore, when, at the end of his sojourn in a foreign country, as for example Europe, he returns to his native place, he is required to submit to various purificatory ceremonies before he is allowed to mix freely with his kinsfolk, or before any one of his caste may mix with him. In the vast majority of cases all he is required to do in order to be purified is to poll his hair—which may nevertheless be retained on payment of a certain sum of money—and by tasting the pāncogavya or the five products of the cow. In one case however certain Hindu ambassadors who were sent to England were required to expiate more rigorously. They were considered so polluted by coming in contact with strangers that nothing short of being reborn was held sufficient in their case. A golden yoni was made, and they were obliged to pass through it in order to be reborn; and they came out stainless as newborn babes.

As to what constitutes prāyaścitta, there are different forms of varying hardships. One of the easiest forms is the reading of certain ancient Sanskrit texts, but it is not quite clear which is the most efficacious. The Vīṣṇu Purāṇa says that whoever listens to the history of Prahlāda is immediately cleansed from his sins, and that a man who hears this Purāṇa obtains the fruit of bathing in the Pūṣkara lake for twelve years in the month of Kārttika (October-November). Equally emphatic, if not more, is the Bhagavad-gītā about its supposed efficacy in cleansing all kinds of sins. Here we are told that a man who attentively studies its eighteen chapters attains knowledge and thereafter salvation; if he is unable to read the whole of it but reads only one half, there is no doubt but that he acquires as much virtue as is attained by the gift of a cow [to a Brāhmaṇa]; he who reads only a third of it acquires thereby the fruit of bathing in the Ganges; the diligent reader of a sixth part gains as much virtue as though he has performed the soma sacrifice; and finally, he who reads only one chapter daily attains Rudra-loka and lives there happily for a long time. And a little further on it is said that even if a great sinner is fond of listening to the Gītā he will attain Vaikuṇṭha and live there in peace with Vīṣṇu. Analysing the Gītā text we find that the gift of a cow is regarded as an expiation of the highest order, next to that comes bathing in the Ganges, and the third place is allotted to the soma sacrifice.

(To be continued.)

20 Yo' aṣṭānākañjapo nityān naro nīkalamādassāt
Jñānātithim as labhate tato yātī paraṁ padam (10)
Pāṭha' axamartah samāpraro tato ardhānam pāthamacore
Taṭā godānu cānām puruṣam labhate nādram sanānavah (11)
Triñāḥpūryaṃ pāthamādassāt gaṇadhānāpahalum labbhat
Saraśāṁ japaṁmaṇṇa samajyopahalam labbhat (12)
Ekāḥdāyanyantu yo nityān pāṭhaṃ bhaktisamāyuyah
Budralokamāpāṇī gano bhūtām vaceścīt (13)—[Sṛngādāmadhimyam, 10-13 (Āryadharmamgrahāvālt, pt. 1, pp. 413 f.)]
21 "Gītādānamādānta mahādāpayaṇo api vā
Vaikuṇṭham samāvāṇī nīsmund sāha māde "—(ibid., 18 [p. 415].)
5. Offerings.

"At the same time (p. 26) he threw [from the bridge over the Tistâ] a couple of copper coins into the river as an offering to the deities which dwell there."

"Burnt offerings of some sort (p. 282) play a part in all primitive religions. In Lhasa there is a striking instance of this. Some two miles to the south-west of the city on the very summit of a precipitous hill is a gigantic urn, in which very smoky incense is burned every day. It takes several hours to climb this hill, so the wealthier devotees prefer to pay various coolies to carry the incense up for them. But the merit acquired by the act belongs to the donor and not to the poor coolie."

In Burma offerings of many kinds on every sort of occasion are made to the ubiquitous nats: for details see Shway Yoe, The Burman, p. 238 f. [At boat races] "it is necessary to propitiate the guardian spirit of the river and votive offerings are therefore to be made. At the stern of each boat crouches a man, holding with outstretched arms a bunch of plantains, some cooked rice, flowers and betel for the soothing of the water kālpies. Op. cit., p. 357.

In E.R.E., III, 26, it is said that "the Kachins [of Burma] give an explanation of the object of animal sacrifices and of the common practice of consuming the flesh of the sacrifice. They say that when they are in trouble, their primeval mother Chang-kho demands the pigs and the cattle, or she will eat out their lives. So when they are ill, they say 'we must eat to the nats.' The Kachins have further an illuminating notion of being able to promise the sacrifice ordered by the tumsa (exorcist) at some future time, if it be not available when ordered. Here we seem to have the embryo of the idea leading to the pictures and effigies, in lieu of actual sacrifice, used by the Chinese and their followers in Indo-China. The principle of the sacrifice is to give a small portion of the animal or thing sacrificed to the nats and to devour the rest, or to eat up what has been temporarily devoted as an offering. Sometimes only the useless parts of the sacrifice are offered. . . . Absolute sacrifice, though uncommon on any considerable scale, is not unknown. . . . On a small scale absolute sacrifice is common enough."

Dropping trifling offerings into rivers, lakes and the sea is a common practice in India. E.g., "Hindus, especially women, of Lower Bengal, on going on a pilgrimage by river or sea, generally drop a few coppers into the water as an offering to Buddha Udin [Badru'ddin Auliya of Chittagong] saying, 'Daryâ kâ pâńch paise, Buddhâr, Buddhâr' [the Sea's five pence, Badr, Badr]" (Journal, Burma Research Society, XV, 3). See also pp. 11, 13: "The song which Muhammadan boatmen sing on the Ganges, and which ends with the words 'Sar-i-Gangâ, Pâńch Pir, Badr, Badr, Badr.' Here we seem to have the origin of the women's custom . . . of dropping coppers into the water on a river journey with the words 'Daryâ ke pâńch paise, Badhâr, Badhâr,' where the Five Saints (Pâńch Pir) have become 'five pence' (pâńch paise), the Musalmân's Pâńch Pir being no doubt due to the old and famous Pâńche Déva, the Five Gods of the Hindu domestic ritual of purely Indian descent," See also The Word of Lalla, 70.

6. Incense.

"A tiny sacred island (pp. 44, 45) in the middle of a frozen lake [at Pari] . . . Morning and evening was burned incense, the sweet odour of which appeared to frighten the dark demons of the night."

In Burma "incense sticks and scented wood are often burnt on stone altars, erected specially for such fire offerings [candles, tapers, lamps]." Shway Yoe, The Burman, 189.

7. Ceremonial Dancing.

"The whole morning (p. 271) the market place [at Lhasa] was full of revellers of both sexes and from every part of Tibet. They were singing, shouting and dancing. The dancing
interested me particularly, as it was unlike anything I had seen before. Three or four women would gather and form a circle. Each woman had in her hand a leather strap strung with little bells, such as are hung on the necks of ponies in Tibet when a noble rides forth. The women would then begin to sing and stamp their feet rhythmically, at the same time jangling the bells which they held in their hands. Gradually numbers of men—strangers—would gather around, join in the song and stamp their feet in the same rhythmic fashion. Verse after verse would be sung and the stamping would go on for many minutes, until the singers were out of breath, or one of the women weary and jostled from behind would fall down. Then the party would break up, only, however, in most cases to form again a few yards further to the right, once breath and voice had been recovered. It was obvious that these parties were gradually making the way around the Inner Circle, . . performing the prescribed circumambulation of the Cathedral square. It was quaint to see them performing this holy rite in such an exceedingly jovial fashion."

In Burma "all propitiative ceremonies among the wild tribes end in drinking and dancing, and commonly in drunken orgies." (E.R.E., III, 7.)

In The Word of Lalla, 172, it is remarked that ecstatic religious dancing is a very old practice in India and is there explained philosophically as a copy of the Dance of the Shiva—the Dancing Lord of the Himalayas—"typifying the course of the cosmos under His rule. It implies [philosophically] that the devotee has wholly surrendered the world and become united with Shiva [i.e., the Deity, represented in modern Tibet by the Buddha]."

In the Calcutta Review, 1925, p. 71, there is an article by A. Somerville on "Queer Tibetan Customs," in the course of which he describes the Devil Dance thus: "In early Tibet there were two national dances which held precedence to all others, these were the 'Devil Dance' and the 'Lama Dance.' Of these, the 'Devil Dance' was certainly the more popular, and was originally a religious ceremony of the old Bon faith which flourished in Tibet prior to the introduction of Buddhism and was intended to propitiate the devils and various earth-demons, the worship of which formed the basic principles of the Bon ritual. Later it degenerated into a grotesque ceremonial dance, held principally at night, in which the performers disguised themselves in hideous masks representing various animals and demons, and careered wildly around a figure of Buddha or a huge bonfire, uttering wild cries and imitating as closely as possible the motions of the various animals they represented. The significance of these masks was explained by their facial expression and was intended by the Lamas to instruct the ignorant on-lookers in the basic principles of the Buddhist faith. Thus the man who lived a cruel life, would later, according to the laws of Karma and rebirth, as interpreted by the Lamas, return to this earth in the form of the beast or demon he most nearly represented. Gradually, however, with the ennobling influence of Buddhism and the introduction of a superior class of Lamas into the various monasteries all over Tibet, the popularity of the Devil Dance died out, but many of its rites, costumes, etc., were incorporated and the Lama Dance we see to-day is actually a co-mingling of the two."

He then goes on to remark: "The statue of the largest Buddha is brought out and placed a short distance from the Monastery, facing the entrance. In the centre is a shrine of 'good-luck,' composed principally of coloured thread, paper and flags. The worshippers advance towards this shrine, spray it with handfuls of rice or lay various votive offerings, such as fruit, milk, etc., before it.

"The dance now commences. Heralded with a flourish of trumpets, a clanging of cymbals and beating of drums, the Lamas, made hideous with their grotesque headgear, troop slowly out of the Temple and commence to circle slowly round the shrine of 'good-luck.' Gradually, with the music, the speed of the dancers increase. They work themselves up into a religious fury, whirling swiftly round and round, till exhausted, when with one accord they rush into the Monastery and the dance is finished."
8. Flags.

“In the middle (p. 26) of the bridge [over the Tistâ] we found a number of paper prayers fluttering in the breeze. Toby brought out with him three such printed prayers, which he had carried with him, and tied them on to the others.”

“On reaching the town of Pari the first thing we noticed was a tiny sacred island in the middle of a frozen lake. Hereon were erected prayer flags, which as they fluttered in the breeze wiped out the sins of man, according to the Tibetan belief” (p. 44).

“The Tibetan roofs [are flat and] are rendered picturesque by having placed at each corner the prayer tufts and prayer flags which flutter in the wind. Each flutter is as a prayer which rises to the gods and brings supernatural protection to the house and its inhabitants.”

“The shorten or shrine [at Lhasa], which lay a few yards (p. 282) away seemed a special object of attraction for the women. Many of them came with little prayer cloths which they attached to the shrine; while others burnt small quantities of brush in the adjoining sacrificial urn.”

In Burma, says Shway Yoe, The Burman, 188, “Prayer flags . . . . are made of paper, cut fancifully into figures of dragons, lizards, and the like, with embroidery work round their edges. In the centre is written some pious reflection or aspiration, and the offerers place it on the shrine. . . . There are other small flags or streamers made of coloured cloth, and some of them, especially those presented by Shans, are stitched with many plies, until they stand out quite stiff. Others are made of varnished strips of zinc. They have nothing written on them and stand simply for the advancement of the piety of their offerers.”

9. Ragbushes.

“Just at the top (p. 236) of the pass [above the Brahmaputra Valley] we found two shortens or shrines. We added our stones to the little pile in front of each, and also tied a rag to the brush sticking out above the stone heaps. We recited a charm (mantram) in honour of the gods and rested a few moments.”

Ragbushes are very common in India and indeed practically over the world. In The Word of Lalla, 726, we read: “The poison of Shaktism entered only too largely into Mahâyána Buddhism . . . . The Mahâyána system of spells was greatly extended by making the mere repetition of them efficacious, leading to the well-known prayer wheels and rags on trees and bushes, which repeated on behalf of the users the spells they contained indefinitely by mere mechanical agitation and fluttering in the wind.”

10. Cairns.

“On many occasions (p. 48), as we went along the road, we passed by some shrine or sacred image. One of these, the famous Red Idol, as it is called, is quite imposing, and I noticed with particular interest the heap of tiny stones in front of it: As Tibet has no flowers to present to the idols, the Tibetan peasants will carry pebbles and heap them up before the image.”

“Here [Pass near Kampa Dzong] we found (p. 126) another Gyatse and though no one was around we carefully followed Tibetan custom and added a stone to the little heap in front of the mountain shrine and called on the gods for protection.”


“Let into the walls (p. 54) of the lower part of the pagoda [at Gyantse] were a number of revolving barrels. These were the famous Tibetan prayer-wheels. It is the duty of every man, as he passes along, to stop and twist these wheels, causing them to revolve. By this exercise, it is believed, a man acquires an enormous merit, and by his pious efforts he is rid of all his sins.”

“The old man (p. 158) carried a prayer-wheel in his hand, which he kept constantly turning in his hand, thereby laying up an enormous merit for himself, and he occasionally ejaculated the sacred formula of Tibet: Om mani peme hung, spelt Om mani padme hum, to make up for delinquencies, which the prayer-wheel might have left untouched.”

(To be continued.)
MUSSELL MAN.

The mistakes about the term Musulman, the Perso-Urdu plural of Muslim, are, as has been frequently noticed in this Journal, innumerable. Here is a new one from an American book, The Raven, a Biography of Sam Houston by Marquis James, Indianapolis, 1929. Sam Houston (pronounced Hewston in Texas and Howston in New York) was the hero of the great fight with the Mexicans in 1826, which ended in the erection of the Republic of Texas, finally annexed by the United States. In the Houston Public Library there is a letter by Houston himself, dated 18 December 1842, which is quoted by Marquis James in the book above indicated, p. 319. This heavily documented book, really a history of the founding of the State of Texas as one of the largest of the United States, is thoroughly American and like no other historical work that I have ever read. The letter quoted conforms to its general style. In it Houston writes: "He * * * says Lamer [then President of the Republic of Texas] is a Mussell man and Burnett [another provincial Texan] a hog thief. Then Essu [Houston’s negro servant] convives and guests disturb the neighbourhood with bursts of cachination."

R. C. TEMPLE.

BOOK-NOTES.

AJANTA: The Colour and Monochrome Reproductions of the Ajanta Frescoes based on Photography, with an Explanatory Text by G. Yazdani, M.A., and an Introduction by Laurence Binyon. Part I: Text, 12½ x 10 in., pp. 55, with map; Album containing 40 folio plates, of which 16 are coloured and 24 in monochrome. Published under the special authority of H. E. H. the Nizam of Hyderabad. Oxford University Press, 1930.

Of the many wonders of India perhaps the greatest are the caves hewn in the solid rock of picturesque hill sides, dating from the third century B.C. onwards. Many of these are marvels from their great size and wealth of sculptural detail in their porches, pillars, verandahs and ornamental friezes; but the series of 29 caves at Ajanta are specially celebrated for their painted frescoes—the largest collection of Buddhist paintings known.

Three previous attempts had been made to copy the frescoes since they were discovered early in the nineteenth century. Major Gill worked there for some twenty years; but the results of his labour were destroyed in the fire at the Crystal Palace Exhibition in 1866. Again, in 1872 Mr. Griffiths, Principal of the Bombay School of Art, commenced to make copies, with the assistance of his pupils, and worked for many years. Unfortunately a great deal of his work was also burnt, but he published his well known work, The Paintings in the Buddhist Caves at Ajanta, in 1896 from the copies saved. Next, Lady Herringham, with a band of Indian artists, took up the task during the years 1909-11, and in 1915 published a portfolio of plates, mostly coloured, which gave the public a clearer idea of the wonders of the frescoes. Though most useful for comparison, and perhaps preserving some details that have since been lost, these necessarily lack the accuracy ensured by photographic reproduction possessed by the present splendid series of plates. To preserve what remains of these frescoes for future generations, H. E. H. the Nizam authorized his Archaeological Department to have a complete photographic record prepared. The world of art is deeply indebted to the munificence of His Exalted Highness and the active encouragement of his able finance minister, Sir Akbar Hydari. The difficulties of the task were great. Artificial lighting had first of all to be installed, when the superb colouring at last became clearly visible; but many of the frescoes had become badly damaged, and others had to be cleared of the ill effects of previous injudicious handling. In fact the work is a great achievement for Mr. Yazdani and his coadjutors. The reproductions are extraordinarily successful, as we see from this first album, which contains 24 plates in monochrome and 16 in colour. Besides these magnificent plates, there is a volume of text (with a charming introduction by Mr. L. Binyon) describing and interpreting the scenes depicted, and reflecting the close and sympathetic study which Mr. Yazdani has so long devoted to the frescoes.

It is in the north-west corner of H. E. H. the Nizam’s Dominions, where the Indhrydri hills form ghâta leading down from the Deccan plateau to the valley of the Tâpti, that the rock-cut caves of Ajanta stand in long semicircle in the steep hill face. Here in these lonely shrines, as in the sculptured marbles of Amaravâti, we see the further flowering of purely Indian art in direct line of inheritance from the naturalism of Bharhat and Sanchi. Most remarkable is the unity of purpose in all these monuments of devotion to the Buddha. The history of the caves covers some 550 years. The Buddha remains human and great in his charity and self-sacrifice throughout the stories of his lives as told in the Jâtakas, depicted at Ajanta even as they are at Bharhat and Sanchi. These were tales, simply told for the people, of the perfections of Buddhism, which Śâkyamuni had attained through his compassion for all sorrow and suffering during both his animal and human rebirths. We find them expressed with the same simplicity by the ancient artists of Ajanta in crowded scenes of movement and vitality, in which appear kings and courtiers, queens and princesses, the populace, birds and animals, trees, plants and flowers, and architectural
features of towns and palaces—truly life in all profusion, glowing in colour; yet we are told that only "lamp-black, red-ochre, yellow-ochre and lapis lazuli formed the principal colours."

Part I illustrates the frescoes of Cave I, one of the later caves. Art and Buddhism had learnt new modes of expression during the centuries of Ajanta's growth; but the ideal is still that of the Buddha, his renunciation, his infinite compassion for others, and that devotion which is the fulfilment of charity portrayed anew in the conception of the Bodhisattva. We have here Ajanta's supreme expression in the grand figure of the compassionate Bodhisattva, Padmapâdi, a favourite name of Avalokiteshvara (Plates XXV-XXVII). Golden-hued, he behoves Buddhist tradition, his form is graceful in its supple strength, as, slightly bending, he holds the lotus in his right hand, the begging bowl in his left, and looks down with pitying eyes upon men. The expression of his face recalls his vow, that he will never enter nirvâna until he has saved all living beings. He remains listening to the cries of fear and pain, the Bodhisattva of hope, the ever compassionate Protector of half Asia. His majestic figure dominates the scene, yet he is one with the people as he holds the begging-bowl towards them, that they may attain merit by giving to the perfect one. All the lower part of the fresco has peeled away, but fortunately the upper portion has been left to show that Buddhist painters have their place in the world's highest art. The other two great Bodhisattvas are more damaged. Of one (Plate XXX) there is left a beautiful arm and hand and part of the fine face. The pair of jungle folk (I Bhila) in the upper left-hand corner, however, are most lifelike, as they listen eagerly to the great Being from behind a palisade, through which a pair of wild fowl have poked their heads. The male figure has half mounted the barrier, and looks as if ready to vault over and fling himself at the Bodhisattva's feet, while the woman apparently expostulates with him. The fresco reproduced on Plates XXXI-XXXIII is far better preserved, except for the Bodhisattva's lower lip and neck. He differs much in both features and colour from the others, and would seem to belong to another race. The varied ethnical types portrayed at Ajanta are interesting and important. The female heads in this fresco are very pleasing, especially the two in the lower left-hand corner, one of which is shown in colour, enlarged, on Plate XXXII. This lady has a serene expression and beautiful hazel-brown eyes. Round her dark hair is a white band, which also appears on the female heads in the palace scenes. Many of these bands would seem to be made of flowers and leaves, worn in addition to the row of jewels across the forehead. There is much variety also in the colouring of the female figures, from nut-brown, olive or golden-brown and brick-red to paler shades—even an ashen-grey. Very effective is the pensive Rāni with a high, pierced gold crown and golden ornaments, which lighten up her olive-brown complexion most artistically. A note tells us that the apparent absence of covering on the upper part of the body is due to the reproduction, as the fine brush lines indicative of gauzy muslin are visible on the fresco. Very fine, diaphanous materials, such as the celebrated Dacca muslins, were used by the rich; and even on statues of the Buddha it is often difficult to see the lines of his garment.

Plate XXVIII (in colour) gives a highly imaginative and crowded, but well composed, scene of the temptation of the Buddha by Mara and his host. The various emotions expressed in the faces of the assailants and temptresses are in marked contrast to the imperturbable serenity of the seated Buddha, whose right hand points downwards, as he calls the earth to witness the good deeds of his former lives. Various positions of the hands (mudras) appear on Plate XXVIIIb, where a number of Buddhas may be seen seated or standing upon a lotus against a background of flowers. Buddhist iconography had greatly developed since its early beginnings in the symbolism used to represent the Buddha—the wheel of the law, tree, footprint or empty throne—at Bharhut and Sanchi.

Plates XIX and XXXV, among others, remind us of sculptured friezes at Borobudur and of sculpture and art in Cambodia and China. The story of Ajanta closed about 550 A.D., but it still retains its place in the history of Indian art. Buddhism carried its art with its spiritual teaching far afield. The unifying effect of a great tradition—perhaps unique in India's history—has set its seal on the art of Indonesia and is recognized in that of Central Asia and China.

M. F. H.


The systematic search for Hindi manuscripts was commenced in 1900, under the patronage of the Government of the United Provinces, by Babu Shyamasundara Das, whose name will ever be gratefully remembered by Hindi scholars for the splendid work done by him in connexion with the publications of the Nâgari Prâcîrâ, Sabhâ and as editor of the great Hindi dictionary called Indi-Hindū. For the first nine years the work was supervised and reported on by Shyamasundara Babu himself, and seven Reports covering that period were issued by him. Pressure of work, however, compelled him to hand over the task to others, with the result that the work fell into arrears. The 8th and 9th Reports dealt with the eight years ending with 1916. Fortunately the distinguished scholar Rai Bahadur Hirallah was ultimately prevailed upon to take
India is also in some respects the most interesting to the student of anthropology in all its branches. It has produced, almost as a matter of course, a lively archaeological report.

During the year under review the chief work undertaken was taking stock of the enormous number of inscriptions in the State—the collection up to date amounting to 1,231 lithic, 51 copperplate and 54 "cadjan," i.e., palm-leaf inscriptions, making a total of 1,336. They relate to practically every dynasty that has ruled in South India and include 174 Christian and 3 Muhammadan inscriptions and are scattered about in 184 localities. The value of such work for historical purposes is beyond all doubt.

The Mutta (Matha) or Vedic Colleges of Travancore which are well endowed and are divided into three classes, purporting to study Vedic and Secular Philosophy and Vedic ritual, have received much attention. The Department is undertaking a thorough and comprehensive examination of their records. Here again its work can be made to be of the highest value.

Travancore is rich in mural paintings and architectural sculptures, usually illustrating Puranic legends, and here, if the Department will correctly photograph and otherwise reproduce them, much work of importance is before it.

Her Highness the Regent has a fine collection of coins, an armoury and a library. Among the coins are specimens of Roman coins—of Augustus, Tiberius, Caligula, Claudius and Nero—very valuable to show the time and duration of a famous sea trade. An examination and catalogue of these coins and of the armoury and library would be of the highest value to European students. As regards the Library the following extract is worth recording:—

"Kanalakalam is a treatise in an ancient Malayalam dialect, in the 8th book or chapter of which, entitled Kalaṇṭu, are treated the weights of gems, gold, pearls, etc., for ascertainment which the following table is given:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1 nemai</th>
<th>= 1 visatukkam</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4 nemai = 1 kunni</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 kunni = 1 maṭṭiṇḍi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 maṭṭiṇḍi = 1 paṭṭiṇṭikam</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 paṭṭiṇṭikam = 1 kalaṇṭu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Superintendent, Mr. Vasudeva Puduvall, has interested himself in ordeals and oaths, and has produced two short appendices containing an account of each, which are of much interest for a public outside the borders of the Travancore State.

Travancore is a land of mountains and still waters and therefore of many attractive sites. A photograph of one such, Kaladgi, the birth-place of Shankaracharyya, is given as an illustration. Altogether we have in this modest report a document containing much that should attract the student of things Indian.

R. C. Temple.
NOTES ON INDIAN MAUNDS.
By W. H. MORELAND, C.S.I., C.I.E.

I. Introductory.

The maund is perhaps the most treacherous unit which the student of Indian history has to interpret, for it may stand for almost anything from 2 to 82 lb., or occasionally even more. I have had occasion to evaluate a number of maunds which occur in the literature of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, and for a moment I thought of making a complete study of the subject; but I quickly found that the early history would have to be pursued through a number of languages of which I know nothing, and that the subject calls for collective rather than individual work. As a beginning, I offer in these papers the facts which I have been able to collect from Persian, Portuguese, Dutch and English sources; and I have made bold to offer also a few guesses, in the hope that they may provoke students to gather additional facts from dated inscriptions, and from the literature of various other languages—notably Sanskrit, Bengali and Tamil—which will carry the subject further.

Maund\(^1\) represents the Indian word *maun*. The Portuguese first met this word on the West Coast, and, according to their regular practice, nasalised it and added their characteristic termination -o, giving maõ, the form which appears continuously in their literature from the year 1513 onwards. English merchants, taking the word from Portuguese interpreters, and denasalising it, seem to have fused it with 'maund,' an English word which then meant a kind of basket, sometimes used as a measure; and, the original sense having become obsolete, the derived one now holds the field.

The origin of the Indian word must be left to philologers. The suggestion has been made that it is the Arabic *munn*, brought to India by merchants trading on the coast; but it has also been contended that a similar or identical Indian word, derived from the Sanskrit root *må* (measure), may have been already in existence when the Arab merchants arrived. The point might conceivably be cleared up by a study of early Indian literature: all I can say is that, if the Arabs brought the word, they did not bring the unit, for, as we shall see later on, their *munn* was about 2 lb., while the *maun* found by the Portuguese on the West Coast was about twelve times as large.

Indian weights are nowadays commonly presented in a single scale, running from the *ratt* to the maund and its multiples. The literature, however, suggests that the two ends of this scale grew up independently, and were subsequently linked through the *tola*. The small units, constituting what may be called the jewellers' scale, were based on seeds,\(^2\) and originally were not absolutely fixed; as Thomas showed, the *tola* (96 *ratti*) ranged from 168 to 186 gr. in North India in the sixteenth century, and its definition as just 180 gr. belongs to the British period. The upper part of the scale may be called commercial, and the larger units probably originated in some fact or facts connected with transport. In it 40 sers make one maund, and 20 maunds make a *båhär*, candy, or *månt*. To link up the two, all that is needed is to fix the number of *tolas* in one ser, a number which varies within wide limits, according to the size of the maund.

In the English literature there are occasional references to maunds containing more, or less, than 40 sers. All the cases which I have been able to study fall into two groups: either the divergence represents a trade-allowance, or it is due to the use of two denominations. Trade allowances up to 5 sers in the maund recur in the Dutch and English commercial records of the seventeenth century, and are doubtless older; a sale of cloves, for instance, at so much the 'maund of 42 sers,' meant that the seller made an allowance of 2 sers in the maund, or 5 per cent, not that the maund contained 42 sers in general. Again, one occasionally meets such a statement as 'here the maund contains 16 sers,' where the context shows that what is

\(^1\) Hobson-Jobson, s.v.; Dalgado, s.v. Mån (1); Oxford English Dictionary, s.v.
\(^2\) Hobson-Jobson, s.v.; Rutsee, Tola; and E. Thomas's paper quoted there.
meant is that the local maund in question contained 16 standard sers. It cannot be positively asserted that every maund always contained 40 sers of its own denomination; but it is reasonable to assume this relation when the contrary is not expressly stated, while, if some other number is given, the context should be examined to see if the case comes under one or other of the two rubries stated above, or is susceptible of any other explanation.

For readers of English the most convenient way of giving equivalents of the various maunds is to state them in pounds avoirdupois (lb.) and either a fraction of the lb., or the number of grains (gr. 7,000 to the lb.); ounces and drams are nuisances in this work, while indication of the number of grains is occasionally convenient, as it links up the maund in question to the troy scale as well as the avoirdupois. Other western units which may come before the student stand to the lb. in round figures as follows: kilogram, 2.2 lb.; Holland pound, 1.09 lb.; Portuguese 'new' arratel, 1.01 lb.; the 'old' arratel (of 14 ounces) was \( \frac{4}{7} \)ths of the last figure.

Classification of the numerous maunds would be premature at this stage: it is the end, not the beginning, of the investigation. A few distinctions however can be drawn with advantage at the outset. When I write 'maund' without qualification, I mean a maund ruling in ordinary commerce, and not known to have been prescribed: 'official maund' means a maund known to have been prescribed by authority: 'special maund' means a unit, differing from the ordinary maund, used, in dealings in some particular commodity: 'retail maund' means a unit used by shopkeepers, but not by wholesalers.

In order to reduce the bulk of the footnotes, I shall assume that readers are familiar with the classics of the subject, such as Hobson-Jobson (new edition, London, 1903), Dalgado's Glossario (Coimbra, 1919-21), Princep's Useful Tables (issued by the Asiatic Society of Bengal, Calcutta, 1834), Elliot's History of India (London, 1867-77), the calendars of the India Office records (Letters Received, and English Factories), the Batavia Daugh Register, and the like. Other authorities will be cited in full once only, and thereafter in abbreviated form. All references to Indian texts are to the Bibliotheca Indica issued by the Asiatic Society of Bengal, unless some other text is specified. As the interest of these notes is not primarily linguistic, I have adopted generally the simplified transliteration used in the Imperial Gazetteer of India.

Many scholars have helped me generously with information on particular aspects of this enquiry. I hope all due acknowledgments will be found in the text or notes, but I must here express my gratitude to Dr. L.D. Barnett, to Sir Wolseley Haig, and to Sir Richard Burn, who have answered a large number of enquiries; to Mr. C.H. Rao, who furnished me with a detailed note on the maunds of South India; and to Professor S.H. Hodivala, who has been most generous in criticisms and suggestions.

II. Official Maunds.

I begin with the official maunds because the facts are clear and can be stated shortly. So far I have found these maunds only in the British and Mogul periods, though there are some grounds for thinking that standardisation began with Sikandar Lodhi. The fluctuating southern maund, which will be described in the next section, was standardised early in the British period at 25 lbs. for Madras, and 28 lbs. for Bombay, the latter figure, which was slightly too high, having been chosen as being one quarter of a cwt. More important, however, was the fixation in Bengal of the standard maund of 82 27/7 lb. The story is briefly that in 1833, when the rupee was being fixed at the uniform weight of 180 gr., the Assay Master at Calcutta urged that this rupee should be taken as the standard tola, so that a ser of 80 tolas would be exactly 2\( \frac{1}{2} \) pounds troy, giving a maund of 100 pounds troy

---

3 Useful Tables, 61 ff.; Report of the Weights and Measures Committee, 1913-14 (cited below as Silberead, after the name of the Chairman).
The proposal was accepted, the tola of 180 gr. was recognised in Regulation VII of 1833, and the equivalent maund was adopted for Government transactions, as well as by Calcutta merchants; but its general vogue really dates from 1854, when its use was prescribed on the railway system.

In 1833 the local unit known as the bazaar maund contained just about 82 lb., so that this action was doubtless convenient for Calcutta and the immediate neighbourhood; but all the same, it must, I think, be regarded as a tragedy. In the fluid conditions which prevailed a century ago, it would have been equally easy to link the Indian unit directly to either of the two great systems, in one or other of which India’s foreign trade is carried on: in fact it was linked to a system already obsolete, and of interest to nobody outside a mint. As a matter of fact, the standard ser worked out almost to a kilogram, the difference between the two being less than 7 per cent, and proposals have occasionally been made to eliminate this difference.

The Mogul official maunds were, like the British standard maund, based on the weight of a coin, but it was the copper dám, not the silver rupee. In the literature the dám is sometimes called paisa, but the latter word is quite indeterminate, being applied to whatever copper coin was ordinarily used in any locality. Edward Thomas⁴ calculated the weight of the dám as 323.5 gr., and this figure fits in very closely with the approximate equivalents of the various maunds used in the Dutch and English commercial records, and shewn in the table given further on.

In interpreting these coin-weights, it has been usual to take them at somewhat less than the mint-weight, on the assumption that the coins used in weighing would be somewhat worn. This assumption seems to me to be open to criticism. Where the sellers provided the weights, as in the case of retail shopkeepers, it is safe to assume that some of them, if not all, used the lightest coins available. We know (Ziya Barm, 318) that giving short weight was common in Delhi under Alauddin Khalji, and it is by no means unknown in India at the present day; the practice may reasonably be regarded as continuous. On the other hand, if it was, as it still is, usual for the buyers to provide the weights in what was formerly the most important class of transactions, the purchase of goods from peasants and artisans, it is reasonable to assume that the coins used were as nearly new as possible, if indeed their weight was not fraudulently increased. Francisco Pelsaert⁵ described the 5-ser weight used in buying indigo at Bayana in Jahangir’s reign as consisting of 152 paisa (i.e., dám) sewn in a bag of doubled cloth. In his time the Akbari maund (30 dám to the ser as explained below) was used as a special maund in this trade; 150 dám therefore made 5 sers, and hence there was a formal allowance in favour of buyers of 2 dám plus the weight of the bag. It is safe to assume that the coins were new when placed in the bag by the buyers, to whose commercial astuteness Pelsaert renders due homage, and that they were packed so as to minimise friction while in use; whether anything else was put surreptitiously into the bag is matter for conjecture. It seems to me to be best to take the new coin as the basis for calculation, and to allow for the fact that in any particular transaction the precise figure probably depended on the interests of the party who chose the coins.

Taking the dám as 323.5 gr., the Mogul official maunds were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. of dám in one ser</th>
<th>Calculated wt. of maund.</th>
<th>Commercial equivalent.</th>
<th>Date of introduction.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>lb. gr.</td>
<td>lb.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Akbari</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>55.3200</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jahangiri</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>66.3340</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shah Jahaní</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>73.6600</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Do.</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>36.6800</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---


⁵ Jahangir’s India, tr. W. H. Moreland and P. Geyl, Cambridge, 1925, p. 16 (quoted below as Pelsaert).
The commercial equivalents in this table are taken from numerous foreign business records, particularly those of the Dutch, who were very punctilious in putting such matters on paper. It will be noted that merchants usually took the nearest whole number, neglecting fractions; but occasionally they used simple fractions, as when the Gujrât Shâhjahânî was taken as 36 2/3 lb. (English Factories, xi, 110).

I have not found in the chronicles any formal record to the effect that Akbar prescribed the unit which bears his name. The A'in-i Akbarî (ii, 60) says merely: "from the beginning of the present reign it (the ser) was 28 dâm, and today it is 30." This passage will be discussed in a later section; it is quoted here merely as showing that the 30-dâm ser was introduced in the course of Akbar's reign. The inference that it was officially prescribed is practically certain, but the fact is not formally proved. The corresponding maund was in general use over a wide area when Dutch and English merchants first came to India; and it survived as a special maund used for certain commodities after it had been superseded in general use by the Jahângîrî. The most noteworthy survival was in the Bayâna market, where indigo continued to be sold by the Akbarî maund until late in the seventeenth century.

In the year 1619 Jahângîr was told⁶ by a Hindu ascetic that according to the scriptures the ser ought to weigh 36 dâm; I do not know the ascetic's authority for this statement, but Jahângîr accepted it, and the Jahângîrî maund dates from 1620 as a general institution, though possibly it had been introduced somewhat earlier for particular purposes.

The introduction of the Shâhjahânî maund has not been traced in the chronicles, but it was in use in Agra in 1634 (Daght Register, 22nd October), and later commercial records show that its introduction was effective throughout the empire, except in the markets of Gujrât. At the time of its introduction Gujrât was employing a ser of 18 dâm, giving a maund of just over 33 lb.; but Shâhjahân ordered the local ser to be raised to 20 dâm. This was done in Ahmadâbâd about the end of 1634, and in Surat in February, 1636, so that, to quote William Methwold, "now the maen of this place [Surat] is just the halfe of a maen Jahn [Shâhjahân], which consisteth of 40 seeres, and every seare 40 pice weight." (English Factories, v, 156.)

I have not traced any definite origin of the Gujrât maund of 33 lb. which has just been mentioned. The fact that the corresponding ser was reckoned in dâm might suggest that it was prescribed by Akbar; but it is more probable that the unit was much older, and that the ser was found to weigh just about 18 dâm when that coin became current in the course of the sixteenth century. As will be shown in a later section, the range of this unit was extensive, reaching as far north as the neighbourhood of the Jumna. This maund is familiar in commercial records from the time of William Finch, who, however, took it as 32½ lb. (Letters Received, i, 34.) Finch noted that a smaller maund of 27 lb. was also known in Surat, but its use there was exceptional; this smaller maund brings us definitely away from the region of official prescription, and is discussed in the next section.

A word of caution may be added on the risk of using any of these official maunds to interpret figures of a date earlier than that of their known introduction. The caution may seem superfluous, but I have seen a promising bit of research work ruined by interpreting eighteenth-century figures in terms of the British standard maund, and it is well that students should always bear such risks in mind.

(To be continued.)

EXPIATION by means of mortification was till comparatively recent times largely practised. The principal forms were self-inflicted tortures by inserting an iron hook through the fleshy part of the back, and swinging on poles during the Carak-pūjā; keeping one or both arms raised above the head or in a horizontal position for a certain stipulated period, which might, in extreme cases, extend over a few months; not uttering a word under any circumstances whatsoever, and so on. And the life of a modern Hindu widow is one long period of prāyaścitta, for who can doubt that the widowhood in her present life is the result of the crimes committed during a former existence on earth?

The Vīyus Purāṇa says of the Ganges that the sacred stream sanctifies all beings; and those who even at a distance of a hundred gojana (leagues) exclaim "Gāndā, Gāndā" atone for the sins committed during three previous lives. That the Ganges is still the very best river to bathe in there can be no doubt. Thousands of Hindu pilgrims go every year to Benares for no other purpose but to bathe in the river there, and even at the present day all Hindu burning grounds are situated on the banks of the river Ganges, or, if that be impossible owing to its distance, beside a flowing stream. So necessary is this condition that "Le fantôme d'un mort laissé sans sépulture tourmente les vivants jusqu'au jour où une corneille traine au Gange ses ossements. Alors il entre dans la béatitude céleste." Moreover mourners must bathe themselves in the Ganges after the body has been burned in order to purify themselves from the infection of death. And for ceremonial bathing it is essential that the whole of the body and the head must be submerged under the water. Hence every time a bath is taken in the river the bather must duck down three times at least, and each time he mutters a short prayer. Finally it is by no means an uncommon sight to see pious Brāhmaṇas standing breast deep in water and reciting prayers. The idea in this ceremonial bathing is that as the stream water flows over the head, it must carry away bodily as well as spiritual impurities.

The polling of the hair combined with ceremonial bathing is another well known Hindu prāyaścitta. Monier Williams writes in this connection: "It should also be noted that special religious shavings are performed at sacred places of pilgrimage on the banks of rivers, and are held very efficacious in purifying soul and body from pollution. Persons who have committed great crimes or are troubled by uneasy consciences, travel hundreds of miles to Prayāga (Allahabad), Mathurā (Muttra), or other holy places for the sole purpose of submitting themselves to the tonsorial skill of the professional barbers who frequent such localities. There they may be released from every sin by first being relieved of every hair and then plunging into the sacred stream. Forthwith they emerge new creatures, with all the accumulated guilt of a long life effaced." On the other hand, however, the shaving of the head and the cutting of the nails of mourners on the tenth day after a person's death is a purificatory rite performed because of the dangerous influence of death and the ghost to which they for a time had been exposed; and it is hard to say if such shaving is simply a trick to escape the pursuing ghost as Frazer thinks.

---

24 I have tried to demonstrate elsewhere (The Power of Magic in Bengal, p. 81) that a bath in itself is regarded by the Hindus as a cleanser of both physical and moral impurities; in fact, the principal use of a bath is for the latter purpose.
25 Monier Williams, Religious Thought and Life in India (London, 1883), p. 375. P. Finer ("Cerimonicie funebri fra gli Indiani," Stenena delle missioni della Compagnia di Gesù per l'anno 1922 [Supplemento al N. 24, 16 Dicembre 1921], p. 71) writes: "Il barbiere s'accosta poi ai morti e gli rade completamente il capo e ne lava il corpo."
Pilgrimage to certain holy places is also considered to be a prâyaścittas. The most famous of these places of pilgrimage are Benares, Allahabad and Muttra. Besides these three, there are numerous other places, a list of which would take too much space. To give only a few examples, Puri, Gayâ, Brîndâvan, Baidyanâth, Dvârakâ, Râmeśvaram, Tanjore, Trichinopoly, Kaâjîveram, Timnâvelly, Cuttack, Kâlighât, and so on, are all places where much virtue may be acquired by simply setting foot.

Last but not least, the pachagaâvya as a means of purification is second to none in Hindu eyes. Much has been said about the sanctity of cows in Hindustân, and cowdung has many uses, the chief of which is its supposed purificatory character. The pachagaâvya is a collective name for the five products of the cow, viz., urine, dung, clarified butter, milk and curds. In an ancient Sanskrit book the cow is extolled as an auspicious purifier, on whom depend the worlds. It is said that cows alone make sacrificial oblations possible by producing butter; cows take away all sins. The productions of a cow are always propitious. Drops of water falling from the horns of a cow are productive of religious merit, and have the power to expiate all sins of those who bathe in or rub themselves with the drops. Guilt, it is said, may be destroyed by rubbing the back of a cow; and giving a cow to eat procures exaltation in heaven. In the urine of the cow dwells the Ganges; prosperity dwells in the dust rising from their couches, good fortune exists in cowdung, and virtue in saluting cows. Therefore, it is advised that every man should salute cows as often as possible.

Besides prâyaścittas for special sins committed knowingly or unknowingly, there are periodical prâyaścittas. One of these is performed once a year at the time when a Brâhmana changes his sacred thread and dons a new one in order to expiate all the accumulated sins committed during the past year. Another is known as the Rei panchami ('sera' fifth'), which is essentially a woman's festival. Worship is offered on this day for sins committed unwittingly by reason of impurity. In this the seven brightest stars of the Ursa Major, viz., Kaâyapa, Atri, Bharadvâja, Visvamitra, Gautama, Jamadagni and Vasiśtha are worshipped.

"The ceremonies are performed at noon. A woman must offer a mantra (magic spell) to the aigrâta plant (Achyranthes aspera), clean her teeth with a twig one hundred and eight [i.e., $3 \times 3 \times 3 \times 4$] times, and bathe, if possible in a stream, dipping one hundred and eight times, otherwise at home, pouring one hundred and eight pots full of water over herself. The previous anointing is to be with sesamum oil, dried myrobalan dust, and earth, and she

---

28 Speaking of the car of Jaggernaut, I had said (L'Ethnologie du Bengale, p. 87; A Dictionary of Superstitions and Mythology [London, 1928], p. 137) that Hindus were formerly crushed under the wheels of the car, believing thus to go to heaven. Since then I have found out my mistake. Some authorities have called this statement "a calumny." See Chambers' Encyclopaedia, vii, 273.
29 Institutes of Vishnu, (tr. by J. Jolly [SBE, vii, Oxford, 1880]), xxiii, 58.
30 Institutes of Vishnu, xxiii, 59. 31 Institutes of Vishnu, xxiii, 60.
must drink pañcagavya. Afterwards she should assemble with other women, and worship
the seven seers as follows:

"Lucky symbols are drawn in colour on a board, on which is placed a copper vessel
filled with clean water and wrapped in a new cloth. The eight small heaps of rice are made
(for the seven and Arundhati) and on each heap is put a supāri nut [areca nut] or a pavitra,
i.e., a ring made of darbha grass (Eragrostis cynosuroides). Coins, perfumes, flowers and
rice are put in the pot, and all these are worshipped with mantras. Afterwards the officiating
priest receives presents and his fee, and gives his blessing.

"On this day nothing grown from bullocks' labour must be eaten. An onion must be
bitten into and then thrown into a stream."33

This festival is held on the fifth Śuklapakṣa (light half) of the month of Bhādra34 (August-
September). According to some authorities this ceremony of expiation should be performed
every year, whereas others are of opinion that if it be performed for seven consecutive years,
enough virtue will be gained to last till one's death.

These expiatory ceremonies are for all sins: mahāpātaka (mortal sins) as well as upa-
pātaka (venial sins). To the former belong killing a Brāhmaṇa, drinking wine, having carnal
knowledge of a guru’s wife, theft, and association with a person who has committed any one
or all of these sins. To the latter, for which forgiveness is asked twice daily, belong untruth-
fulness, cheating, refusing to give alms to the deserving, eating garlic, onions and so on, or
doing such things as are unworthy of a Brāhmaṇa. After performing these prāyaścittas the
pañcagavya is tasted, or rather in modern times the pañcadāra or nectar consisting of
milk, curds, clarified butter, honey and sugar. The pañcadāra is a modern substitute for the
pañcagavya, in which the objectionable ingredients, urine and dung, are left out. For smaller
sins it is equally effective, the pañcagavya being reserved for the greater sins.

We see, then, that sin may be expiated by various means, all of which have a more or less
magical character; and sin itself is of a magical nature. It may be cleansed by bathing;
as the flowing runs over the body and carries away the dirt and dust, so is the heart purified
of all pollution. The cow being sacred lends some of her sanctity to those using the
products, for who can doubt that things which have been in contact with the cow must retain
some of the sanctity of the cow? Rebirth, too, is resorted too when all else fails, and the
method employed for being reborn is symbolical. And lastly, we are told, that in order to
expiate a certain sin it is of the utmost importance that the sin be revealed to all and sundry,35
because each time a sinner tells his sins to another, his sins become less and less; the hearer,
so to say, becomes a partner to it, and finally the sin becomes so dissolved that it
disappears altogether. In short, magic enters largely in all modern prāyaścittas, and true
repentance has very little, if anything, to do with the expiation of sins. We may, therefore,
be justified in saying that the Hindu prāyaścitta is nothing but a magical rite, widespread
but little understood.

33 M. M. Underhill, The Hindu Religious Year [The Religious Life of India; Ox. Un. Pr., 1921], pp. 73 f.
ef. pp. 71 f.
34 Ibid., p. 146.
35 "Un peccato—si dice—non viene perdonato se non quando è giunto a conoscenza di tutto il mondo....
Così il peccatore rivela il suo peccato a tutti quelli che incontrà, e sotto segreto perché la notizia si propaghi più
presto" [Gille-Testore, S.J., "Le superstizioni indiane sotto il loro aspetto utilitario," Storia delle mis-
sioni della Compagnia di Gesù per l'anno 1922, p. 39]. Presumably Father Gille-Testore's paper refers only
to Southern India, where Hindus are much mixed with the aboriginal Dravidians.
AṬHABHĀGIYE.
By VENKATASUBBIAH.

This word occurs in the Rummindei pillar inscription of Aśoka (Ep. Indica, V, 4; Hultsch’s The Inscriptions of Aśoka, p. 164) in lines 4-5 which read as—

ḥida Bhagavam jāte ti Lumnmini-gāme ubalike kaṭe
aṭha-bhāgiye ca

It is said in these lines that the village Lumbini was made (by the king) ubalika and aṭha-bhāgiye because the Lord (Buddha) was born there.

Of these two words, the meaning of ubalika is undisputed; it is the equivalent of Skt. uḍbalika and means ‘tax-free.’ It also corresponds, as pointed out by Fleet (J.R.A.S., 1908, p. 477), to Kannada umbali, ummaḷi, umbalīṇa, Tamil umbaliṅkaḷ, and Telugu umbāḷa, umbali, umbaliṇka, all of which mean ‘tax-free land or village.’

About the meaning of aṭha-bhāgiye, on the other hand, there has been much dispute.

1. It was looked upon as equivalent to Skt. aṭha-bhāgaṇa by Barth (Journal des Savants, 1877, p. 73, n. 2), Bühler (Ep. Ind., V, 5) and Neumann (ZDMG., 68, 721 ff.) and explained as ‘partaking of riches,’ the ‘riches’ being the hundred thousand gold pieces which, according to the Divyadeśadāna (p. 390) Aśoka spent at Lumbiniwana.

2. Fleet regarded the word as equivalent to Skt. aṭhabhāgaṇa and explained it (J.R.A.S., 1908, p. 473 ff.) as ‘entitled to an eighth share,’ the eighth share being that referred to by Manu 7, 130 as leviable on grains.

3. In the opinion of Thomas (J.R.A.S., 1914, p. 391 ff.), the word represents Skt. ardhabhāgaṇa and means ‘paying half (of the usual amount to the royal treasury)’; while (4) in the opinion of Hultsch (op. cit., p. 165) aṭhabhāgiye=Skt. aṭhabhāgikā and means ‘paying only an eighth share of the produce.’ According to Hultsch, ‘bureaucracy triumphed against charity’ and aṭhabhāgiye restricts the scope of the grant conveyed by the words Lumnmini-gāme ubalike kaṭe (‘the village Lumbini is made tax-free’), and imposes upon the village the obligation of paying an eighth share of the produce to the royal treasury.

These explanations do not seem to me to be satisfactory. (1) It is foreign to the style in which inscriptions are written to employ vague terms like ‘partaking of riches.’ As a rule, the inscriptions state clearly the exact amount of money donated as a gift. Again, the gifts of money recorded in Indian inscriptions are made not indiscriminately to all men, but to priests only, that is, to Brāhmaṇas, Jaina or Līṅgāyat gurus or Buddhist bhikkus. The gift of 100,000 gold-pieces, therefore, stated in the Divyadeśadāna as made by Aśoka in the Lumbiniwana must have been made to the Buddhist bhikkus of some monastery established near by; it can in no way be regarded as made to the freemen of the Lumbini village, and it would be incorrect to describe them as ‘partakers of riches.’ (2) Fleet’s explanation too is unsatisfactory; for the eighth share of grains that he refers to is a tax payable to the king, and since the village is made ubalika, the freemen thereof will receive not only this tax but other taxes as well payable to the king, and the addition of the words aṭhabhāgiye ca is, in the circumstances, meaningless and unnecessary. (3) Similarly, it is shown by the word ca after aṭhabhāgiye in the inscription that this word refers to the grant of something in addition to the freeing of taxes; and hence the explanations of Thomas and Hultsch, according to which aṭhabhāgiye restricts the scope of the gift conveyed by the words Lumnmini-gāme ubalike kaṭe are clearly untenable.

I propose therefore to make an attempt here to find out a more satisfactory explanation of that word.

As has already been indicated above, the king’s making the Lumbini village tax-free means the grant by him of that village, that is, of the revenues derived from that village, payable to the king’s treasury, to the freemen thereof. Such grants of tax-free villages are recorded in innumerable inscriptions of later times; and it is instructive in this connection to compare the wording of some of them with that of the Rummindei inscription. I shall
therefore for that purpose reproduce here the relevant words of some of the inscriptions published in the *Epigraphia Carnatica*.

1. Inscription at Homma (IV, p. 10 ff.), dated 8th July 1889, recording the grant of a sarvamanyya (i.e., tax-free) village by Ballapa, governor of Hadinadu to Bhutandhi-harava: 
   "dēvāra sthānīka Bhutāndhi-harvaṁ...tige hiranyādhārā-pārvaṃ mādī Candrākā-
   tāram baram sarvamanyav āgi, i.e., 'as tax-free gift to Bhutandhi-harava trustee for the [image of that] god, with pouring of water and gold, to endure as long as the moon, sun and stars.'

2. Karakala-mādahālī inscription (IV, p. 60 ff.), dated in 1497 A.D., recording the grant by Canna-nājarājya Odeyar of Ummattūru to Narasinghabhatta of a village: śrāmaṇaś uṣṇāya-dāna-harāpūravāya sarvamanyavāya kottu, i.e., 'having given that village to you tax-free with pouring of water and gift of gold.'

3. Harihara inscription (XI, p. 13 ff.), dated 20th January 1562, recording a donation by Mārgashīrṣṭa-nāyaka to the Harihara temple: Gaṅgaṇarāsi emba śrāmaṇaś jīre-harāra sarva-
   mānya-samādhaṇṇa mādī samapāsa, i.e., 'having granted the village Gaṅganarāsi after making it tax-free.'

4. Putṭanapura inscription (IV, p. 14 ff.), dated apparently on 6th December 1546, recording the gift of a village by the mahānaya-dānāvara (name defaced) to a Lingāyata guru of Ummattūru: grāmādī śimayamū nimaye sarvamanyavyai kottavu, i.e., 'we have given to you tax-free the village [limited by the afore-mentioned] boundaries.'

5. Cittalugrā inscription (XI, p. 4 ff.), dated 1st August 1328, recording a grant made by Ballappa-dāndavanakya and Śrīgeya-dāndavanakya: Benmedoneyaṁ...aśabhā-
   ga tējāsvāmī-śrīkeśa-siddhya-jalāparāya-sahitavāya...sarvamanyavāya, i.e., 'the village Benmedone free of taxes and with aśabhāga-tējāsvāmī, śrīkeśa, siddhya, jalā, and pāgha.'

6. Bēlūr grant of Harihara II of Vijayanagara (V, p. 211 ff.), dated in 1385 A.D., recording the gift of a village to some Brāhmaṇas: grāmaṇa Gṛhāvadhīlī samākhya-śobhitaṁ dhruvaṁ | Sarejīya-śrī-Harihara-mahārāja-purūkhyayā | śrīkeśa-siddhya-jalāparāya...śobhitaṁ | jalāparāya-samākhya | siddhyāyaneśu aśabhagā-sūmyādi-samkülam | ajagrāhīṁ imaṁ sarva-
   māṇyam ā-candra-tāraṇam |

7. Hulikere grant of Harihara II of Vijayanagara (V, p. 520 ff.), dated on 4th December 1378, recording the gift of a village to some Brāhmaṇas: Jamburamō Honalūpura-
   vāyi mādī...a-catuś śimayamū uṣṇāya śrīkeśa-jalā-pāgha-siddhya-āśabhāga-
   tējāsvāmī samastam-bali-sahita-vāyi sarvamanyavāyi kottu, i.e., 'having granted Jambuṛu as tax-free village after renaming it Honalūpura, with śrīkeśa, jala, pāgha, siddhya, aśabhāga-tējāsvāmī and the revenues from all taxes within its boundaries.'

8. Śādāhāḷī grant of Devaraya of Vijayanagara (IX, p. 106 ff.), dated 22nd November 1425, recording the gift of three villages to a Brāhmaṇa named Keśava: ...adāt su-manob-
   haranam | hiranyodaka-dāna-pārvaṃ sarvamanyagyagraharakam | ā-candra-tāman bhogarham abhilopa-
   pādhi-dūrītam | śrīkeśapāpamśu jala-śekhārānāram | catus-simodara-gatāir aśabhagair olaṃkaraḥ | āgāmānāṁ āsēgānāṁ bhogānāṁ api bhājanam | tēhanaṁ karimāṇānāṁ tatāka-
   kṣaṭa-samapadām |

9. Mudiyanur grant of Bukkaraṇa of Vijayanagara (X, p. 135 ff.), dated in 1344 A.D., recording the gift of a village to Somaṇa-Nācaṇa the Telugu poet: Penamāṇaṁ-vikhyā-
   taram sarva-saṣyapaṃ-sobhitaṁ | Bukkaraṇa-purūkhyāta-pratīnaṁ ca sobhitaṁ | śrīkeśapā-
   panyuktam jala-pāgha-samvātam | aśrīvy-āgāmī sahaṁsiddhya-saṁvātam aśabhagam idān sarvamanyam ā-candra-tāraṇam | ...dattavān mādā |

10. Nāgānandrā grant (XII, p. 63 ff.), dated apparently on 18th November 1381, recording the gift of a village to Vidyābhūṣana-dīṣīta by Cannappa Odeya, nephew of
Harishara I of Vijayanagara: Sigemavina-halliyanu... sa-hiranyodaka-dana-dhara-purevakar manyadi a-grmada catus-simeyolagava nidhi-niksee-jala-padvaya aksini-agami-sidhha-sadhyasa-jabhogga-tejas-vamya-sahitha-ahanta a-grmavanu sarvamanyavigi ekabhoga-da agradharaavanu koṭṭara, i.e., ‘with pouring of water and gift of gold, he granted Sigemavina-halli free of taxes and as an agradhara enjoyable by one [person only], with alobhoga-tejasvamya, namely, nidhi, niksepa, jala, padvaya, aksini, agami, sidhha and sadhya, within the four boundaries of the village.’

11. Hassan grant of Kṛṣṇarāya of Vijayanagara (V, p. 4 ff.), dated 23rd July 1515, recording the grant of a village to some Brāhmaṇas: Kittēn-grāmam uttamam | sarvamanyam catus-simā-sanyutam ca samantataḥ || nidhi-niksepa-padvaya-sidhha-sidhyasadhyakalivitam || aksini-agami-sanyuktam gana-bhogyam sa-bhurum || vapi-kupa-tatkās ca kacchānapī samavitam | || sarvamanyam amsa-grāmān samas-bali-sanyutam || pradān acanā-ārakam ||


14. Singāpura inscription (V, p. 18 ff.), dated 10th January 1381, recording the grant of a village by Harihara II of Vijayanagara to ten Brāhmaṇas: upagraṇa Magehalli saha Singāpurasya catus-simēvalagula nidhi-nikṣeṇa-jala-tara-padvaya-sidhha-sadhyagajembema aśabhoga-tejasvamyaavannu suuka swarapādāya davasādāya saha... sarvamanyā-agrāharāvāgi, i.e., ‘the village Singāpura with its hamlet Magehalli as tax-free agrahara, together with suuka, revenue paid in money and in kind (grain), and aśabhoga-tejasvamya consisting of nidhi, niksepa, jala, tara, padvya, sidhha and sadhya within its four boundaries.’

15. Citaldrug inscription (XI, p. 2), dated 18th May 1535, recording the grant of a village by the mahāmaṇḍalesvara Mallinātha Vōcayya to the temple of Siddhanātha: Ćikapura vamane jirṇādhāramadāru a-purāda catus-simeyolagava aksini-agami-nidhi-nikseṇa-jala-padvaya-sidhha-sadhya-hodak-hadika-kāyike-kajiddāya-bilī-koṭṭaya-alīv-anvijaya-suuka-kattider-lappu-lavadi-purāvya-aparāvyav-oḷāgada aśabhoga-tejasvamyaavannu sarvamanyavāgi, i.e., ‘the village Ćikkapura as tax-free village, after renovating it, together with aśabhoga-tejasvamya including aksini, agami [and other taxes named]... apāvāya within its four boundaries.’

16. Hebbāle grant of Narasimhanāyaka and some others (V, p. 552 ff.), dated in 1665 A.D., recording the gift of a village to twelve Brāhmaṇas: t-Dēvarahalliyemborda grhramanu... a-grāmaka sotava catus-simeyolagada gadde-beddalu-tōṣa-tuṣike aye-accukatu-kāḍārmbha-nivārambhaga emba aśabhoga-gaḍāvanu nidhi-nikseṇa-jala-padvaya-aksini-agami-sidhha-sadhya-asīga emba aśabhogasāṣvamya-āvannu sakala swarapādāya davasādāya hoqe-kāyike muntāda cituvina-kāyikega sarah nivē āgunta anubhayvisibogya... sukhadali... iratulīvaru... endu... koṭta sarvamanyagrhārada tamrāsāsana, i.e., ‘the copper grant in witness that we have granted you to tax-free agrahara the village Dévarahallī. Within the four boundaries thereof, you will possess the eight bhogas comprising gadde, beddalu, tōṣa, tuṣike, aye, accukatu, kāḍārmbha and nirārambha, and the eight tejasvamyas comprising nidhi, niksepa, jala, padvya, sidhha, aksini and agami; you will cause to be paid to you all revenues of money and grain and also from hoqe-kāyike and other minor taxes and live in happiness.’

(To be continued.)
WAS THE KAŬTAĻIYA ARTHA-S_ASTRA IN PROSE OR IN VERSE?

By Professor Pran Nath, D.Sc. (Lond.), Ph.D.

KAŬTAĻIYA states at the end of his introductory chapter that in the text "There are on the whole 15 books, 150 chapters, 180 sections and 6000 slokas." Dr. Shamsastry mentions that "In chap. viii of his Daśakumāra-carita, Danḍin has also stated that the extent of the Daṇḍanīti abridged by Vīshnu-gupta is 6000 slokas." As sūka generally means 'verse' and the present text is in prose, Pāṇḍit Gaṇapati Śāstrī thinks that "by sūka, 32 letters are meant, and when these letters are knitted together they make a book." Before accepting this interpretation, it may be stated that the present text shows a peculiar type of harmony which does not seem to be accidental. The text is full of parts of anuṣṭupḥ verse and of sentences which, by a slight alteration, assume the form of stanzas. The following examples of sentences which either (a) begin with a line, or lines, of anuṣṭupḥ verse, or (b) can be converted into the anuṣṭupḥ metre by removing or adding a word or two, will make my meaning more clear.

(a) Sentences which begin with a line or lines of anuṣṭupḥ verse:

1. AnvīkaTE traiyā vārīā  p. 6.
2. Tatra dharmopadha śuddhiḥ  p. 16.
4. Tatra ye'nupraśanśeyuḥ  p. 22.
5. Yathāvagānānām dhenuḥ  p. 25.
8. Atyaktaṁ tulya-śūlābhis  p. 36.
15. Yo bṛhyāma-pādāḥyām  p. 69.
17. Trayoṁkāh tapatiyasya  p. 88.
18. Ātma-balānukālyena  p. 38.
22. Andhas calīta śāstra vā  p. 325.
tasya rātrirahah pakṣo  p. 340.
28. Desāḥ śreyaṁ ityeka-  

1 Dr. R. Shamsastry, Kaŭtaļiya's Arthasastra, English translation, 1929 edn., p. 6.
2 Ibid., p. viii.
3 Sūka ita dvāraśrīte adhāraṇi, yeṣantī samuddaya eko granthā iti ganyate. (The Arthasastra of 
Kaŭtaļiya, Trivandrum, 1924, vol. I, p. 25.)
(b) Sentences which become a verse by removing or adding a word or two:—

1. Saptame mantram adhyāśīta.
   Gudha-puruṣāṃśa preṇayet.
   Aṣṭame teṣīdoḍārya,
   p. 38.

2. Bhanḍikādikāravī-piṣchas
   śūtram cellamabollanam
   p. 93.

3. Prajñā-śāstra-caksur-hi rājā
   alpenāpi prayatnena
   p. 340.

4. Mantriṇāmapi hi mantriṇo
   bhavanī teṣāṁpyanye,
   saīśa mantri-paromparā
   mantram bhinti (yasvat)
   p. 27.

5. yadāya utpadyate tattat
   bhaksayati....
   p. 69.

6. Śāsana śāsanam iti...
   Śāsana-pradhānā hi rājānaḥ,
   tannūlāvatvad samāti-vigra...
   p. 70.

7. K汉ibhyo dhatu-paṇyāda-
   nesu saṁchātam utiyah
   p. 113.

8. Akāmāyaḥ kumāryāḥ vā
   sāhase uttamo daṇḍaḥ
   p. 124.

9. Nagne vinagne nyainge'
   pitrke'mātrke iti
   p. 154.

10. Kapilā vṛttā-puṇḍrā ca,
    iti (?) carna-jātayaḥ
    p. 80.

It is also interesting to notice that in many places the text of the Artha-śāstra is so sensitive that by a slight change it turns into a verse, e.g., by omitting the words iti, evākkhyatāḥ, etc., or by adding or altering a few letters. A change in the construction will sometimes have the same effect. The following specific examples will give a better idea of what is meant.

1. Ānvikṣakī trayā vārtā
danāṇātiḥ ceti vidyāḥ.

2. Trayā vārtā danāṇātiṣṭe
   Ibid., p. 6.

3. Vārtā ca danāṇātiṣṭe
   Ibid., p. 6.

4. Danāṇātiṣṭe vādyey
to Avastapāh-
tasyām hi sarva-vidyā
drambhāḥ pragtimadhā iti.
   Ibid., p. 6.

5. Caturā eva vidyā
ti Kāuṣālyāḥ.
   Ibid., p. 6.

6. Dharmā dharmān trayām,
   Arthānārītvaḥ vārāyām.
   Nayānayaḥ daṇḍa niṣṭyām
   Ibid., p. 6.

7. Dravya-prakṛti-hinam api
   Dravya-prakṛti-hinam api
   p. 250.

   Ānvikṣakī trayā vārta
danāṇātiṣṭe śāvaṣāti. 2.

   Trayā vārta danāṇātiṣṭe
   Ibid., p. 27.

   Vārtā ca danāṇātiṣṭe
   Ibid., p. 27.

   Ekaiva daṇḍa-nītistu
   Vidya Avastapāḥ sthitāḥ.
   Tasyām hi sarva-vidyānām
   Ibid., p. 27.

   Vidya cetasasra evaitā
   iti no guru-darśanam.
   Ibid., p. 27.

   Dharmādharmū trayā-sāyaḥ,
   Arthānārītvaḥ tu vārāyām
daṇḍa niṣṭyām nayānayaḥ, 7,
   Ibid., p. 27.

   Dravya-prakṛti-hināpi
   Ibid., p. 67.
   Ibid., p. 250.
   Sthdna-sthairyam avadpoti
   Ibid., p. 250.
10. Kauñco viirbhyaksa madya-ti... Mryate matta-kokila.
    Cakorasayakvishvairajyate.
    Ibid., pp. 40-41.
11. Viira-digdhena nupurena
    Vairantyam mekhala-mayinam
    Sawiram Jadutham addarga
    Ibid., p. 41.

Thus it is clear that the interpretation of the term sloka as meaning any 32 letters does not appear to be satisfactory. Fragments of anushtubh given above show that the present text is based on books which were in verse. Kāmandaki, while abridging the Artha-śāstra of Čāṇaka does not follow the order of the present text. He has, moreover, left out some of the most important portions of the text and gives nothing about them. For instance, the Adhyakṣapracoṇa, Dharma-thiṣya, Kañṭaka-sodhana, Aupaniṣadika, etc., covering nearly 218 pages of the present text, are overlooked by him as if he did not know them. There is a chapter entitled Kañṭaka-sodhana in the Niti-śāstra of Kāmandaki, but it has nothing in common with the Kañṭaka-sodhana of the present Artha-śāstra. It is possible that he may have taken liberties with the original text while abridging his master's book. Against this suggestion it may be said that Kāmandaki often verifies the sentences occurring in the Artha-śāstra and in many places follows them very minutely. The best solution of the problem seems to be to assume that the original text was in verse and that the order of the sections was also slightly different. The compiler of the existing text was very eager to end each chapter with a verse. These verses may have belonged to an original text and have been quoted at the end of each section with a view to paying due respect to Ācārya Kaṭṭala. If this explanation be accepted many riddles may easily be solved. For instance, the verse Sarva-śāstraśrayanukramya prayogam upalabhya ca, Kauṭilyaṇa narendrdhre śāasanaya vidhib kriyā, which means 'Having followed all sciences and having fully observed the forms of writing in vogue, these rules of writing royal writs have been laid down by Kauṭilya in the interest of kings,' may belong to the colophon of the original text. As the 28th prakaraṇa of the Artha-śāstra is full of verses together with explanations thereof, it is probable that the verses represent an earlier text, while the explanation in prose belongs to a much later date. Those who believe that the present text in its present form was compiled by the minister Kauṭalya himself will find it difficult to explain what induced him to mention his name at the end of 28th section. The ordinary procedure was for the author to mention his name and the work done, together with other details if so desired, at the end of each chapter, or part or volume. There is no such order in the Artha-śāstra. Furthermore, at the end of the present text there are two verses in the colophon which have been translated by Dr. Shamasastry in the following manner:

"This Śāstra has been made by him who from intolerance (of misrule) quickly rescued the scriptures and the science of weapons and the earth which had passed to the Nanda king."
"Having seen discrepancies in many ways on the part of the writers of commentaries on the Śāstras, Vishnū Gupta himself has made (this) Sūtra and commentary." 4

The question naturally arises, where are the sūtras and the commentaries on them? The present text is not in the form of sūtras and commentaries. If the last verse is an interpolation, what guarantee is there that the verses mentioning the name Kautilya, and following no particular order or procedure, are not themselves interpolations? The Cāṇakya-sūtrāsī appended to the second edition of the Mysore text might have had a commentary which is now lost.

On the one hand, the author of these sūtras follows a portion of the Artha-bāṣṭra, and the first seven sūtras disclose the same order of sections as was followed by Kāmandaki; on the other hand he seems to be quite independent, as if he had no regard for the present text and had no acquaintance even with the Nītī-sūtra of Kāmandaki. Taking all these points into consideration, it appears that the verses containing the author’s name have no practical value in fixing the date of the text, as Dr. Shamasabtry thought. The learned doctor’s further argument, based upon the state of society depicted in the Artha-bāṣṭra, leading him to the conclusion that it is pre-Buddhist, becomes inconclusive in view of the fact that there is little to show the exact conditions prevailing in the pre-Buddhist period. Similarly, his reliance on Daṇḍin is not conclusive, inasmuch as there is no means of ascertaining whether the tradition handed down to Daṇḍin about the authorship of the work was based on fact.

From what has been said above it would seem most probable that the original text was in verse, and not in prose.

NOTES ON HOBSON-JOBSON.
By Prof. S. H. Hodivala, M.A.
(Continued from page 149.)

Ellora.—The earliest reference to these Caves in Hobson-Jobson is from Thévenot (1665). But there seems to be a fairly clear allusion to them in Masūdi.

[c. 916] "Nous avons décrit les temples de l’Inde consacrés aux idoles qui ont la forme du badrah [sans doute le pradhāpati], c’est-à-dire du germe qui parut dans l’Inde à l’origine des temps ; le grand temple nommé Aladra [Ellora ?] où les Indiens se rendent en pèlerinage des régions les plus éloignées. Ce temple a une ville entière à titre de la fondation pieuse, et il est entouré de mille cellules où vivent les dévots qui se conservent à l’adoration particulière de cette idole."—Prairies d’or, ed. et tr. Barbier de Meynard, IV, 95. The translator suggests that this must be Ellora; and there is a good deal to be said for this identification, as یسیر may be easily read as یسیر ‘Aladra’ the symbols for dāl and wār, being so very much alike as to be often confounded by copyists.

The cave temples are also mentioned by Firishta in his account of the Deccan expedition of 1306 and the capture of Dewal Devi, the daughter of Rāja Karan of Anhilwād:

"While halting for two days to refresh his army among the mountains, some of his [Ala‘ Khan’s] troops to the number of 300 went without leave to see the caves of Ellora, in the neighbourhood of Dewgur [i.e., Deogiri now Daulatabad], from which city his camp was not far distant." Briggs’ Firishta, I, 369; Lucknow Lith., I, 117. This is but a casual mention. But there is a lengthy description of these monuments in the Tazkira’t-muluk—a History of the ‘Ādilshāhīs of Bijapur written in A.H. 1020 (c. 1611 A.C.).—Rieu, Catalogue of Persian Manuscripts in the British Museum, I, 316; Rehtsek, Catalogue of Persian Manuscripts in the Mulla Fīrūz Library, Bombay, p. 75.

Another Musalman historian also speaks of them, but the passage is scarcely worth quoting as it is practically identical with the one quoted by Sir Henry Yule from the Ma‘dur-i-‘Alamgīrī. See Khwāfī Khan, Muntakhabu’l-lubdī, in Elliot and Dowson, History of India, VII, 189.

4 Shamasabtry’s English translation, 1929, ed., p. 463.
Fedea Fudddea.—Yule's earliest reference is to Nunez (1554).

Referring to the Kingdom of Gujarát, Barbosa writes:

[c.e. 1516.] “There is as well another kind of reckoning in which they carry on their dealings, which they call fedea and it is nought but a name being the value of eighteen reis, or fourteen or twelve, according to place, for it is more in some places and less in others.”—The Book of Duarte Barbosa, Trans. Dames, I, 156.

The author of the Mirât-i-Sikandarî, a history of the Independent Sultâns of Gujarát written about 1611 A.C., speaks of phâdiyâs having been current in the province in 1457 A.C.

“It is said that fighting went on for five days [in the neighbourhood of Kombhalmer between Sultan Qâbu’d-din Ahmad Shâh and Râna Kumbha of Chitor], and that a cup of water was sold for five phâdiyâs, equivalent in that neighbourhood to twelve Murâdî tankahs” (Sir E. C. Bayley’s trans., p. 151).

This word also occurs in two old Parsi sale-deeds, dated A.H. 923 (1517 A.C.) and A.H. 952 (1545 A.C.), which have been published in my Studies in Parsi History, pp. 157—167.

Firinghee.—(The earliest English example given by Yule is of 1614.)

[1609.] “And his reason was, for that at his beinge with the Greate Turke at courte, there came a Frangay, as he termed him (which I take to bee an Italian) who desired license to come into the Red Sea with one shipp to trade.”—Journal of John Jourdain, Hak. Soc. Series, ed. [Sir] W. Foster, pp. 89-90.

Ganza.—[1583-91.] “Their current money in these parts [Pegu] is a kind of brasse which they call Gansa, wherewith you may buy golde, silver, rubies, muske, and all other things.”—Ralph Fitch in Early Travels in India, ed. Foster, p. 35.

Ghee.—Yule’s earliest illustration is from Blochmann’s translation of the Ain-i-Akbari, but a reference to the Bibliotheca Indica text, which was edited by himself, shows that the word ghi does not occur in that work, and that the expression used by Abûl-Fâsl is raughan-i-zard (روغن زرد), ‘Yellow oil.’—Loc. cit., p. 138, l. 3 from foot.

Gingerly.—The earliest example given of the use of this name for a part of the east coast of India (between the Godâvari delta and Orissa) is of 1680-81.

[1654.] “Greenhill, being about to send his brother [Joseph] and son-in-law [John Gurney] to Gingarelce insisted, in spite of Fuddle’s protests, on dispatching Nynapa with them.”—English Factories in India (1651-4), p. 263.

[1660-79.] “This coast called Gingalce is certainly the most pleasant and commodious sea coast that India affordeth. . . . It beginneth at Point or Cape Goodswarce, the entrance or south side of the bay Corango . . . and . . . extendeth itselfe southerne as to the Great Pagod Jno Gernaet.”—Bowrey, The Countries round the Bay of Bengal, ed. by Sir R. C. Temple, pp. 120-21.

Gold Mohur Flower.—The derivation of this word is uncertain, but Yule’s suggestion that it signifies ‘peacock-flower’ receives some support from the following sentence in Bâbur’s Memoirs. In his description of the Peacock, which, he says, is called mor by the Hindûstânis, he writes:

“The flowers on its back are much the smaller; below the back as far as the tail-tips are [larger] flowers painted in the same colours.”—A. S. Beveridge, The Bâbur-nâma in English, II, 493.

Here the word used for ‘flowers’ in the Turkî text is the Persian gul, and is used, as Mrs. Beveridge says, for what we call ‘eyes.’ In the Persian version made by the Kân-i-khânân ‘Abdu’r-rahîm in the reign of Akbar, the same phrase is used, and the clause runs thus:

(Bombay Lithograph. A.H. 1308, p. 194, l. 11.) In a word, the ‘eyes’ on the peacock’s
tail are called *gul* by the Persians, and as the flower bears markings similar to these ‘eyes,’ it may have been called *gul-i-mor*.

Another possible explanation is *gul-i-mahr*, ‘flower of the sun,’ as the tree is in its glory and blossoms in summer, when the sun is at the height of his power.

**Goojurs.**—William Hawkins is perhaps the earliest English traveller who mentions these people.

[1610.] "Passing a mile hence [scil. Bayána] on a faire causey, you come to the King’s house, sometimes faire, now ruinate, where a few poore *Googers* remaine in the ruines."—Sir W. Foster, *Early Travels in India*, p. 152. See also *ibid.*, pp. 156, 157.

**Gosain Gossyne.**—[1608-11.] "Acabarpore [Akbarpur in Fyzabad District, Oude] 12 e[oss], formerly a great city, still famous for the antiquities of Indian gobins or saints."—William Finch in *Early Travels in India*, ed. Foster, p. 155.

**Grass-cloth.**—The learned authors say that these fabrics were made of Rhea or some kindred species, but we have not been able to determine this." Dr. Watt has examined the matter and he is of opinion that this ‘herba’ was the coma of the hairs or floss from the seeds of *modår* or *Calotropis gigantea*, and not the Rhea fibre. "Rhea could never have been found as a wild plant in Orissa, and the allusion [in Cesare Federici] to the ‘bole’ or fruit from which the fibre was obtained precludes rhea from consideration altogether." The vernacular name *yerua*, which occurs in Fitch, he thinks, "is clearly a form of the word that denotes *Calotropis* throughout Orissa and the Karnâtak to this day."—*Commercial Products of India*, pp. 207-08.

**Gungy.**—Mr. Crooke points out that the word does not occur in the original text of the *Ain*, but there can be no doubt that it had come into general use about that time as it is found in Firishta’s *History*, which was completed about 1611 A.C.

[c. 1611.] "It happened that some of Rám Dew’s subjects who had brought salt for sale from the Concan had left their bags close to the fort walls and fled on the approach of the enemy."—Briggs’ *Firishta*, I, 306. Here the word for ‘bags’ is *gani* (گونی), Lucknow Lith., I, 95, l. 15. The same word is again employed, *ibid.*, I, 96, l. 9 (=Briggs, *ibid.*, I, 309).

[1619.] "To-morrow they will send a case of Alicante to the Governor, and some gunny for the factory."—*English Factories in India*, ed. Foster (1618-1621), p. 99. See also *ibid.*, p. 161, "strong gunney or coarse canvas."

**Haddy.**—[1612.] "Of these there are many; and *haddyes*, which are petitioners from the paye of one horse to ten, there are an infinite number. The paie of each horse is worth between 40 and 43 ropeas per-monnheth."—*The Journal of John Jourdain*, ed. [Sir] W. Foster, p. 190.

**Halalcour.**—[c. 1590.] "Sweepers are called in Hindustan *Halálkhür*. His Majesty (scil. Akbar) brought this name *en vogue*."—Ain-i-Akbarî, trans. Blochmann, I, 139. The words in the original are *غديرچم روشاناس کورداری* (Text, I, 144, l. 11 from foot).

[c. 1595.] "Whoever found a powerful friend among the nobles and people at Court, secured his wishes, and whoever could not obtain a similar introduction had to give large bribes . . . to all the subordinates of the Shaikh, even to the *farishes*, door keepers, grooms and sweepers."—Badáoni in Elliot and Dowson, *H. of I.*, V, 521.

Here the word for ‘sweepers’ in the text is *halálkhôr* (Text, II, 205).

Blochmann says that "it is doubtful whether it was Akbar’s invention" (*ibid.*, note). But Abd-ul-Farîd does not state that the Emperor *invented* it. He is said only to have brought it ‘into vogue.’ In this connection, the following sentence from Thévenot, which Yule has omitted from his quotation, is worthy of attention:

"And they who approve this last application, say that heretofore the Halalcour were called Haramcour, eaters of prohibited meats; but that a King one day hearing his courtiers
jear them, because of their nasty trade, said to them, since these people gain their bread better than you, who are lazy lubbards, their name of Haramcouf ought to be given to you, and to them that of Halacour."—Travels into the Levant, Part III (Indies), Eng. trans., 1687, p. 64.

Whether Akbar had anything to do with it or not, it is fairly certain that no example of the use of the word in this sense by any writer who lived before his accession is known. There can be also little doubt the 'King' of Thévenot's story is Akbar.

Peter Mundy gives a third explanation of the name. [1632.] "They eat all manner of carrion, as horses, cattell, doggs, catts that die of themselves, sayeing other men are cruel in takeinge away the lives of the creatures, when as [whereas] they eat none but those whom God kills."—The Travels of Peter Mundy, ed. Sir R. C. Temple, II, 306.

Harry.—The earliest use of the name quoted by Yule is of 1706, but we find it in Albiruni.

[c. 1030.] "The people called Hadh, Doma (Domba), Chandala and Badhatan (sic) are not reckoned amongst any caste or guild. They are occupied with dirty work, like the cleansing of the villages and other services: according to general opinion, they descend from a Sûdra father and a Brâhmanî mother as the children of fornication; therefore they are degraded outcasts."—Alberuni, India, trans. Sachau, I, 101.

Hooka.—The following is a much earlier use of the word than any of those quoted by Yule:

[1675.] "Hoocars: commonly called hubble-bubble."—T. Bowrey, Countries round the Bay of Bengal, ed. Sir R. C. Temple, p. 97. See also ibid., p. 96 and n.

Hooly.—Mr. Crooke quotes from Hedges' Diary (1671); but here is an earlier use:

[1628.] "It is however reported that a great caravan is to depart from this place after the Hoolie festival."—English Factories in India, ed. Foster (1624-9), p. 246.

Hoondy.—(The earliest use quoted in Yule is of 1810.)

[c. 1600.] "When H. M. [Akbar] heard of this he gave orders that the Gujarât treasure should be gradually conveyed and that more than three lakhs of rupids should be sent from Court by way of hundî. In this country the rule is that when one desires to have money conveyed without the expense and trouble of transit to distant places, he makes it over to a man of means and he thereupon gives a writing. This is conveyed to the desired place, and the person there pays the money on seeing the document. The singular thing is that seals and witnesses are not required. The writing is called by this name (hundî), and in consequence of difference in place and circumstance sometimes it is met at par and sometimes there is profit." Abûl-Faśl, Akbarnâma, trans. Beveridge, III, 1139.

The elaborate explanation indicates that it was a Hindu institution with which the Muhammadan conquerors were not familiar even at the end of the sixteenth century.

Hurcarra.—See quotation dated 1639, s.v. Doai (supra, p. 149).

Indigo.—Sir George Birdwood's identification of 'Belondri' with 'Valabhi' is admittedly conjectural and uncertain. 'Baladi' Ginger is often mentioned by old European writers (Dames, The Book of Duarte Barbosa, II, 92 n.; Hobson-Jobson, 266, s.v. 'Country'), and it is possible that the same epithet may have been applied to the 'home-grown' variety of indigo also. But balandar and balandarin are given in the dictionaries of Richardson and Steingass as short forms of balandlar and balandarin, بلندار و بلندارین for 'higher' and 'highest.' The 'best Belondri' may thus signify the best of the first (or second) class.

Janceada.—Yule's earliest quotation is from Correa (1543), but these people are mentioned in Barbosa also and they are called 'Janguada' in the Spanish version and 'Sanguada' in Ramusio.
[1516.] “When these Nayres accept service with the King or with any other person by whom they are to be paid they bind themselves to die for him, and this rule is kept by most of them; some do not fulfil it, but it is a general obligation. Thus if in any way their Lord is killed, and they are present, they do all they can even unto death; and if they are not at that place, even if they come from their homes they go in search of the slayer or of the King who sent him forth to slay, and how many soever may be their enemies yet every one of them does his utmost until they kill him. . . . If any is in dread he takes one or two of these Nayres, or as many as are daring, to maintain; to these he gives a certain small fee to protect him and for love of them, none dares to do him any hurt, for they and all their kindred will take vengeance for any injury done to such an one.”—The Book of Duarte Barbosa, trans. Dames, II, 48.

This passage shows that the Jancadas were closely related to the Amoucos. See Hobson-Jobson, s.v. A muck. The former were men ‘bound by a vow,’ the latter were those Jancadas who in fulfilment of that vow, ‘did all they could even unto death,’ when the necessity arose, who slew and gave ‘themselves to slay’ for their lord.

Jangar.—(The earliest English use of the word quoted by Yule is of 1756.)

[1621.] “This coast [is] not yet freed of all the Danes, from whom an English woman [which] came out in their fleet, a maid about 24, upon a gingatha came to Pollecat, and was after a little stay there hom[e]stily married to the preacher of the fort.”—English Factories in India, ed. Foster (1618-1621), p. 266.

[1632.] “That Sill in the night was to come ashore upon a gingada.”—Ibid. (1630-33), p. 262.

Jumud.—The ‘Jamdar Khana’ (recte, jâmdâr-khâna) (جمهور خانه) of the passage quoted from Forbes, Oriental Memoirs has nothing whatever to do with this word (جمهور), jâṃḍhar, which is derived, as Yule says, from Sansk. yamadhâra. Jâṃdâr-khâna is a Persian word from jâm (جَم), ‘cup,’ or jâma, ‘garment,’ ‘robe.’

Junk.—[1503-8.] “There is also another kind of large ship which is called Giunchi and each of these is of the tonnage of one thousand butts, on which they carry some little vessels to a city called Melacha and from thence they go with these little vessels for small spices to a place which you shall know when the proper time comes.”—The Travels of L. di Varthema, trans. Badger, p. 211. See also pp. 239 and 258, where the word occurs in the singular form, giunco.

Juribasso.—A little earlier than Saris (1613) or Cocks (1615), Jourdain uses this word in the passage quoted below.

[1610.] “Sir Henry Middleton haveinge in the meantime fitted the ships and made his Commission to mee . . . appointed for my assistance Georg Cockayne, Nicholas Bangham and a Spaniard as juribass and our pilot for the countrye.”—Journal of John Jourdain, ed. Foster, pp. 243-44.

Kapal.—This Malay word for ‘any square-rigged vessel’ occurs very early in European writers and is found in Varthema. In the chapter on the ‘manner of navigating in Calicut,’ he says that flat-bottomed boats are called ‘Sambuchi’ and that ‘others which are made like ours, that is, in the bottom, are called Capel.’—Travels of L. di Varthema, ed. Badger, p. 154. According to the Bombay Gazetteer (Thana), XIII, Pt. 2, 470, the word is still in use on that coast.

(To be continued.)
ORDEAL BY BALANCE.

The following extract, being Appendix G of the Archaeological Report for Travancore, 1930, is worth reproducing for a wider public than that of the Travancore State.

K. C. TEMPLE.

"Some 18 years ago, at Calicut, there took place 'Dhata' or the weighing ordeal. It was in connection with a suit then pending before the Sub-Court at Calicut, in which one of the questions to be determined was whether a Nampûtiri Brâhman, who was a party to that suit, had lost his caste for breach of some caste rules. I do not well remember now the grounds of accusation, but I heard the parties agreed with the concurrence of the Sub-Court, that, should the Nampûtiri Brâhman undergo the weighing ordeal, and succeed in establishing his innocence before the Vydikâs, or priests, according to the rules prescribed on that behalf, the question as to the caste status of the accused Nampûtiri Brâhman might be decided in his favour. I purposely came down to Calicut from a distant place to be present at the ordeal. I have a vivid recollection of the very imposing ceremony I witnessed on that occasion. It took place in the temple of Siva in Tali at Calicut, in the midst of a vast concourse of people, Brâhmans and Sudras and the presence of the late Zamorin Maharâjâ Bahadur of Calicut, whose presence, it was said, was necessary to validate the procedure of the assembly of the Brâhmans. The king or his accredited minister, it is said, should witness the ceremony. Accordingly the Zamorin officiated as the king. There was a large assembly of the most respectable Vydikâs Nampûtiris, Nampûtiripads and many learned Brâhmans from all parts of South Malabar. A big weighing machine, made of copper, was hung on a thick wooden beam placed on two strong wooden pillars planted in the inner courtyard of the temple. Before the actual weighing ceremony, there were as usual [in] all ceremonies conducted by the sacerdotal order, various preliminary ceremonies performed. Some Brâhman priests of high order sat for making 'homams' in the sacrificial fires kindled around the scale, some sat to perform 'pâjâs,' and some to recite 'mantras' and Vedic hymns. The weighing apparatus was decorated with garlands and wreaths of flower and sandal paste, and formally sanctified by 'mantras.' The temple music was going on all the time, and occasionally the kûrindas, or temple guns, were fired. As usual at all Brâhman ceremonies, a muhurtam, or auspicious hour, had been fixed beforehand for the actual performance of the weighing ceremony. About some half an hour before the appointed hour, a quantity of clay taken from the bed of the temple tank was brought and put into one of the scales, and the accused Nampûtiri was made to sit in the other scale in order to adjust the weight beforehand. Many people examined the adjustment and said that it was exact, the clay and the Brâhman weighing exactly the same weight. I believe I myself was one who examined and testified to this fact. The accused Brâhman then left the scene to reappear for the ordeal. When the wretched man reappeared, all who saw him were moved to pity. The 24 hours' fasting which he had to undergo previously to purify him for the ordeal, and the great mental anxiety, made him look a very miserable creature indeed. Add to this the fact that he had just then plunged in the tank and was coming directly from the tank without wiping off the water from his body and with his wet clothes on, as he was directed to do. It will be observed that not only was his body, but his wealth, his reputation, his caste, in fact everything he cared for in this world, were, as it were, to be put in the balance; and if he failed in the ordeal, his life was of course not worth living.

You can imagine, gentlemen, under such circumstances, what should have been the great mental perturbation of the poor old Brâhman as he approached the scales slowly, trembling with fear, and with tears running down his cheeks. As he approached the scales, he was made to prostrate before the weighing scales and repeat a stanza which was, I think, to the following effect: "O Dhata, or weighing scale, thou art the great judge of guilt or innocence. O mother Dhata, if I am innocent, let the scale in which I sit, go up; if guilty, let it go down." With these words he got into the scales. Great was the anxiety of the onlookers to know the result, which was however soon pronounced by the Brâhman priests (who officiated as judges of the ordeal) to be in favour of the poor Brâhman. As soon as the Brâhman got into the scale, the surging crowd around the weighing machine became so uncontrollable and so disorderly, and there was so much confusion and uproar that many officials, including myself, were unable to see exactly how the scales stood; but the judges loudly and vehemently declared in favour of the poor accused, and we were all much pleased. A rich banquet followed this ceremony, at which the Nampûtiri's innocence was formally declared by the Vydikas, and he was allowed for the first time, after a long period of suspension from caste, I believe nearly 30 or 40 years, all the privileges of a Brâhman."
BOOK-NOTICES.


Arabian musical influence on Europe.—The musical influence of Arabian culture on Europe is a subject requiring an unusually wide amount of Arabian scholarship with a deep technical knowledge of the history, theory, and art of music. These qualifications are combined in Dr. Farmer in an eminent degree. His brilliant contributions on this subject are attracting the attention of students and musicians in both hemispheres. His conclusions become the more firmly established, the more they are questioned and controverted, just as the evidence of a witness in a court of law is best established when it stands the test of cross-examination. Arabian culture in this connection is the culture which was disseminated through the medium of the Arabic language when that language held the supreme position in the world of culture from the eighth to the eleventh centuries of the Christian era, and was still exerting some influence for at least three centuries longer. Its motive force was supplied by Islamic organization, but Jews and Christians collaborated in the task, and many races and many cultures (notably Persian and Byzantine) made valuable contributions to its growth and development. It was ten years ago that Dr. Farmer searched out the clues to that culture in the realm of music, examining the terminology and history of musical instruments, Discant, Organum, Laws of Consonance, Solfeggio, Instrumental Tablature, Mensural Music, and Notation. He discovered the identity of the term “hocket” with the Arabic “Ip'dâit,” and his clue for Mensural Music is to be followed up in a special book. Some of his conclusions were accepted, and others were called in question by critics of authority. Among the latter is the well-known writer on music, Miss Kathleen Schlesinger, who has subjected many of Dr. Farmer’s statements to detailed criticism. There have been replies and counter-replies, and the present book “Historical Facts for the Arabian Musical Influence” reviews the whole controversy in detail, point by point, from Dr. Farmer’s point of view.

Unfortunately Miss Schlesinger is no Arabist. Dr. Farmer is able to dispose satisfactorily of many of the arguments advanced against him as far as they depend on Arabic sources. He also promises to issue a complete translation of the Arabic treatise on music by the famous writer Al-Farabi, who died in 950, as well as a critical edition of the text and translation of an Arabic manuscript, the Ma’rîfât at Nâfhaunât, which bears on the questions at issue.

We think that Dr. Farmer’s thorough examination of all the criticisms levelled against him enables the impartial investigator to judge between him and his critic. In his historical perspective he has undoubtedly made out a case for the Arabian influence. He has examined the musical literature of Europe and compared it in detail with that of the Arabs. His discussions, in periodical literature, of specific Arab musical instruments have strengthened his case. His promised translations and further pursuit of clues should go still further to clear up doubtful and debatable points. His researches are of immense value for the study of Arabian civilization and the civilization of medieval Europe. They dissipate the one-sided views which have hitherto held the field.

A. YUSUF ALI.


Of the three accounts of the kingdom of Golconda published in this volume, one was written by an English merchant, and the other two by Dutch merchants who served on the Coromandel Coast. The first is the Relations of William Methwold, based upon the knowledge acquired as “Principall of the Coast of Choromandell” during the years 1618-22, which appeared in the 1626 edition of Purchas his Pilgrimage, but does not appear to have been ever separately printed in English. The second, written for the information of the Directors of the Dutch Co. in Holland in 1615 or 1616, by Antony Schorer, an employee of that company at Masulipatam from about 1608 to 1614, is now printed for the first time. The third was compiled in the latter part of 1614, probably, as Mr. Moreland shows, by Pieter Gielsz van Ravestyn, who served in the Dutch factory at Negapatam from 1608 to 1614, and was printed in a Dutch collection of voyages published in 1644-46. These practically contemporary narratives, which corroborate each other in essential points, are of considerable value as giving a graphic picture of the conditions of the people and the methods of government in the kingdom of Golconda at a time when the Qutb Shahi dynasty was approaching its end. As Mr. Moreland points out, with the two Dutch accounts before him, an unprejudiced reader can be satisfied of the essential trustworthiness of Methwold’s Relations.

The editing of this volume has been performed in a manner that might well serve as a model. The Introduction contains just such historical, geographical and biographical information as is required for a proper appreciation of the texts; while the notes are commendably concise and to the point, superfluous and irrelevant matter finding no place.

C. E. A. W. O.
NOTES ON INDIAN MAUNDS.
BY W. H. MORELAND, C.S.I., C.I.E.
(Continued from p. 164.)

III. The Southern Maund.

In the year 1554 Antonio Nunes, Accountant of the Treasury at Goa, prepared an official manual detailing the currencies, weights and measures used in all the Asiatic seaports where the Portuguese then possessed settlements. This document is the primary authority for the Indian sea-board at this period; but unfortunately it omits the ports of Sind, Gujarát and Golconda, where no Portuguese settlements were then in existence. I have found no early data for Sind; for Gujarát we have the early English data quoted at the end of the last section; and for Golconda the precise statements of Antonio Schorer, a Dutch factor who served for six years at Masulipatam. With this supplementary information, we can frame a complete account of the commercial units in use from Diù round the coast to Masulipatam.

In Nunes, the Malabar Coast, from Bhatkal to Quilon, is distinguished from the rest of the sea-board by the fact that the word maund was not used on it. The current term was the Arabic fārsala; since 20 fārsala ordinarily went to the bahár, it is practically equivalent to the maund, but its use in this region, the main seat of the Arab spice-trade, points to the predominant influence of the Arab merchants before the arrival of the Portuguese. The weights of the fārsala recorded by Nunes are as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Port</th>
<th>lb.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bhatkal</td>
<td>21(\frac{1}{2}) and 24(\frac{1}{2})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Onor</td>
<td>22(\frac{1}{2})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cananor</td>
<td>22(\frac{1}{2})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calicut</td>
<td>22(\frac{1}{2})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cochin</td>
<td>18(\frac{3}{4})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quilon</td>
<td>18(\frac{3}{4})</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Cochin and Quilon were primarily pepper-ports, while the other places named were used largely for transhipment of cloves, mace and nutmegs: the small unit recorded at the former may be a special unit for pepper, but I have found no other information regarding it.

Bhatkal is peculiar in having two commercial units. The fārsala of 21 Portuguese pounds, or arratels, is given as used for copper, iron, cinnamon, coir and sugar: the larger unit (24 arratels) is given only for pulse, and nothing is said as to the unit for other commodities. The most probable view is that Bhatkal was the point where two units met, the smaller fārsala of the spice ports, and the larger maund of the Konkan coast. In any case it will be seen that the fārsala of the transhipment ports was from 21 to 23 lb., while that of the pepper-ports was 18\(\frac{1}{4}\) lb.

For the rest of the coast, the maunds recorded are—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Port</th>
<th>lb.</th>
<th>Authority.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Diù</td>
<td>26(\frac{1}{4})</td>
<td>Nunes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surat</td>
<td>27(\frac{1}{2}) and 32(\frac{1}{2}) (33)</td>
<td>Finch (Letters Received, i, 34).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bassein</td>
<td>25(\frac{1}{2})</td>
<td>Nunes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaul</td>
<td>25(\frac{1}{2})</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dabhol</td>
<td>25(\frac{1}{2})</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goa</td>
<td>24(\frac{1}{2})</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Negapatam</td>
<td>23(\frac{1}{2})</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tegnapatam</td>
<td>25 (nearly)</td>
<td>Schorer.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


8 Translated and discussed in Relations of Golconda, Hakluvyt Society, 1931; cited below as Schorer.
The southern maund, as I shall call it, thus ranged from 23 to 27 lb.; and, as with the fārsala, there was only a single unit at each port, except in the case of Surat, in the extreme South of Gujarāt, where the Gujarāt maund of 33 lb. was used alongside of the southern maund. Surat was thus the meeting-place of two different maunds, in the same way as Bhātkal was the meeting-place of the maund and the fārsala.

These data make it easy to interpret the other literature of the period. As examples, it will suffice to take Barbosa, Garcia da Orta, and Linschoten.

Barbosa gives (ii, 232) the ‘new’ and ‘old’ Portuguese scales, and equivalents for the bahdr and fārsala used in ‘India.’ In the old scale the arratel or pound contained 14 ounces; it was already obsolete, the pound of 16 ounces having come into general use. The quintal contained 128 arratels. The ‘Indian’ bahdr contained 20 fārsala: the fārsala contained 22 arratel 6¼ oz. (new weight), or 22 ½ lb. This is clearly the fārsala of Cananor and Calicut, given above; and we know that Barbosa spent much of his service on this part of the coast. Here as always, Barbosa uses the name ‘India’ in a very narrow sense to denote only the West Coast, south of Bhātkal (vide the notes on i, 163, 188).

Barbosa gives also (i, 157) the weights of the kingdom of Gujarāt and Cambaya, and here the editor was misled. He started from the fact (ii, 232) that in ‘India’ a bahdr was equivalent to 4 old quintals; and he applied this equation to Barbosa’s statement that in Gujarāt the candy ‘weighs 4 quintals more or less, according to the place, as in some cases they are greater.’ In other words, he assumed that the bahdr of ‘India’ was the same as the bahdr or candy of Gujarāt, which lay far outside Barbosa’s India; and he deduced a maund of 22 ½ lb., which he noticed was low. The true reading is that the candy of Gujarāt contained 4 quintals, which must be taken as ‘new,’ because the ‘new’ quintal was the ordinary one; and this gives a Gujarāt maund ranging round 26 lb., with local variations.

In the same note, the editor assumed that Garcia da Orta, in 1563, was using ‘old’ arratels, when he put the Cambay maund at 26 arratels. There is no reason, however, to assume that the arratels in question were anything except the ‘new’ arratels, which by this time held the field; and the figure 26, taken as a round number, agrees with all the other information of the period. The same writer (p. 433) gives the Diu maund as 27 arratels, which, taken as a round number, agrees with the official figure given above. The only other equation which I can find in this book is the statement (p. 236) that somewhere in the Deccan, i.e., inland, 6 maunds were equal to 5 Portuguese arrobas, or quarters of 32 arratels, making the maund 26 ½ arratels, or just under 27 lb. This is one of several indications that the southern maund was used inland as well as on the coast.

Linschoten must be taken as a good authority for Goa, where he lived for several years before 1590, holding a responsible position in the household of the Archbishop. He is habitually careful to specify the scale he uses, weight of Portugal, weight of China, and so on. He tells us (c. 35) that in Goa the ordinary Portuguese scale was usual; “but they have also another weight called Maund, which is 12 pounds, with which they weigh butter, honey, sugar, and various things sold by weight. They have also a weight used for pepper and other spices called bahdr, equivalent to 3½ quintals, Portuguese weight.”

9 The Book of Duarte Barbosa. Ed. M. Longworth Dames, Hakluyt Society, 1918-21; cited below as Barbosa.


Here the special unit for the spice-trade works out at 22⅔ lb., which is the farsala we have already met a little further down the coast. The maund of 12 pounds (presumably Holland, or nearly 13 lb.) used for provisions, etc., does not appear, so far as I can find, in earlier records; we may guess it to be a retail maund, for the articles mentioned did not form part of Goa’s principal export trade.

I have referred above to indications that the maund of about 25 lb. prevailed as well as on the coast. A few of these may be noted here. In the hinterland of Dabhcol the maund was 24 to 25 lb. (English Factories, i, 289); and at Hubli it was about 27 lb., or possibly somewhat less (idem, xi, 344). In Useful Tables (i, 80 ff.), the following commercial maunds are recorded as current early in the nineteenth century: Bangalore, 25 lb.; Belgaun, 26½ lb.; Bellary, 25½ lb.; Coimbatore, 24 lb.; Poona, 27½ lb.; Hyderabad, 23½ lb.; Madura, 25 lb.; Seringapatam, 24½ lb.; and Trichinopoly, 25 lb. It may therefore be taken as established that this southern maund was generally, though not necessarily exclusively, employed throughout India south of the Tapti. There is no suggestion that it was ever prescribed by authority, nor do we know of any authority which could have prescribed it over the whole region; and the facts suggest that a unit of about 25 lb., with local variations, had come into general use, because it was in some way or other convenient for packing and transport. Wheeled traffic was rare in this region in early times, and the unit is too small to make a load, or half-load, for any pack-animal; but it is conceivable that we have here a survival of the porter’s load, that is to say, that a porter carried about 50 lb. (with small local variations) in two equal packages, slung banyan-fashion from his shoulders. On this guess the candy would represent the load of a gang of 10 porters, each carrying two packages of about 25 lb.

(To be continued.)

SCRAPS OF TIBETO-BURMAN FOLKLORE.

BY THE LATE SIR RICHARD C. TEMPLE, Bt.

(Continued from page 157.)


"Prayer-walls (p. 173) are very common in Tibet [Mondong]. They consist of a thick stone or sun-dried brick wall of varying length, sometimes a few yards long and sometimes stretching for a quarter of a mile or more. They are frequently placed in the middle of the high-road, so that travellers may acquire merit merely by passing them in the prescribed way. In some cases prayer-wheels are set in the walls, and in nearly all cases the sides are ornamented with sacred inscriptions, or with bas-relief sculptures representing various Budhas and Bodhisattvas. As it is considered an act of great merit to erect such a prayer-wall, they are to be seen in the neighbourhood of nearly every village."

"On the Rong Valley. . . . (p. 206), alongside the roadway, were a number of prayer-walls. In these were placed a large number of prayer-wheels. . . . These particular prayer-walls were of interest to me, because they contained inscriptions—invoctions, which were not in Sanskrit as is usual (even Om mani padme hung is Sanskrit), but in Tibetan, and were, moreover, written phonetically, and not according to the classical spelling."

IV. SUPERSTITIONS.

1. General.

"There was (p. 334) a great deal of excitement in Lhasa, during the early part of my stay there, over a fire which broke out in the Potala. By a curious coincidence, I had been asking about fires in Lhasa only a short time before the conflagration, and though the Potala was a mile away and I was known to be in Sonam’s apartments the whole time, some people wondered if my dark influence did not have something to do with the accident."

2. Boys in Processions.

[On March 13th, 1923, was the procession of the festival in honour of the Blessed Maitreya, the Coming Buddha.] "Small boys (pp. 319-320) played a very important part in the
According to ancient Indian cosmology the stature and span of life of mankind are not changeless, but undergo cycles of decrease and increase. At the zenith of human glory man is a giant, and the average duration of life is 80,000 years, but gradually degeneration sets in. Stature and life-span decrease until all human beings are dwarfs and live only for ten years. After this comes a cycle of increase, when man goes back to his original size and duration of life, but just at present, according to the Hindus and Buddhists, man is on the down-grade. Every century man’s life and size steadily, even though imperceptibly, decrease. The average life is already less than 100 years and the average stature less than six feet, and this degeneration will continue for many centuries to come. But when the nadir is reached, Maitreya, the compassionate Saviour, will arise. The boys in the procession, therefore, represent what all human beings will look like in the era of the future Buddha."

3. Head-room.

"In nearly all cases (pp. 122-123) the ground floor of the house is used only for stables and warehouses, with occasionally a room set aside as servants’ quarters, the residential part being on the first or second floor. Most frequently, I was told, the head of the family had the highest room, as it was considered injurious to his dignity to have any one standing or sleeping above him."

4. Left-hand Whorls.

"Another interesting relic (p. 125) at the Lha-Kang champo is a conch shell, the whorls of which turn from left to right. Lamas alone may blow it, and they do so only on receiving seven ounces of silver. One acquires great merit by blowing or inducing a lama to blow this shell." 

5. Merit in possessing books.

"Most of the peasant pilgrims (p. 320) who come to Lhasa like to buy a few religious books. To be possessed of holy writings is to acquire merit. It is quite unnecessary that they be read, and as they are not to be read, why should they be well printed."


"Printed books I also secured (pp. 323-324) now in large numbers. The more metaphysical and philosophical books are of course kept in stock in the book shops, but the old scholar managed to get several printed off for me. The wooden blocks for such books are kept in some of the larger monasteries, and when one wants a copy of a book, one must bring one’s own paper to the monastery, and for a small cost the monastery officials will have the paper stamped with the proper blocks."

7. Learning.

"He was a man of great learning (p. 323) from the mediæval Tibetan standpoint. His learning was exactly like that of the school-men of the Middle Ages. His geography was delightfully vague. To him the world was a cylinder and the sun and moon but tiny satellites which revolve round it, but for him such concrete material things were of little or no importance, for he was interested in the subtleties of being and non-being, the nature of substance and the inherence of attributes, and on these points his knowledge and his views were profound."

"I was surprised at the colossal ignorance of the average (p. 325) monk—ignorance concerning his own religion. This was the more surprising considering the examination they are supposed to have undergone. Very few of them could give any clear exposition of what Buddhism really teaches. They could only repeat a large number of incantations."

8. Snowmen.

[McGovern devotes two pages (pp. 98-99) to the "Snowman" of Tibet.] "In nearly all parts of Tibet one finds traditions of the existence of a primitive race of men—former inhabitants of the land, who have been driven out of the plains by the Tibetans and who now
dwell only in the passes and on inaccessible mountain crags. My own servants referred to them as snowmen. . . . . As an anthropologist I had been interested in the wild man discussion, but I soon found out that the information acquired belonged by right more to the folklorist than to the serious scientist."

V. MEDICINE.

1. Theory.

"The groundwork of their medical theory (p. 313) is based on the ancient Indian system incorporated in medieval Buddhism, but this system has been somewhat modified by ideas taken from the Chinese pharmacopoeia."

In Burma also, says E.R.E., III, 29 f., medicine, "which is Indian in origin, is not clear of necromancy. The doctor (sāthama) is a mere quack with empirical knowledge of leaves, barks, flowers, seeds, roots and a few minerals. The ddīṣaṣa is a diet and the beindawaseyā a druggist, but a doctor seldom combines both practices, and in either case is largely necromantic, professes to cure the witch-caused disease commonly believed in. The position of the moon and the stars has more to do with the medicine than the drug, and the horoscope than the diet. Cases of death or failure to cure are attributed to error in the astrological or horoscopic information supplied."


"I was destined (p. 314) to receive medical assistance from quite another source. Knowing that I was ill, Tsarong [the Commander-in-Chief] promised to send me some English medicines that he had especially imported from India, but on arrival they turned out to be a dozen boxes of very mouldy Beecham's Pills and three pounds of Epsom salts." [Dr. McGovern explains (p. 315) that Tibetans do not take to European medical treatment.]

3. Anatomy.

"Elaborate anatomical charts (p. 313) are prepared, but in these the heart of a woman is supposed to beat in the middle of her chest and that of a man on the left. Red blood circulates on the right side of the body and yellow bile on the left."


"The dysentery (p. 312) proved even more troublesome. At first I thought of calling in some of the lamas from the famous Medical College on the Chakpo Hill opposite the Potala [at Lhasa], for I knew that in addition to their chants, they were in the habit of giving certain herbs to their patients. . . . . for simple troubles many of the herbs of the witch-doctors of primitive people are quite useful.

[By the time he reached Lhasa Dr. McGovern was suffering from inflammation of the lungs with haemorrhages and dysentery. Rest brought about improvement in his physical condition very slowly, and it was proposed to call in some priests.] "According to this plan some priests were to perform three rites on my behalf. One was the chanting of a famous metaphysical Buddhist work called Prajin Paramita Sutra (Sher-chin), or the Discourse on the Transcendental Wisdom. The second was the offering of food and drink to various demons, genii and guardian deities to insure their goodwill. Finally, in case these failed, and I should grow worse, the monks should perform a ceremony called chi-lu, wherein a crude image of myself, wrapped in some of my clothes, should be offered to the gods of death, with the idea that the gods would be deceived into taking this image instead of myself."

"Two other similar cures are recommended. One was to eat some of the rilbu, or holy pills, which are prepared in somewhat different forms all over Tibet. In nearly all cases they are round blank balls, about the size of marbles, made of barley-flour and containing the relic of past saints, or even something from the body of living incarnations. Needless to say, the Dalai Lama pills are considered particularly efficacious in curing diseases, and I was assured of a supply."

"In Burma," says Shway Yoe, The Burman, 418 f., "even in perfectly evident illnesses, such as low fever, two persons in the same house, afflicted in the same degree with the same ailments, are treated in different fashion, simply because they were born under the influence of different planets, which have a special control over the respective relations of fire and water. The dietists are often particularly absurd in their regulation of the diet from the horoscope. Having ascertained the day on which the patient was born, they will forbid him to eat the articles of food whose names commence with any of the letters assigned to that particular day, most especially if they have the same initial letters as the sick man has himself."

VI. SOCIAL CUSTOMS.

1. Position of Women.

"It was interesting (p. 341) to note the large number of stalls [in the Lhasa market] kept by women, for women play a large part not only in the social but also in the economic life of the country. Some of the smaller articles were sold at fixed prices, but for the more valuable articles there was always interminable bargaining and haggling before anything could be sold."

Says Shway Yoe, The Burman, 52: "Married women enjoy a much freer and happier position than in any other Eastern country, and in some respects are better off even than women in England. . . . They are much more independent than any European, even in the most advanced States. . . . As a matter of fact, a woman may do precisely as she pleases, may marry the youth on whom she has fixed her affections, and may separate herself from the husband who has offended her, by going before the village elders and stating her case, and if the complaint is just her request is never refused."

2. Female Hospitality.

"Here in Lhasa (p. 276) in good Occidental fashion, the lady of the house sat down and by conversation sought to lessen the tedium of my wait."

3. Polyandry.

"Returning that evening (p. 42) to Yatung, we found that a Bhutanese chieftainess had arrived with three of her husbands—all people of Tibetan stock practice polyandry."


"Every night at half-past eight (p. 273) curfew is sounded in Lhasa, but not by means of a curfew-bell. Instead, a giant squib is let off at each one of the four corners of the Inner Circle, as a warning that thereafter everyone should stay indoors [for his own safety]."

5. Saluting.

"As soon as the Governor and his party (p. 221) came in sight, all of us dismounted from our ponies and withdrew to the side of the road. Satan and the elder of our companions, being supposedly of high rank, contented themselves with removing their hats as the procession rode past, but I and the other members of the party were forced to give the more formal Tibetan salutation. This consisted of opening the mouth and sticking out the tongue. . . . The fists were also clenched and the thumbs elevated as a sign of surrender, while Diogenes and I were even more humble, and with our open palm pressed our right ears forward. The Governor, of course, made no answer to our salute, and in fact two of his servants, out of pure devilment, lashed out at us with their whips and gave me a stinging blow on the shoulders."

(To be continued.)
THE GAYÔNĘ FESTIVAL AND ITS PARALLELS.

(A Bihar Cattle Festival and the Cult of the Mother Goddess.)

BY KALIPADA MITRA, M.A., B.L., PRINCIPAL, D. J. COLLEGE, MONGHYR.

Every year on the day following the ðukh, that is to say, the first lunar day of the bright fortnight of Kārtik (Hindi, Kartik sudi) an interesting festival, known as the gâyônę, is celebrated in the afternoon. On the 18th of October, 1925, I was invited by the local [Monghyr] Goâlás to be present at this show. At about 3 P.M. a confused noise of many voices with occasional hilarious ejaculations, an increasingly audible gurgle born of mingled steps, human and bovine, treading on the dry leaves in the mango-grove, a low drumming on the tom-tom, plaintively monotonous, relieved from time to time by saltant strokes, the hallowing to the cows to exhort them to be of more decorous demeanour in the solemn procession—all this threw me into an expectancy hitherto unfelt.

Then was there a sally into the improvised arena of cows gaily stamped with circular stains of red and blue on their hides, their horns glistening with oil and red ochre, led by new, bright-coloured strings, now lowing, now stamping, now heaving their heads up in the air, with their calves frisking about in mingled joy and fear, with the Goâlás arrayed in their best and beaming with pride for their animals, which they keenly regarded, while the confused hubbub kept up the excitement of the scene—a truly bucolic spectacle that might well delight the heart of a Virgil.

A puny pig that had not seen many a moon, adorned with a chaplet of flowers about its neck, was then led in. It was secured by cords attached to its hind feet, and was trembling all over and scanning the scene with weary eyes, vaguely divining the import of the impending orgy.

Soon followed a chaos—the cows were set on the poor animal. They skipped and frisked about, aiming their pointed horns at the devoted victim. Each successful stroke was greeted with many an admiring shout, which forthwith developed into mad yells and frantic huzzahs. The poor pig, bound as it was with the cord that prevented escape, bravely struggled for life—now dodging, now slinking, squeaking vainly for reprieve. Again and again the infuriated animals were urged with shouts and physical force to make at the animal. Whistling and hooting, hallos and hurrahos, crying and squeezing rose and fell with the hum and jerk of the tom-tom notes; and swung and swayed, swayed and swung the excited multitude. Long had ebbed away the water of life from the tiny little thing, and yet and yet again the lifeless mass was thrown before the cattle to be trodden and trampled upon. Verily was this scene a terribly cruel affair, and many a time did I wish it were stopped.

The frantic fray was at an end, the cows were led away, and then followed a sombre proceeding. The Chamâr tom-tom beater and three or four Goâlás improvised a resting place and put the dead animal on it north-and-south-wise. They then made a fire with cowdung cakes, and threw incense therein. Sitting round the carcase, one of them poured country wine into the mouth of the dead animal, uttered some plaintive and dolorous chants over it, that sounded like a veritable dirge. They smoked gânja and passed the chilam (pipe-bowl) round. They then made invocations to Goraiyâ Bâbâ and Jetshu Bâbâ and some other cattle guardians. The whole proceeding had the air of a crude but solemn worship or funeral service. (The Hindus place dead bodies north and south at the time of cremation.) They cut off the left ear of the pig and took it singing to the courtyard of my cowshed (bathân) and buried it therein. On enquiring of an experienced Goâlás as to what the significance was of the burying of the splayed ear of the pig in the bathân, I got the reply that he could not really tell, but that it was a very ancient practice. The carcass was then taken away by the Chamâr to be eaten. The funeral service had a sacralmental air.

During the proceedings I noticed my servant taking a cow of mine that had calved scarcely a month before, and setting her on the pig. I thought that this was to enhance the excitement of the game, as such cows, being anxious about their new-born offspring, are
known to be jealous and vicious. My servant's reply was that it was for luck to the animal that he did it, and I believe he was quite right.

In the morning there had been a crude worship of the cows in the cowshed, at which the cows were fed and circular stamps were made with liquefied red ochre and a blue colour on their hides by means of earthen chilams (pipe-bowls made of baked clay), and the horns carefully painted with red ochre pounded in oil, technically called chumāndā, or 'touching.'

On personal enquiry I have learnt that the festival is observed throughout the districts of Monghyr, Paṭānā, Shāhābād, Muzaffarpur, Sārān and Mānbhām. In the village of Kalyānpur, near Bariārpur, it is celebrated with much éclat, and buffaloes and elephants are brought out, besides cows that have recently calved. The trumpeting elephants catch up the pig and dash out its brains. In a Sārān village a double enclosure is improvised by means of a low bamboo partition running east and west, at the northern side of which are marshalled the cows and at the southern the buffaloes, facing at the further end the gāhāra or dāgra, i.e., the pig secured by cords. A third pig is bound by both the fore and hind pair of feet with stretched ropes placed in the hands of two or three Goālās standing at the opposite ends, east and west, who swing it from the north to the south enclosure and back again with thuds. They are good sized hogs. The size depends on the means of the local Goālās, and there seems to be no special significance in the smallness or bigness of the victims or in their number. The introduction of the elephant is merely for spectacular effect. At the Sārān village, after the victims were gored to death, the names of Goraiyā Bābā and Jogī Bīr were invoked. The Chamārs and Doms take away the carcasses to feast on them. I am informed that in Shāhābād when the animal survives the rough treatment, a pointed bamboo is thrust into its chest to despatch it finally.

Buchanan mentions that the Goālās of Bihār celebrate the festival at the dūvāl, when they tie a pig by the feet and drive their cattle over the animal till it is crushed to death, after which they boil and eat the meat in the fields. Next day is the Govardhan, when women of all castes pray to a mass of cow dung made in human form and distribute the sacred dung to their relatives, "to whom at the same time they threaten death as impending from some accident which is considered as abuse," abusive language being a well-known prophylactic against evil.

I enquired of an experienced Goālā in this neighbourhood if the Goālās do eat the meat of the pig killed in the gāyādnā. He replied in the negative, saying it was not banaiyā or wild. On further enquiry it appeared that they do not now eat even the banaiyā (wild) boar, not to speak of the gharaiyā (domesticated) pig. On the other hand, a certain gentleman tells me that he heard that Goālās used to eat the meat, but the practice has been discontinued. My informant from Shāhābād district tells me that even now the Goālās do eat the pig killed in the gāyādnā. First of all they roast the carcase and then, cutting it up, boil and eat the meat, all the Goālās sharing in the feast. And this is confirmed by Mr. Oldham. He (in the Indian Antiquary of August 1928, p. 137) says: "One of the most peculiar features of the festival as observed in Shāhābād... is the eating of the pig after it has been killed. It is not a case of the wild boar, the flesh of which is relished by so many tribes and castes that are accustomed to the chase (among whom the Ahirs, moreover, cannot be classed): the pig in question is a village pig, the flesh of which is only eaten ordinarily by the most despised castes, regarded by all orthodox Hindūs as quite outside the pale, and between whom and the Ahirs there is a wide gap." Speaking generally of the Ahirs' position in the social order, he says (p. 138): "These Ahirs as a general rule lead an orthodox life; and except on the occasion of this particular festival I have never heard of their eating village pig."

2 W. Crooke, Religion and Folklore of Northern India, Oxford, 1926, pp. 260, 261. (The italics are mine.)
Crooke says that the Bengal Goālās themselves do not eat the meat.\(^3\) He obtained the information from Risley.

Mr. Oldham says that Risley’s date—the *samkrānti*—is a mistake. The festival is held on the 1st day of Hindi *Kārtik sudī*, which is the first day of the second lunar fortnight, and it begins immediately after the *amdēvaśyā* is ended, which may happen at night of the previous day, viz., the last day of Hindi *Kārtik vadi*. One probable explanation is that this may be regarded popularly, but not correctly, as the *samkrānti*, which is used in solar calculation. In the year 1925 the *divāli* fell on the *samkrānti* day of Āśvin, i.e., the 31st of the Bengali month of Āśvin. It has to be enquired if the last day of Kārtik, when Risley says the festival was held, was the *pratipada* or the first day of Hindi *Kārtik sudī*. In that case only he may be correct.

According to Risley, the Bengal Goālās do not eat the pig. It may be that the one-time practice of eating the pig by the Bengal Goālās may have been discontinued at the time that Risley wrote, owing to the spread of advanced ideas, which may have induced them to suppress information regarding the old practice. With the holding of present-day caste conferences, where the castes claim to be *dei-jātī*, e.g., Kṣatriya and Brāhmaṇa, and in some cases Vaiśya, the chances of getting accurate information regarding old observances which may seem derogatory to the castes would be almost hopeless. More than fifteen years ago at a conference in Bhāgalpur district the Ahīrs proclaimed that they were not Śūdras but Vaiśyas. During the interval they have improved upon their old position, and today they claim to be Yuduvāṇi Kṣatriyas.

Crooke tells us that the wild pig is pure and “ceremonially hunted by Rājput as representing Gaurī Devī, the mother goddess in her benign form, and the flesh is sacramentally eaten.”\(^4\) The most important point herein is the identification of Gaurī Devī with the pig and the sacramental feast—or the *yajna* or sacrifice, which I will deal with fully later on.

Further enquiry elicited the information that the festival is not held on the *divāli* day, as Buchanan observed, but on the day following, which, in agreement with him, they call the Govardhan day. In the morning, says my own cow herding boy, the Goālās make rude images or effigies of cowdung representing the cowherd, the cows, the calves, the troughs in which they put in *yasra* (barley), *kṛdā* (peas), etc., the ploughshare, the yoke, etc., in short everything pertaining to bucolic life. The sacred cowdung is indeed distributed among themselves; but no invective follows. In northern India the very same thing happens in similar forms. According to the Bengali *patākikākara* this day is recognized as the Govardhan day, in consonance with the Gośwāmi School of Śrī Śrī *Haribhaktiviśāla*, which enjoins worship of cows, worship of Govardhana and night vigil, besides worship to Bali, the Daitya king. I am informed by a Sindhi gentleman that the same observances are practised in his country, and worship is offered to *Bādrī*. That the cow-worship should be associated with Govardhana, the scene of Kṛṣṇa’s (the divine protector of cows according to the Hindūs) exploits against Indra, is quite natural. The plough, the share and the yoke suggest an agricultural state of society, as distinct from the pastoral; the cow represents the Earth and Lakṣmi, and therefore the agricultural state. The *Purāṇas* (e.g., the *Skanda* and *Pādma*) refer to the *go-pājá* and *go-kṛṣṇā* on the first day of the lunar month.

The Sohorai festival of the Oraons of Chota Nagpur offers a striking parallel to the *gāyān̄jer*, and it should be so, as the Oraons have borrowed it from the Hindūs. Rai Bahadur S. C. Roy writes:

>“The Sohorai festival in which the Oraons anoint the forehead and horns of their cattle with vermillion and oil and wash their hoofs and give them a day’s rest and entertain them

\(^4\) Crooke—*Religion and Folklore of N. India* (1928), p. 367. (Italics are mine.)
\(^5\) *Oraon Religion and Customs*, 1928, p. 90.
3.

Chas keih na ta asas keiñay,
Keiñay, keiñnas keih na ta keih gom tarit keih
Shiva pūšum wuchum Narān,
Keiñay keiñnas keih na ta keih gom tarit keih.
I am nothing and I was nothing,
No, into my nothingness (i.e., transitory existence) something or other penetrated.
I worshipped Śiva, I saw Viṣṇu,
No, into my nothingness (i.e., transitory existence) something or other penetrated.

4.

Chuh kuney. Chuh nā kuney ?
Uchum or yor nā kuney.
Dayi phal, tay mūl nā kuney ;
Tay teento gārun na kuney.

[God] is somewhere. Is He not anywhere ?
I saw Him neither here nor there,
God's fruit, and it has no price (i.e., it is free),
Take thou a hint, thou hast not to search [for] (Him) anywhere (He being Omnipresent).

5.

Gōras prithom sāśī ṭaṭī—
Yas na keih wandān tas kyāh nāv?
Prithan prithān thacis ta ṭāsas—
"Keiñnas nishe kyāhtinī drāv."
I asked the Guru a thousand times—
What is the name of Him who is not called anything?
I got wearied and tired by inquiring [and] inquiring—
"Something came out of Something" (i.e., this was the answer, meaning that God was incomprehensible).

6.

Kandyo ! karak kanda, kandey ;
Kandyo ! karak kandi vilās—
Bhogay mithiy dītī yat kandey—
At kandi rozi sur na ta sās.
Somanah gārun manz yat kandey,
Yath kandi dāpān Sarup nāv.
Loh moh tealiy, shob yiyi kandey,
Yath kandi tez tay sor prakish.
O thou, possessed of body ! If thou wilt talk of body, body ;
O thou possessor of body ! If thou wilt adorn this body—
Thou hast given sweet feasts to this body—
Of this body there will remain neither dust nor ashes.
With a good heart search [God] within this body,
The name of this body is the Impersonal Supreme Being.
When greed [and] ignorance will be dispelled, [then] this body will acquire beauty,
To this body [will then come] light and all lustre,
7.
Khēna khēna karān kun no vātak;
Nakhēna gatehak shaṅkārī.
Sumuḥ khēḥ māliḥ, sumuḥ āsak,
Samiy khēḥah mutsaranay barānēn tārī.
Sum yiči samiy rum kati rociy,
Ada ho māli apanak,—"So'ham, Suy."
By eating [and] eating thou shalt not reach anywhere (i.e., wilt not achieve anything);
By not eating thou shalt become conceited (i.e., thou shalt consider thyself a great ascetic).
Eat moderately, and thou shalt live,
By eating moderately doors will be unbolted [for thee].
When an even [joint] is joined to [another] even joint, no rim remains,
Then thou, O Father, shalt become [fit to proclaim]—"I am He, even He."

8.
Kus bab ta koso mājī,
Kami lājī bhājī-bhāṣ?
Kālī gatehak kuṁh na bab kuṁh no mājī.
Zānīta kava lājī bhājī-bhāṣ.
Who is father and who is mother,
Who made friendship with thee?
After some time thou wilt go [die, then] none is father, none mother.
Knowing this, why hast thou contracted friendship (i.e., art attached to them)?

9.
Lalī gor brahmāndah pētkun wuchum
Shēhikāl=vāt sam pādan tām.
Gnānaki amrita prakrut bharām;
Lobay morum andawand tām.
I, Lallā, saw the guru above the Brahma-randhra ³
The digit of the moon (i.e., the light of true knowledge) reached down to my feet.
I filled the intellect with the nectar of knowledge;
I deadened greed completely.

10.
Latan hund māz lārion watan;
Akiy āvnam akicyi wath
Yim yim bozan tim kona matan?
Lali bāz shatam kuniy kath.
The flesh of my feet was caught in the paths;
The Only One (i.e., Om) showed me the path to the Only One (i.e., God).
Why wilt not those who listen to this become mad [with love of God]? ⁴
Lallā listened to simply one word (i.e., Om) in place of hundreds,

(To be continued.)

¹ This Saying may be compared with the Bhagavadgītā, Chap. VI, verses 16 and 17.
³ For Brahma-randhra see explanation given under Lallā’s Saying No. 33 in Sir George Grierson’s Lallā Vākyāni.
PLACE NAMES.

BY RAJ BAHAĐUR HIRA LAL, B.A.

While engaged in the preparation of District Gazetteers of the Central Provinces, undertaken for the first time in the first decade of the current century, it struck me that place-names usually revealed a wonderful history, which I occasionally noted in the volumes under preparation. Later on an educational Journal pressed me to contribute some thing which would be interesting to schoolmasters and their pupils, and I thought of making an experiment whether the interpretation of place-names would be of any interest to those people. An article was therefore prepared giving in a general manner the signification of village names together with somewhat detailed information in connection with the derivation of the names of 117 towns and cities found in the Central Provinces. The article aroused such enthusiasm that it had to be reduced to the form of a booklet, which had to be reprinted within a month of its first issue, and had to be translated into Marathi, the second great vernacular of the province. Later on I circulated the booklet to the Directors of Public Instruction and notable literati of the various provinces in India, recommending that similar booklets, giving the signification of geographical names in each province, might well be prepared. The proposal was heartily approved everywhere, but so far as I know not a single work in that line has been yet produced, although some thirteen years have elapsed.

Meantime I noticed that the matter had independently attracted the attention of geographers in England, and a society for interpretation of place-names was formed at once. I am not aware of its transactions, but I trust a good deal of spade work has been done. I, however, believed that this was the first attempt in Great Britain in this direction, but the other day I was disillusioned, when in a heap of old books for sale in a Simla shop, I found a work named Etymological Geography written by C. Blackie, with an introduction by Professor J. S. Blackie and published in 1875. In the preface Mr. Blackie wrote:—"When I was myself one of a class in this city (Edinburgh) where geography and history were taught, no information connected with etymology was imparted to us. We learned with more or less trouble and edification the names of countries, towns, etc., by rote: but our teacher did not ask us who gave the names to these places, nor were we expected to know if there was any connection between their names and their histories. Things are changed now: and, I believe, the first stimulus to an awakening interest in Geographical Etymology was given by the publication of the Rev. Isaac Taylor's popular work, Words and Places." So it was somewhere in the sixties of the last century that an effort was made to unravel the mysteries which surrounded the names of places at least in one part of the world.

Professor Blackie, while introducing the subject, wrote enthusiastically saying, "Among the branches of human speculation that, in recent times, have walked out of the misty realm of conjecture into the firm land of Science and from the silent chamber of the student into the breezy fields of public life, there are few more interesting than Etymology. For as words are the common counters, or coins rather, with which we mark our points in all the businesses and all the sport of life, any man whose curiosity has not been blunted by familiarity will naturally find a pleasure in understanding what the image and superscription on these matters mean; and amongst words there are none that so powerfully stimulate this curiosity as the names of persons and places. About these the intelligent interest of young persons is often prominently manifested; and it is a sad thing when parents or teachers, who should be in a position to gratify this interest, are obliged to waive an eager intelligence aside, and by repeated negations to repel the curiosity which they ought to have encouraged. Geography, indeed a subject full of interest to the young mind, has too often been taught in such a way as neither to delight the imagination with vivid pictures nor to stimulate enquiry by a frequent reference to the history of names; and this is an evil which, if found to a certain extent in all countries, is particularly rank in Great Britain, where the language of the country is composed of fragments of half a dozen languages, which only the learned understand,
and which to the ear of many have no more significance than if they were Hebrew or Coptic."

These remarks are more forcibly applicable to India, where names owe their origin to more than 500 languages and dialects. Yet while Great Britain has taken up the thread again, India remains where it was, in spite of attention having been drawn to the desideratum. "The composite structure of our English speech," wrote Professor Blackie, "in fact tends to conceal from us the natural organism of language." One may well ask how much the babel of India conceals from the Indian people. Even in a single province like the Central Provinces about 150 languages and dialects are spoken, some of them by what may be termed autochthones, differing widely from the speech of the Áryan immigrants, who settled in the province in comparatively late times. In these circumstances, conjecture in the realm of etymology is simply unavoidable, but if it is pursued patiently, accepting only what is solid and eliminating what is problematical, one need not be afraid of treading over ground that may not be wholly terra firma.

During the times of Srí Rāmacandra, a great portion of the present Central Provinces was Daṇḍakāranya or Daṇḍaka forest, whence Sītā, wife of Rāma, was abducted by Rāvana, king of Lāṅkā, which has been usually identified with the modern Ceylon, but since about a decade this identification has been questioned and a theory started that Rāvana was king of Aṃarkaṇṭaka, a peak of the Vindhyāchala mountains, whence the sacred river Narmadā takes its rise. The Daṇḍaka forest was inhabited by wild tribes, of whom the Goṇḍs were most prominent, as they still continue to be, numbering over two millions, a strength which no other tribe or caste in that province attains. It is, therefore, likely that most of the place-names are in the language of these Goṇḍs, as also in that of the Oraons, who are believed to have been the vīnaras or 'monkeys' of Rāma's army; but several of them have undergone such a change by Áryan influence, in fact have become so sanskritized as to look Áryan in their present forms. Mr. Rāmdās of Jeypore Zamindāri in the south has gone so far as to say that even in Vālmikī's Rāmāyaṇa, they were put in such a garb as to look sanskritic, though they were in origin purely Dravidian, to which Goṇḍi, Oraon and other wild languages conform. He has made a special study of the Śavara language, remnants of which still remain in the Ganjam District. Śavaras find mention even in the Vedic literature (Aitareya Brāhmaṇa) and probably they allied themselves with Rāma as Rāksas, or bears, in the fight between Rāma and Rāvana, the king of Rāksasas or Goṇḍs. Be that as it may, he traces the origin of the following well-known places mentioned in the Rāmāyaṇa to the Śavara language. He says 1:--"In the language of Sabars or Śavaras, Lāṅkā means above, tall, high, and it is used to signify the sky or heaven. Any high object is indicated by this word...... Lāṅkā was originally a Śavara word and was adopted into Sanskrit...... The people of Lāṅkā living on the top of the hill spoke of Khara's camp as Jaitan, down or below...... This name easily becomes Janasthāna in the mouths of the Aryans...... The word Daṇḍaka does not mean 'of the king Daṇḍa', but signifies 'full of water.' It is made of dan+da +a, the final a being the Śavara genitive termination. In Śavara language dān means 'water,' in other dialects of Śavara dāk is the word for water. So dān+dāk denotes excess of water. 2 Dan+dāk+a means 'of much water.' Dan+dāk+a+arāṇya means 'the forest of much water.'"

Without endeavouring to unfold the mysteries of classic names, I would here quote some examples of place-names, which are absolutely aboriginal and have undergone hardly any change. Mr. Rāmdās has been speaking of the Śavara language, which continues to be

1 JBOBS., vol. XI, pp. 43 ff.
2 For emphasis, words carrying the same meaning are duplicated, e.g., baīla pāla, in which the first word is Hindi for a bull and the second a Goṇḍi word for the same,
spoken in the tract where he lives, viz., the Ganjam District of the Madras Presidency. I shall confine myself to Gondi, the principal language of the Dravidians living in the Central Provinces.

Kohká (a village in the Jubbulpore District) derived from Gondi kohká (bhelworn, or *Sesamum unanacardium*).

Bareli (in various districts) from Gondi bareli ('Banyan,' or *Ficus bengalensis*).

Kursipar (in Saugor District) from Gondi kuri (hardu, or *Grewia Rothii*).

Kesal or Kesali (common to many districts) from Gondi kesal (dhawan, or *Grewia tiliosifolia*).

Tumri or Tumribahar (Saugor and Raipur Districts) from Gondi tumri (tendu, or *Diospyrus melanoxylon*).

Tecká or Tekapar (Raipur District) from Gondi tecká (Teak, or *Tectona grandis*).

Rengakhar (Nandgaon State) from Gondi rengh (ber, or *Zizyphus Jujuba*).

Palari (in many districts) from Gondi palari (akwa, or *Calotropis gigantea*).

Sareka or Sarekhá (Balghat District) from Gondi sareka (chár, or *Buchanania angustifolia*).

Takha (Raipur District) from Gondi takha (tahera, or *Terminalia bellerica*).

Pahu (Betul District) from Gondi pahu (camel's foot creeper, or *Bauhinia Vahlia*).

Nari (Raipur District) from Gondi nali (nala, or *Phyllanthus emblica*).

Muripur, Murmura, Murpar and Murwari from (Raipur and other Districts) Gondi mur or murmura (palas, or *Butea frondosa*).

Markadhi and Markadhaná from (Raipur District) Gondi markhá (Mango, or *Magnifera indica*).

Mahká (Raipur District) from Gondi markhá (bel, or *Aegle marmelos*).

It will be seen that all the above examples relate to names of trees, a most conspicuous feature of the jungles, in which the Gonds lived and still live, but even Áryan immigrants found this method of naming villages after the trees to be very convenient, and thousands of villages are so named, their favourite trees getting the lion's share. In a single district, viz., Jubbulpore, there are over 50 villages named Piparia, from pipari (*Ficus religiosa*). Similarly, we have in the self-same district a number of Jamuniás after the játum (Eugenia Jambolana). Umariás after the ámar (*Ficus glomerata*) and Imaliás after the imli (tamarind). The other favourite trees are bra (‘Banyan'), dm (mango), bel (*Aegle marmelos*), ber (plum), semar (*Bombax malabaricum*), mahá (Bassia latifolia), chár (*Buchanania angustifolia*), and hardu (*Grewia Rothii*). Instead of having bald tree-names, as in Gondi, the Áryan names carry some suffixes, which indicate a locality, for instance, Belgãoon=bel (a tree) plus gãoon (village), Beltarā=bel+tarā (tank), Bilpurā=bel+purā (quarter), Bilpatār=bel+patār (stony land), Bilkhirá=bel+khirā (hamlet), Bilhā=biel+bel trees, and so on. Similarly, we have Ámi, Amkuhi, Amahtā, Ámakhol, Ámanālā, Angawā, Ámājhal, Amraiya and Ámuvāri, all named from the dm (mango); those after other trees named above being Bādkhera, Barodā, Badkachhār, Baṛghāt, Bargawā, Badwrā, Badgāon, Badehhad, Bādmānī, Bádwhāhī, Bāderā, Simrā, Simariā, Mahgavān, Mohgāon, Charguvān, Chārkhedā, Harduā, etc.

In the primitive stage another distinguishing feature next to trees was the resort of wild animals, which gave their names to certain localities. Thus in Gondi, Malpārā from mal, peacock; Ārnāmeṣṭa from ārna, buffalo; Ponār (green pigeon); Konjigāon, from konjā,

---

3 Mr. Bāmdās has been so enthusiastic in the matter, that he has purchased a village inhabited by Śavaras in order to learn their language, or rather the relic of that language, at first hand. In the Central Provinces as now constituted, after the transfer of certain Oriya States to Orissa, the Śavara language has ceased to be spoken at all, although there are still 36,000 Śavaras living within the province. There is a zamindari named Suarmār which is a variant of Savar-māl, meaning the hills of the Śavaras, like Kandhmāl, the hills of the Kandha or Khoods.
bullock; Mauhár from mau (deer) are of this description. The prototypes of these in Aryan dialects are profusely found, for instance, Richhai from richha, a bear; Baghli and Bāghpur from bāgh, a tiger; Bhainswālī and Bhainsdehi from bhains, a buffalo; Hāthīgarh, Hāthīkhoj and Hānthāvar from hāthī, an elephant; Üntī from ūnt, a camel; Ghodāmār from ghodā, a horse; Gadhābhātā from gadhā, an ass; Hiranpuri from hiran, a deer; Gai- khuri from gai, a cow; Billābānd and Mānjarkhēd from billā or mānjār, a cat; and so on.

Both tree and animal names are usually joined with some terms indicating water, which on the face of it affords a better way for distinction than their solitary names, thus we have—

Aunrabāndhā = aunrā (a tree) + bāndh (embankment).
Semartāl = semar (a tree) + tāl (tank).
Bilsārā = bel (a tree) + sar (tank).
Āmnālā = āmā (a tree) + nālā (brook).
Champājhar = champā (a tree) + jhar (spring, source).
Kusumārā = kusum (a tree) + sar (tank).
Jāmpānī = jāmun (a tree) + pānī (water).
Jamrārā = jāmun (a tree) + tārā (tank).
Pīparod = pīpar (a tree) + ud (water).
Bandarchuā = bandar (monkey) + chuā (well, spring).
Bāghdābri = bāgh (tiger) + dābri (pool).
Hathbandh = hāthī (elephant) + bāndh (embankment).
Hāthīsārā = hāthī (elephant) + sāra (tank).

It may be added that water, or a store of water, is itself a feature which has given names to many villages, instead of the double characteristic shown in the foregoing paragraph; for instance, Kāū (a well), Jhirā (springlet), Pañchdārā (five streams), Chikaldārā (muddy marsh), Saugor (sea), Mahāsamundra (ocean), Jūnapānī (old water).

Reptiles, insects and birds have also contributed their names to a number of villages. Nāgpur, the capital of the Central Provinces, means a city of cobras. Dhāmangāon, a town in Berār, is named after another variety of snakes, Magarmuhā, a village in the Jubbulpore District, means 'crocodile-faced,' situated as it is close to the Narmadā river. Gidhaurā ('vulture ridden'), Kukrikhāpā ('hamlet of fowls'), Kaukāhāpā ('crow hamlet'), Cheliā ('kite'), Undarī ('full of mice'), Kekradhī ('crab wasteland') and Jhinguri ('full of crickets') are other examples of this class.

There are a number of village-names which are onomatopoeic. They represent the peculiar sound heard in the variety of the habitations, either by the fall, or flow of water or by chirping of birds, etc. These are Damdamā, Dāldali, Mūrmur, Mulmulā, Burbur, Bujbujā, Lutlutā, Rigrigā, Bidbidā, Dhabdhabā, Tulbul, Turturiyā, Cheūmeū, etc.

(To be continued.)

4 If it is derived from an Aryan source, it would mean the forest of mahād trees. There are instances where the names yield meanings both in aboriginal as also in Sanskritic languages, but their signification has to be judged from environments, e.g., Mailāpur, a quarter of the Madras City, means in Aryan dialects a dirty town, but in Dravidian, it means 'peacock town.' The first interpretation in this case cannot hold good in view of the fact that Mailāpur is perhaps the cleanest quarter of the city, and has never been known to have been a dirty quarter.
BOOK NOTICES.


Of all philosophical systems Nyāya is represented to be the most important in the sense that its study is essential in any philosophical discussion, it being the light which enlightens all Śāstras (प्रवर्त्त: संवेदनायाय). But the amount of work done in modern times to interpret and popularise this system is very scanty, at least in comparison with the work done in other systems, especially Vedānta. This last system has of late got the upper hand even in Bengal, which was reputed for its partiality towards Nyāya. And, as a result, modern Bengal can take pride in its wealth of Vedāntic literature. The Bangiya Sahitya Parishat itself, a publication of which society is under review, augmented its philosophical publications by a translation and annotated critical edition of the Śrībheda of Rāmānuja. There is an elaborate account in Bengali of the growth and development of the Vedānta system of thought, with a description of its vast literature, in three volumes by Prasātananda Sarasvatī. A critical edition, with translation and annotations, of the Vedānta Sūtra and its interpretations according to the school of Śaṅkaras is, in course of publication.

There was no such work pertaining to the Nyāya system, which until recently constituted the most popular subject of study in Bengal. But the want has now been supplied by Mm. Tarkavāgīśa by the publication of his Nyāyadarśana.

In the present work the Nyāya Sūtra with the celebrated commentary of Vātsyāyana has been translated into Bengali. A learned and independent commentary in Bengali by the translator, embodying valuable information collected from different old texts, has enhanced the value of the work. It amply testifies to the deep and extensive scholarship of the learned translator. The problems have been tackled herein in a very lucid way. We have here the advantage of listening to the discourses of an old type scholar of wide reading, whose association with the Nyāya system has extended for years as a student and as a teacher.

In the lengthy introduction, topics like the antiquity of the Nyāya system, the name and author of the Nyāya Sūtras, the date and identity of the commentator Vātsyāyana have been discussed more in the orthodox fashion than in the modern scientific historical way. Thus all the conclusions drawn are not expected to be accepted by modern scholars. According to the Mahāmohapādhyāya the mythological sage Gautama, husband of Ahalyā, is the author of the Nyāya Sūtras.

The interpretation of the term Yānca, as applied in more than one work in reference to the Nyāya or Vaiśeṣika system as the Śāstras which propounds a peculiar kind of connection (Sanyogā) between atoms (vol. I, p. 228, under I. 1. 29), is highly ingenious. But the statements of Gupparatna in the commentary of the Saḍādhaṃśaamucayā (Bib. Ind., p. 49 ff.) which identify the followers of the Nyāya system with those of Śaivism and attribute yoga practices to both, require proper consideration before any conclusion is arrived at. As a matter of fact, the story of the interrelation between the Nyāya, Śaiva and Yoga systems of thought is of absorbing interest, and will be dealt with in a separate paper by the present reviewer.

The identity of the Nyāya Sūtra of Medhātithi mentioned in the Pratīcchand Bhaṣa with the work of Gautama (vol. V, 485) supported by a verse from the Mahābhārata may not unlikely be questioned. On the whole, however, the work is a marked achievement in Bengali, and congratulations are due both to the author and the publishing society, which has already to its credit the publication of a good many old Bengali texts and translations of Sanskrit works. Such a work in any of the world languages would have established the reputation of the author. Composed in a provincial dialect it cannot be expected to enjoy the amount of celebrity that it deserves.

If we could get such volumes not only in other systems of philosophy but also in different branches of Sanskrit literature from the hands of similar old-type Pandits, much valuable tradition which is still living would be preserved.

CHINTAHARAN CHAKRAVARTI.

Hindi Bhāṣā aub Sāhitya, by Shyam Sundar Das. Published by the Indian Press, Ltd., Prayāg. Price Rs. 6.

Rai Sahib Babu Shyam Sundar Das, B.A., is too well known to scholars interested in Hindi to require introduction. He is one of the chief founders of the Kāshi Nāgari Prachārini Sabha, and has done so much noble work in the cause of Hindi that it is rather difficult to praise him adequately for it. The books he has published have already placed him in the forefront of Hindi writers of the day. The new work entitled Hindī Bhāṣā aub Sāhitya which he has now placed before us substantially adds to his already established reputation. A brief review of this useful publication is made here, so that it may attract the attention of such scholars as have not yet seen it. The book comprises two parts, one dealing with Hindi language and the other with Hindi literature, both meant to place before us a vivid account of the growth of Hindi from its commencement to the present day. Babu Shyam Sundar Das has done his work in a laudable and scholarly way. His style, though learned, is pure and lucid, and his reasoning is forceful as well as
convincing. The extraneous matter he has brought in to explain the development of the fine arts (lalita-kala), painting, architecture, etc., was more suited to general history than to the survey of the growth of Hinduism. The views he has expressed in this connection are not of an art critic, but of a general Hindu observer. The vimhdeavakorana he has given and the instances he has furnished will, it is hoped, be welcomed by general Hindu readers. The account of modern Hindu writers which is given in the book, together with the general remarks by the author, is quite appropriate. One could well expect reasoned criticism of their works from an authority of Babu Shyam Sundar Das's type, as it usually is and ought to be given in books of this nature.

I congratulate Rai Sahib Babu Shyam Sundar Das on the production of this learned and careful work and wish it the wide circulation it so fully deserves.

HIRANANDA SASTRI.

KERALA SOCIETY PAPERS, published by the Kerala Society. Series 3, 4, 5 and 6; 10½ x 8½ in.; pp. 113-352. Trivandrum, 1930.

These four serials published during the past year bear witness to the useful work being carried on by the Kerala Society, and the wide scope of its interests—historical, archaeological, epigraphical and linguistic. Mr. M. Rajaraja Varma Raja continues his Travancore Dynastic Studies in Series 3 and 6. Series 4 is chiefly devoted to articles on the Mahabharata copper-plates by the Rev. E. J. Monteiro D'Aguirre, the Rev. Fr. H. Hosten, S.J., and Mr. T. K. Joseph; while in Series 5 Fr. H. Hosten contributes an interesting account of the St. Thomas Christians of Malabar from Assemann's Bibliotheca Orientalis, with abundant notes. The Rev. G. Schurhammer, S.J., also contributes several papers on different subjects in Series 4 and 6. Among articles of special interest may be cited that by Mr. C. P. T. Winckworth (Ser. 3, pp. 150 f.) on a new interpretation of the Pahali Cross Inscriptions, which have hitherto baffled so many scholars, wholly divergent renderings having been suggested by Burnell, Haug, West and others. Mr. Winckworth has at last arrived at a reasonable and well-founded interpretation which meets with the approval of those best qualified to judge. The meaning of the final word is still rather ambiguous, as will be seen from the revised interpretations proposed on pp. 268-69. Some six inscriptions, both Tamil and Hebrew, are dealt with in Series 3, 4 and 5. Another important contribution which should be mentioned is that on the Feasts of St. Thomas by Dr. F. C. Burkitt (Ser. 6, pp. 287 f.). The Society is fortunate in having secured the collaboration of so many scholars of note, which seems to be largely due to the exertions of the Secretary, Mr. T. K. Joseph, whose devotion to the interests of the Society is apparent throughout these papers.

C. E. A. W. O.

KICAKAVADHA OF NITIVARMAN, WITH COMMENTARY, Edited by Dr. S. K. De, 1929.

This is a short poem in five cantos describing a well-known episode in the Mahabharata. This poem belongs to what is called the Yamaka kavya, a very artificial kind of poetry in which a few syllables are found repeated; for example: 

aai raja jayagujamahind akshamgrahah
sakshaa usa rucam atmahamahimkavirgitera 1. 7

Such a play on words for sound effect is an old device in Sanskrit poetry. Kaliidasa resorts to it. Alliteration in general is seen even in the oldest phase of Indian poetry—in the Vedas. In Kaliidasa we see only a portion of one of his kavyas with this device adopted for sound effect. A whole poem with this play on words is perhaps a later phenomenon in Sanskrit poetry. Such poetry was considered only as a source of temporary, light amusement, and not as serious art, and as such it may be, no ancient specimen of such a poem, though in vogue even in very early times, is preserved to us. Kica-

Kavashtha is probably the oldest, provided Nalodaya is not by Kaliidasa.

There is very little to be said against the form of the edition of Kicakavashtha. The manuscript material is amply described. Some specimen sheets of the manuscripts are also reproduced. It is clearly indicated where the page in the manuscript changes; changes of handwriting, corrections by later hands—all such details are given. If the editor had been free from some of its inaccuracies, it could have been safely recommended as a model of editorial skill. Besides many printing mistakes, there are certain deficiences which could very easily have been avoided with a little more care. I give a few instances:

1) I. 1. (Com.)—Subha-draja sa is quite correct; I do not know why a note of exclamation (?) has been added. Ity etasamad ca akhyaye ought to read ity etasamad ca khyayat.

2) I. 4.—When a text is edited with a commentary, it is desirable that the reading in the commentary be followed for the text. It would have been better if san was printed in the text, and the reading natt given as an alternative one.

3) I. 7. (Com.)—Yaddnya-kavinda tam tatha.—This is not intelligible. Yet there is no comment to show that the phrase needs consideration, either in a footnote or in the body of the notes.

4) I. 8. (Com.)—Arthad ayam mayi sati sutakri.—Perhaps this should read arthad ayam sati sutakri.

5) I. 11. (Com.)—Api virodhe.—A happier reading would be apir virodhe.

6) I. 17. (Com.)—Sthirani-studdati.—Sthiristuddati or Sthirimayi-studdati would be a happier reading.

7) I. 18. (Com.)—Krikaveswda should be inserted before krikaveswda.

8) I. 27. (Com.)—Priyam hitam copayapayam dujyasaapadindin bhadravatamapriyakaranaam; gyajyape vrajiksakarane sampattamayakaranaam.
We are justified in expecting the expression hitakaraṇam corresponding to priyakaraṇam.

II. 2. (Com.)—Chanda iti sambandah.—
The expression is not quite clear. Perhaps the reading should be shāhīs iti sambandhah.

II. 4. (Com.)—Cakradā stribhir anyādhibhīr api.—Perhaps the commentator did not notice that the word stribhir is in the text, and need not be understood from the word ca.

II. 7. (Com.)—Mahākāśyapah should be inserted before śāhīsāvahā.

II. 8. (Com.)—Kamaliniyād ought to be mahākāśyapah.

I have no wish to add more, though many more could be found throughout the book.

The editor discusses a large number of topics in the Introduction, and I had better make some remarks on some of them in the order in which they occur there. The editor says: “The example of a poem commencing with a dīṣṭa-prelude is hard to find.” Perhaps he is thinking of mental āyus, as this statement follows the sentence, “Almost all the mahākāśyapah open with a nāmaśriyā or a vāstunirdeśa.” Both the Bānīyagacampū and the Bhāratacampū begin with dīṣṭa; all the rdārkas begin so. In the case of Nalodaya it is difficult to decide. It is neither dīṣṭa nor nāmaśriyā, and yet there is a mahāgāla. I may add that nearly all the standard mahākāśyapah begin with vāstunirdeśa, which is only a polite way of saying “without a mahāgāla.” It would be rather an interesting study to investigate the necessity of the presence of a mahāgala at the beginning of a literary work. Neither Pāṇini nor Patañjali, nor even Kālidāśa worries about a mahāgala in the systems of philosophy do not begin with a mahāgala. 

After some discussion regarding the source of the poem and the nature of the earth, the author takes up the question of the authorship of the poem. The poet wrote the poem for the amusement of a king (I. 25). In I. 21 it is said that the name of the king spread all over the world. In this stanza there is the word kāliṣṭha. The editor introduces a discussion on the interpretation of the word. The stanza is:

sudnudharataḥ siddhān nīpēmu tasya kāliṣṭhaḥ
saddhūdahḥaṃ kṣitīṃ sāvām paribhīṣya kalih gataḥ.

The point is, the word kāliṣṭha in the first half to be taken with gataḥ or with anudharaṇa. In the first alternative, the idea will be that the name of the king, who re-instanted on the throne the kings he subdued, spread all over the world from Kaliṣṭha, and the king will be the ruler of Kaliṣṭha. In the second alternative, the idea will be that the king, who defeated the kings of Kaliṣṭha, re-instanted them on the throne, and thus his fame spread all over the world. Here the king will be a ruler of a neighbouring country, and not of Kaliṣṭha itself. For the second interpretation the editor has the support of Prof. F. W. Thomas. This alternative interpretation proves nothing; it solves no difficulties. It simply complicates matters by our having to assume that Kaliṣṭha was ruled by a large number of chieftains instead of by one king, as we have the word nīpēmu in the plural. The first alternative is a far more direct one. The general idea will be that the king had great fame in Kaliṣṭha, and on account of his magnanimous dealings with the subdued rulers, his fame, instead of being confined to his own kingdom, spread throughout the world. In either case there is no certain clue regarding the date of the poem.

The poem is quoted or referred to by many authors. The author's name is not mentioned by any one. The editor's statement that in Śṛṅgrānaprakāśa Bhūja mentions the name of the author and the work (Introduction, p. xiv) contains a small error. Bhūja does not mention the name of the author. In the Bulletin of the School of Oriental Studies, London, vol. IV, pt. ii, p. 282, the editor simply copied what he saw in the report of the working of the peripatetic party of the Madras Government Oriental MSS. Library, and there the reporter introduced the name of Nitivarmāṇa, not because Bhūja had given the name, but because he knew from catalogues that Kālikavadhā was attributed to him. The commentator of Kālikavadhā, both in the beginning and in his commentary on I. 25, says that Nitivarmāṇa is the author of the poem. The colophon in MS. A also attributes the work to Nitivarmāṇa. But MS. B does not give the name of the author. The marginal gloss in MS. A also gives the name of Nitivarmāṇa as the author of the work. It says: nītivarmāṇaḥ saṁhāryā jātām, saṁhāryā jātām, tēna kṣitam iṣy arthah. It is not known from the edition if the Tādākā Rāvīṇanda attributes the authorship to Nitivarmāṇa. The stanza, on the basis of which the work is attributed to Nitivarmāṇa, is:

tasya sambhārayanti kālikavaḥ kṣitam pravarītaṁ nītivarmāṇah

It is explained as: tasya vinodātham idam, nītivarmāṇaḥ kṣitam pravarītaṁ ('this poem of Nitivarmāṇa was composed for his amusement'). There is another possible explanation, and I see no reason why I should not suggest that also, though it is against the commentator, inasmuch as the editor has chosen to differ from the commentator in his explanation of I. 21, and to make the patron of the poet a king of the neighbourhood of Kaliṣṭha, who defeated the many kings of Kaliṣṭha. The other explanation is: tasya (described above) nītivarmāṇaḥ vinodātham (for the amusement of Nitivarmāṇa) idam kṣitam pravarītaṁ (this poem is composed). This will make Nitivarmāṇa the patron of the poet. I leave it at that. Perhaps this clue may lead to the determination of the date of the poem. Some Nitivarmāṇa prior to Bhūja, either in Kaliṣṭha or in the neighbouring country, would solve the problem.

C. Kunhan Raja;
NOTES ON INDIAN MAUNDS.

BY W. H. MORELAND, C.S.I., C.I.E.

(Continued from page 183.)

IV. Delhi Maunds.

I now pass to the more difficult question of the units current in the North before the era of standardisation. I have found no suggestion in the chronicles that any of the early Muslim rulers of Delhi prescribed units of weight, and those which we meet may reasonably be taken as unofficial or customary. From the nature of the case equations are very rare in the literature, but it so happens that we possess a few definite statements for the neighbourhood of Delhi in the second quarter of the fourteenth century. In these statements the equivalents are given in terms of Arabic units, the evaluation of which is a task for specialists; I use the following values, which are based on the relevant articles in the Encyclopædia of Islam and on some supplementary data, for which I am indebted to Professor H. A. R. Gibb.

The misgâl, or mithqâl as Arabists write it, was very close to 70 gr. when used as a weight by apothecaries; the coin-weight was somewhat smaller. The classical dirham weight (as distinct from the coin) was 48\(\frac{1}{2}\) gr. The rîd was round about 1 lb. It contained 12 ṣiqâya (or ounces), and in classical literature the ṣiqâya contained either 6 or 7 misqâls, making the rîd either 5,040 or 5,880 gr. In some regions, however, the ṣiqâya, and consequently the rîd, was substantially larger; the rîd of Egypt works out to 7,776 gr.; that of Barbary was approximately \(\frac{7}{8}\) of a kilogram, or as much as 10,288 gr.

The Masâliq-ul Absir, which was written in the reign of Muhammad Tughluq, and the information in which relates to the neighbourhood of Delhi, says (Elliott's History, iii, 582); “The rîd of India, which is called sâr, weighs 70 misqâls, which, estimated in dirhams of Egypt, is worth 102\(\frac{1}{2}\) s. Forty sârs make one man.” The maund was thus 2,800 misqâls, or (at 70 gr. to the misgâl), exactly 28 lb.; and the dirham of Egypt works out to 47\(\frac{1}{2}\) gr., which is very close to the classical equivalent given above.

Ibn Batûta,\(^{12}\) who spent some years in India during the same reign, says (iii, 382) that the Delhi rîd contained 25 Egyptian, and 20 Barbary, rîds; presumably he used round figures rather than precise equivalents. The two equations give maunds of 27 lb. 5,400 gr. (which is within a few ounces of that deduced from the Masâliq), and a little over 29 lb. Uncertainty as to the precise equivalents of the Arabic units makes it impossible to fix the Delhi maund to the proper decimal on these data, but it is safe to take it as 28–29 lb.; and this figure fits some, but not all, of the passages where quantities are given for this period and locality.

Thus the Masâliq (Elliott's History, iii, 577) says that Muhammad Tughluq's royal slaves, who, we may be confident, were pampered, received a monthly allowance of two maunds of wheat and rice, and a daily ration of 3 sers of meat. Taking the maund at 28\(\frac{1}{2}\) lb., and the average month in the Islamic calendar at 29\(\frac{1}{2}\) days, we get a daily grain-ration of just under 2 lb., which by itself would be inadequate, for the enquiries made in the nineteenth century in connection with famine-policy showed 21 lb. of grain to be less than a satisfactory ration for an adult male. The meat-ration, equivalent to 2\(\frac{1}{2}\) lb., looks very high; but it may be reduced by almost one-half on the reasonable assumption that the butchering was done in the slave-department, since, judging from data kindly furnished by Mr. J. Hammond of the Cambridge University School of Agriculture, something like 40 per cent of the carcass would not be available as meat.

Taking the maund at 28 1/2 lb., the total ration was thus about what might be expected: with a much smaller maund, the royal slaves would have been seriously underfed, a thing which is inconceivable in the conditions of the period.

In the next reign, that of Firuz, 3 sers of grain daily were allowed for each prisoner taken in war (Elliot’s History, iii, 331); at 28 1/2 lb. to the maund, this gives a daily ration of nearly 2 2/3 lb., granted by an exceptionally kind-hearted king; and this is very close to what would be allowed to prisoners at the present day. There is no doubt then that the equations quoted are substantially correct.

On the other hand, various passages relating to booty taken in war are quite incredible when interpreted in terms of a maund of this size. They have usually been read as fantastic exaggerations, and it may be agreed that exaggeration is probable in the case of narratives written some time after the event; but precise accountancy was the rule of the period, and it is probable, though not certain, that some at least of the figures given in contemporary narratives are taken from official returns, which would certainly not exaggerate the value for which the makers might be held responsible. These figures can be interpreted on the theory that the original Arab mann of nearly 2 lb., which was certainly used by the early Moslem invaders, survived in the treasury departments for use in the case of gold, silver, and precious stones.

The Arab mann of 2 rills is familiar in all the lexicons, and it was so defined by the early geographer Ibn Khurdâdhaba (Elliot’s History, i, 14). Nunez shows that this unit prevailed in the sixteenth century at Ormuz, where the maund was 2 1/2 Portuguese pounds. He shows also that a maund of this size ruled, with local variations, on the east coast of Africa from Quiloa to Sofala; and since we know that such civilisation as existed on this coast was the work of the Arabs, we may reasonably infer that this unit had been introduced by them. This Arab maund appears also in Persian literature, as where Hāfiz speaks of two maunds of wine as sufficient for three people: a pint of wine weighs about 20 ounces, so two maunds, or about 4 lb., would give just over three pints, a pint a head for the party. Again, Aburrazâq, who came to India as an ambassador in the fifteenth century, wrote (Elliot’s History, iv, 40) that elephants’ food was made up into balls of about 2 maunds each: obviously this is not an Indian maund of 25 lb. or more, but the Arab maund which the writer knew in his own country.

That a maund of about this size was in regular use among the early Moslem invaders of India can be inferred with confidence from some passages in the Târîkh-i Bâhaiyyâ, a contemporary, and obviously trustworthy, account of the reign of Masmud, son of Mahmu’d of Ghazni. In one place he tells (p. 310) of a knock-out blow delivered with a ‘20-maund mace’. I am assured by experts that a mace weighing 40 lb. would be far too heavy to be used, and this phrase is best read as a variant of dah-man‘, as in the expression sâchak-h-i dah-man‘, which Steingass interprets as ‘a very heavy battle-axe’; but obviously the reference in both phrases is to the Arab maund, and not to one of those which prevailed in India.

Again, we read (p. 361) that on one occasion Ghazni sent to the Caliph a tribute of 25,000 maunds of indigo. Having regard to the scale on which the trade in indigo was carried on, this maund cannot be much more than about 2 lb.; 22 tons of indigo would be a very substantial figure for those days.

Again, there is the detailed account of Masmud’s wine-party (p. 825, translated in Elliot’s History, ii, 145). It was a special occasion, and the wine was served in large goblets (salâtân), each containing half a maund. Taking 20 ounces to the pint, and a 2 lb. maund, such a goblet would hold 5/6 of a pint, and obviously a much larger maund is out of the question. Various details given in this chronicle show that in the matter of alcoholic consumption the period may fairly be compared with the Regency. It is hardly necessary to cite authorities to show
that in those days the three-bottle man was common—that is to say, half a gallon might easily be drunk at a sitting—and that individuals could be found who drank twice as much, or more; but I may instance the fact vouched for by Lieutenant John Pester, that 14 British officers at dinner consumed 42 bottles of claret, besides ‘a proportionable quantity’ of Madeira, so that they averaged well over three bottles in all. Now four out of Masaud’s six guests were hopelessly drunk before they had attained the ‘six-bottle’ mark, and the fifth just exceeded this figure. The story is thus not impossible in terms of a 2 lb. maund; a much larger unit is out of the question.

It is to my mind a reasonable guess that this 2 lb. maund survived in the treasury when Moelem rule was definitely established in Delhi, and that returns of treasure were made in terms of it, and not of the maund used in commercial transactions. As a single example of the passages dealing with booty, I take Ziyâ Barîni’s statement (p. 333, translated in Elliot’s History, iii, 294) that in 1311 A.D. Malik Naib Kafur brought from the South, among other items, 96,000 maunds of gold, and that the king gave some of it away in portions varying from four maunds down to half a maund. This chronicler was in general obviously truthful, and he certainly had access to official information: it does not seem possible to accept his figure in terms of either the 25 lb. maund of the South or the 28–29 lb. maund of Delhi; but with a 2 lb. maund we come within the limits of possibility.

First, as to the distribution. Alaudin, the ruling king, was by no means lavish, and it is very hard to conceive of his giving away gold by the hundred-weight: presents ranging from one to eight lb. would be reasonable in the circumstances. Next as to the total amount. According to the maund used, it was 1,240 tons (Delhi), or 1,070 tons (southern), or about 80 tons (Arab). The first and second figures may safely be discarded as impossible, and even the last is very large for the period; for comparison it may be noted that the huge imports of gold into India in the year 1245–5 weighed about 360 tons. A very large figure is, however, required by the chronicler’s language, for he insists that the spoil taken on this occasion was utterly unprecedented in the history of Delhi; while he tells us that it included not merely the hoards of gold, but the fragments of the golden idols which the conqueror had broken up, and even a small idol would contain a lot of gold. The figure of 80 tons is therefore impossible; and, while I have found no direct evidence of the survival of the 2 lb. maund, it is at least permissible to recognize the possibility, as an alternative to writing off all these reports of booty as fantastic exaggerations.

I have found no later passages bearing on the Delhi maunds. The literature of the fifteenth century is very scanty, and, after the transfer of the capital to Agra in 1502, we hear practically nothing of Delhi until the period when official maunds had come into general use.

(To be continued.)

13 War and Sport in India, 1802–6 (ed. J. A. Devenish, London, 1913); p. 58.

14 I take the figure from the British Museum MS., Or. 2039, which in all matters of detail is a better authority than the inaccurate printed text; the text figure is 96,000, the words ‘and ninety’ having presumably slipped out. Briggs’ text of Firishta puts the amount of gold at only 96 maunds, but Briggs himself in his rendering gives 96,000, and the Museum MS. of Firishta, Add. 6609, has the word hazâr, which must have dropped out of that text accidentally.
ATHABHAGIYE.

By A. VENKATASUBBAIAH,

(Continued from page 170.)

17. Sampige inscription (XII, p. 40), recording the grant by the Hoysala Ballāla III of a tax-free village to Śingu-setṭi: śatu-sūme-vogalau; gaḍade-beddalu śampigeva saḷva haḷiṇgau adarogalau kaṭṭe-kuṅkāḷeṣu aśaṭbhoga-tejaśeṇvāmya-nidhi-nilēpau jala-pāḷiyā siddha-sāḍhyya aṅkṣṇi-āṅgāmi pāṝṇyā apāṇyā vaṭaṭe-tauḍi-kuṅkāḷa sāṭhāna-māṇyav-olaṭgāī samasta-balī-sahitavāgī śampigeva eṭhāvaṇavu . . . sarramāṇyavāgī, i.e., 'the village Sampige tax-free, with gaḍade, beddalu, large and small tanks and hamlets comprised in its four boundaries, with aṣṭabhoga-tejaśeṇvāmya, nidhi, nilēpau, jala, pāḷiyā, siddha, sāḍhyya, aṅkṣṇi, āṅgāmi, former and new revenues and the revenues from all taxes including vaṭaṭe, tauḍi, kuṅkāḷa, and sāṭhāna-māṇya (?).'

Of these inscriptions, Nos. 1-4, it will be seen, record grants of tax-free villages only. The term sarramāṇya is used in all four to denote the idea 'tax-free.' Other words used in Kannada inscriptions to denote the same idea are umbaḷī or umbaḷige, koḍagī, srotamāṇaya and agraḥāra; and the words sarrav-bāddha-paraivāra too have perhaps the same sense. The number of published inscriptions which record such grants (of tax-free villages only), and in which one of the above-mentioned words is used, is fairly large.

Nos. 5-10 record grants of tax-free villages and also of the rights known as aṣṭabhoga [tejaśeṇvāmya], which comprise among others the right to nidhi, nilēpau, jala, pāḷiyā, aṅkṣṇi, āṅgāmi, siddha and sāḍhyya, all or some of which terms are mentioned in them. Nos. 11-13, too, record the grant of the same rights with tax-free villages; but the term aṣṭabhoga [tejaśeṇvāmya] is not used in these inscriptions. The grants of tax-free villages made by the Vijayanagara kings and the majority of their governors and feudatories and successors in the territories ruled over by them all belong to this class; that is, they make over to the donees not only tax-free villages but the aṣṭabhoga or aṣṭabhoga-tejaśeṇvāmya also, either explicitly mentioned by name or otherwise described. The number of such grants is very large and exceeds three- or four-hundred.

Nos. 14-17 record grants of tax-free villages with aṣṭabhoga-tejaśeṇvāmya and also of the revenues derived from other taxes named. The number of published inscriptions registering such grants, too, is fairly large.

It is clear from the above-cited inscriptions that the grant of a tax-free village does not by itself carry with it the right to nidhi, nilēpau, etc., known as aṣṭabhoga [tejaśeṇvāmya]. Nor, on the other hand, does the grant of the rights known as aṣṭabhoga-tejaśeṇvāmya in connection with any village imply, of itself, that such village too has been granted tax-free; and as a matter of fact, we find grants of aṣṭabhoga-tejaśeṇvāmya made in two inscriptions in connection with villages that were not tax-free. One of these inscriptions which is at Gōvindanahalī (Ep. Carnatica, IV, p. 176 ff.) and is dated 6th May 1236, records the grant to some Brāhmaṇas by the daṇḍaṇyakas Bogaliyau and Malaliyau with the permission of their master, the Hoy-sala king Someśvara, of the aṣṭabhoga-tejaśeṇvāmya in connection with the village Teṅgina-katha,1 which too was granted to them, not however tax-free, but subject to the payment of 100 gudyaṇa as quit-rent every year. The other is a Bangalore copperplate inscription (ibid., vol. IX, p. 3 ff.), dated 1st March 1253, and records the grant to some Brāhmaṇas by the above-mentioned king Someśvara of the aṣṭabhoga-tejaśeṇvāmya in connection with two

1 gudyaṇa 100nu caṭṭu-guttage-pinnādaṇḍaṇā gudyaṇa caṭṭu-guttage-pinnādaṇḍaṇā gudyaṇa caṭṭu-guttage-pinnādaṇḍaṇā gudyaṇa caṭṭu-guttage-pinnādaṇḍaṇā
villages which were granted to them at the same time subject to the payment of 140 gadyāya every year.\footnote{Madani-gāḍa Matikaṅkavata...ga 140 nu pratītvaṃ aramaṇege tatt-umbaniṅga nāṅgātiṃ arppa Brāhmaṇaparindaragam tuva pratītvea-maṅḍja dēvarigam d-candārika-śātya-dji bhūpāswantadī aṣṭabhaṅga-śeṣvāvēṃya niddhi-nikepa-sambha-bali-sahita dhārá-pārekaṃ nāḍa kottari, i.e., 'He gave with pouring of water to excellent Brāhmaṇas of different gotras and to the god set up by him the village Matikaṅka with Madani together with aṣṭabhaṅga-śeṣvāvēṃya, niddhi, nikesa and (revenues of) all taxes, to be enjoyed till the moon, sun and stars endure, on condition that they should pay to the palace every year the sum of 140 gadyāya.'}

It thus becomes plain from what has been said above that the grant of a tax-free village is quite different from the grant of the aṣṭabhaṅga-[tējassvāṃya] in connection with it, that there are some inscriptions which record grants of one only of these two, and that there are many inscriptions, exceeding four- or five-hundred in number, which record grants of both these with or without the revenue derived from other taxes.

Now we know that in Prakrit 'the suffix -ka is added to words without altering the meaning, much more frequently than it is in Sanskrit' (see Pischel's Grammatik der Prakritsprachen, § 598; p. 405). It seems to me that this is the case with aṣṭabhaṅgiyige (=aṣṭabhaṅgiyika) in the above-cited passage and that the word is equivalent to Skt. aṣṭabhaṅgiyī and means 'having or possessing eight (things).'</p>

The hundreds of inscriptions of later times that record grants of tax-free villages indicate clearly that the things of which aṣṭa is an attribute is without doubt the bhūga-[tējassvāṃya] that is mentioned by them. Thus aṣṭabhaṅgiyige, I conceive, is equivalent to aṣṭabhaṅga-[tējassvāṃya]-bhūgi, and the words Lumbini-gāme ubalike kate aṣṭa-bhūgiye ca of the Rummindai inscription are equivalent to Lumbini-grāmam sarvamānyam aṣṭabhaṅga-sahitam grāminabhaṅgo rājā datavān.

The earliest inscription that I know of in which the term aṣṭabhaṅga-tējassvāṃya occurs is the Gūḍdanahājī inscription cited above, which is dated in 1236 A.D.; and the word does not seem to be used in any inscription prior to 1200 A.D. Nevertheless it would not be correct to conclude from this that the rights denoted by the word began first to be recognised in the thirteenth century A.D. and were not known in earlier times; for the office and title of dāṇḍanāyaka, for instance, which are mentioned very frequently in inscriptions of the tenth and following centuries A.D., are not at all mentioned in those written in 200-900 A.D. The occurrence however of this word in the Māṇikyaśa inscription (see Lüders in JERAS, 1909, p. 648) and also in an inscription at Mathurā (Ep. Ind., IX, 246) shows that they were well-known in the times of the Kuśāṇa kings and that they did not first come into existence in the tenth century A.D. It is my belief that the case is similar with the rights denoted by the word aṣṭabhaṅga-[tējassvāṃya] and that these rights were known and formed the subject-matter of grants even in Mauryan times. In any case, it cannot be disputed that the meaning proposed above for aṣṭa-bhūgiyige fits very satisfactorily into the context, and that it brings the Rummindai inscription into the same class as the hundreds of inscriptions written in later times and recording grants of the same character.

The Rummindai inscription is, however, peculiar in one respect: the donees of the grant recorded in it happen to be the freemen of the village whose revenues form the subject-matter of the gift. This does not seem to have been the case with the donees of the later inscriptions that I have read; who were all either priests (Brāhmaṇas, Jainas or Lingāyat gurus) or men of high position in life, like dāṇḍanāyakas, mahā-vadā-vyavahārīs (great-big-merchants), etc., that is, in all cases, persons who could not be conceived as being farmers or cultivators of land, and who could not therefore have had any interest in the lands of the villages granted. The freemen of Lumbini, on the other hand, already possessed ownership and other similar rights in respect of the lands, etc., of the village, and it was they who cultivated the lands and paid the revenues due to the king's treasury. Hence the Rummindai inscription does not make use of the word 'give,' but says merely that the village was made tax-free and the
possessor of the eight-fold right by the king' (rājñā grāmadhā udabalika kṛtaḥ aṣṭabhāgā ca) instead of saying, like the inscriptions of later times, that 'the king gave the village free of taxes and with the eight-fold right' (rājñā grāmadhā udabalikā aṣṭabhāgā-sahita ca datāvāṁ).

It is difficult to determine exactly the nature of the rights denoted by the word aṣṭabhāgā-tējassvāmya. The expression aṣṭabhāgā-tējassvāmya-nidhi-nikṣepa-sahita that is used in the two above-cited inscriptions of Somesvara’s reign seems to show that nidhi and nikṣepa were not included in aṣṭabhāgā-tējassvāmya. Similarly, the words of the Citaldrug inscription of 1328 A.D. cited above (No. 5) seem to show that nidhi, nikṣepa, śiddha, sādhya, jala and pāśāna were not included in it; and the wording of an inscription at Seringapatam (Ep. Carnatica, III, p. 14), dated in 1527 A.D., and recording the grant of a sarvamānya village seems to indicate that hola, gadde, kāḍārambahha, nīrārambahha, aksēni and āgāmi are not included in it. On the other hand, the words used in another copperplate inscription of the same place (ibid., p. 20), dated in 1663 A.D., and in scores of other similar inscriptions, all recording grants of sarvamānya villages, show clearly that the aṣṭabhāgā-tējassvāmya consists of the possession or enjoyment of nidhi, nikṣepa, jala, pāśāna, aksēni, āgāmi, śiddha and sādhya. The Melukote copperplate inscription, again (ibid., p. 65) of 1724 A.D., which records the grant of thirteen sarvamānya villages by Krṣṇarāja of Maiṣṭru, contains the words catus-sīmey-o(m)āha nīdhi-nikṣepa-jala-taru-pāśāna-aṅgāni āgāmi śiddha-sādhya u pāḥemba aṣṭabhāgā-muṇḍāda ā-sahalā-tējassvāmyaṇuḥ, which show that aṣṭabhāgā consists of the possession or enjoyment of nidhi, nikṣepa, jala, taru, pāśāna, aksēni, āgāmi, śiddha and sādhya and that tējassvāmya includes aṣṭabhāgā and other rights; and an inscription at Maukṣandra (Ep. Carnatica, IX, p. 96), dated in 1408 A.D., which records the grant of a sarvamānya village with ‘nidhi, nikṣepa, jala, pāśāna, aksēni, āgāmi, śiddha, sādhya, aṣṭabhāgā-tējassvāmya including grha, arāma, kṣetra, gadde, beddalu, aṇe and akkaṃṭu’ continues with the following stanza and words: aṣṭabhāgā-topaṇa ca yad danaṃ sūkṣam śiddhi-karam tathā nīdhanam kite... yemba aṣṭabhāgā-tējassvāmya nūḥḥiṇiḥ, which seem to contain an explanation of the term aṣṭabhāgā-tējassvāmya that is different from those given above. And, finally, the Hebbalō grant of 1665 A.D. cited above (No. 16) makes out that aṣṭabhāgā consists of gadde, beddalu, tōta tuḍike, aṇe, akkaṃṭu, kāḍārambahha and nīrārambahha and that aṣṭa-tējassvāmya is formed of nidhi, nikṣepa, jala, pāśāna, aksēni, āgāmi, śiddha and sādhya.

It is thus plain that the expression aṣṭabhāgā-tējassvāmya was understood in different ways by the writers of inscriptions. The great majority of them, however, who lived in the fifteenth century A.D. and later have used it to denote the possession or enjoyment of nidhi, nikṣepa, jala, pāśāna, aksēni, āgāmi, śiddha and sādhya, which again are denoted by the word aṣṭabhāgā only by the writers of many other inscriptions of the same time. And one can hence conclude that aṣṭabhāgā-tējassvāmya is the same as aṣṭabhāgā and that both these terms signified the same thing, namely, the group of eight formed of nidhi, nikṣepa, etc., in the fifteenth century A.D. and later.

---

2 d-grāmakke satava catus-sīmeyaviṇa ha-sadde-kāḍārambahha-nīrārambahha-sahita aksēni-āgāmi-āṣṭabhāgā tējassvāmya-sahita-vāgi.
4 t-catus-sīmey-o(s)uṇa nīdhi-nikṣepa-jala-pāśāna aksēni āgāmi śiddha-sādhya u pāṃbha aṣṭabhāgā tējassvāmyapāṇu.
5 E.g., Seringapatam Nos. 14, 15, 64, 94, 157, etc. (Ep. Carnatica, III, pp. 23, 28, 49, 58, 84).
6 gadde = wet land; beddalu = dry land; tōta = garden; tuḍike = fruit store-house; aṇe = dam; akkaṃṭu = irrigated area under a tank; kāḍārambahha = dry cultivation, and nīrārambahha = wet cultivation; nidhi = (right to) buried treasure; nikṣepa, too, means buried treasure, and perhaps signifies here the right to treasure known to have been buried by specific persons while nidhi refers to treasure buried by unknown persons; āgāmi = (right to) water (i.e., to underground springs and streams, etc.); pāśāna = stone, that is, the right to quarry stone; śiddha = income accrued; sādhya = any further income, that may accrue, due to development. I do not know the signification of the terms aksēni and āgāmi.
As already observed, however, the wording of the above-cited two inscriptions of Somesvara’s reign makes it doubtful if the term astabhgoa-tejasvâmya had the above signification in his time. This doubt is but strengthened by the fact (noticed above) that the writers of the fifteenth century A.D. and later do not themselves know definitely the meaning of the term, but use it in a manner which plainly suggests that it formed part of a formula which had been in use from a long time. And hence I consider it improbable that the group of eight things whose possession or enjoyment was granted by the Rummidei inscription was identical with the above-mentioned group of eight formed of nidhi, nisepa, etc.

The Kâmandaikiyantâsra, written before 550 A.D. (see Asia Major, III, p. 320, n.), contains the following two verses (V, 77-78); kṣīr vaunik-patha durgam setu kuñjara-bandhanaṃ khanyâkarâ-vanâdânaṃ śûnya-nivešanâ ca nivešanâm | aśa-vargam iman râja sadhu-vrτto 'napâlayet | in which the king is enjoined to give protection to the aśa-varga or group of eight formed of kṣīr, vaunik-patha, durgam, setu, kuñjara-bandhana, khanyàkarâ, vanâdâna and śûnya-nivešana. These words signify primarily agriculture, trade-way, fortress, dam, catching of elephants, working of mines and of forests, and settling of unoccupied places.” But Dr. Breloer has pointed out (Kauṭâiliya-studien, I, p. 80) that this ‘group of eight’ is referred to in the Arthaśâstra, § 90, which speaks of revenue derived from them; and hence it seems probable that aśa-varga has the secondary meaning of income derived from the group of eight consisting of agricultural lands, trade-ways, etc.

This ‘group of eight’ is referred to in Manu, 7, 154 also (krtaṇam cāśavidham karma pañcavaragam ca tatvatoḥ) according to Medhātithi, whose explanation of aśa-varga of karma as vaunik-patha udaka-setu-bandhanaṃ durgakaraṇaṃ krtaṇya sandāra-nirvayaḥ hasti-bandhanaṃ khaṇi-khananâm śûnya niveśanâm ādru-vana-chedanâm ca is cited by Kullūka in the course of his commentary on that verse.

Thus it is very likely that this group of eight things was known as such to the administrators in Mauryan times, and it is even possible that the word aśa in aśa-bhâgiya refers to this group of eight or to one containing many of its components. At present, however, there is nothing known about such matters; and we can only translate aśa-bhâgiya as ‘possessor or enjoyer of the eight things’ without being in position to explain definitely what the eight things are that the grantor had in his mind.

CORRESPONDENCE.

The Angarika Dharmapala, Founder and General Secretary of the Mahabodhi Society, writes to us that the Mâla-gandhakuti Vihâra at Sârnâth, near Benares, is at last complete, except for the fresco work in the interior, which will be taken in hand as soon as possible, and an image of the Buddha in the preaching attitude, which is being made at the School of Art, Jaipur. He adds that, at the suggestion of the Archaeological Department of the Government of India, the opening ceremony and the enshrinement of the sacred relic have been fixed to take place during the current month, and he invites Buddhists of all countries to participate.

7 According to some inscriptions, astabhgoa comprises nidhi, nisepa, jala, taru (trees growing on the land), pâda, akṣi, siddha and sadhya. Kittel in his dictionary gives the components of astabhgoa as nidhi, nisepa, akṣi, pâda, sancita, jala, taru and pâda. 8 (Mysore edition, 1909, p. 240) janapadâma mahânâm aśā-pramânâm ed deva-mâtrêm prabhâta-dhâtvâm dhânavyayâm tritîyâm caturthâm ed yedâ ca yathâdrhma madhyam ovari ed durgâ-ṣaṭkarma-varîk-paṭha śûnyâvâdâ-hântam-râjâvâd-karmapâkârinâm. 9 Arthaśâstra, p. 59 ff., enumerates the different items which are comprised in each component of this group of eight and which yield income.
PLACE NAMES.
BY RAI BHADUR HIJRA LAL, B.A.
(Continued from page 197.)

Many villages are named after the nature of the sites they occupy, for instance, Paha-
diā or Dungariā (hilllock), Pathariā (stony land) Tharpakhnā (firm rock), Tikuriā (raised
ground), etc. This source got much amplified when agriculture commenced and soils were
classified. For instance, Kacchār, Kanhāpur, Kālīmāti, Lāmāti, Chhuihā, Chhuikhadān,
Darrābhātā, Khudārānd, etc., are names of villages, all connoting the peculiar soil on which
they were founded. Crops also contributed their quota, such as Dhānras, Dhonārā and
Dhanelā from Dhān (paddy), Nībārī, Karahī, Kakenī, Masurikhār, Arasī, Kodwā, Kudāi,
Gahūrās, Chaurāi, Chanhiā, Chanāti, etc., taking their names from wheat, gram, and a
number of other cereals and their varieties. Grasses and herbs have also helped a good deal
in the choice of names, e.g., Siliyāri, Ankaūdi, Kenaṇdānd, Sukalākhār, Kekatū, Purānā,
Aṭānādū, etc., are all derived from those sources.

It is somewhat curious to note that household furniture has also been placed under con-
tribution in this connection. We have such villages as Karahī which means a frying pan,
Mathānī (a churning stick), Kūndō (a broad-mouthed pot), Kathōti (a wooden bowl), Ghino-
chī (a water pot stand), Khatolā or Khatolī (a cot), Tilā (an earthen frying pan), Loṭhā (a grind-
ing pestle), Dōli (a hammock-like conveyance), Jhāpī (a bamboo basket), Rāhtī (a spinning
wheel), Bahunā (armlet), Bichhī (anklets), Jhānjī (cymbals), Loni (butter) and Dahiāgōn
from dāhī, curds. With the advancement of civilization and the respect shown to gods
and goddesses, names like Rāmpur, Rāmniār, Narāṇpur, Sārapūrī and Malhāpur
cropped up. In due course temples were constructed, which became a distinguishing feature,
and this is the reason why a very large number of villages are known as Deori, Deorā, Dewal-
wādā, Devapur, etc., which simply connote a habitation with a temple. Below the gods stood
kings, princes and prominent citizens, to whom honour was due. So a number of villages
came to be named after their official or personal names, for instance, Rājādī, Rājadhār,
Rāmera, Rānisāgar, Bānigāo, Malayapūr, Lālpūr, etc. These are named after the official
title Rājā (king), Rāni or Malikā (queen), and Lāl (prince). Karampur, Adhārībāl, Burhānpūr,
Gosalpur, and Sleemanābād are examples of places having names of individual kings, queens
and prominent citizens or officers from ancient to modern times. Karāṇa was a king of the
Kalchuri dynasty reigning in the eleventh century A.D. Adhār was a Kayasth minister of the
famous Gond queen Durgāvatī, Burhān was a Musalmān saint, Gosalā was a queen of a
descendant of Karṇa, and Sleeman was a European officer appointed for the suppression of
thāgi and dacoity in India.

There is another source peculiar to India from which villages have derived their names,
viz., the majority of the caste which inhabited it originally. The name has been preserved,
although in some cases every member of that caste has disappeared from the locality. We
have thus numerous Bāhmās, or settlements of Brāhmans; Jugī, the settlement of Jogīs;
Gajānō, the settlement of Gonds; Kachhguwā, of Kachhis (vegetable growers); Tilagwā, of
Telis (oilmen); Barhaikhedā, of Barhais or carpenters; Lohārī, of Lohārs or blacksmiths;
Domjhar, of Dom or scavengers; Ojāghān, of Ojās or Opi priests; Halbapali, of the
Halba tribe; Pānīdī, of Pānīs or village watchmen; Mālā, of Mālis or gardeners;
and Gaitagudā, Gaitās or aboriginal priests. The most interesting names, however, appear
to be those which go by the reciprocal terms of relationship, for instance, Sābhahu (mother-in-
law and daughter-in-law), Māmābānī (maternal uncle and nephew), Bāpāpūti (father and
son), Jīvānī (wife of elder and younger brothers), and so on.

Some villages bear opprobrious names, as Chorhā or Chorgān, thief's village, and
Thagpāl, a village of thāgi or cheats. These were apparently imposed by others in considera-
tion of the inhabitants' character, and superseded the original names which they may have
borne when founded. The process of supersession is, however, whimsical: The village from
where I am writing is called Murwać, having been bestowed on the original proprietor as Mudwär, defined as a "death grant given to persons whose relatives were killed fighting for the State" (see Luard’s Baghelkhand Gazetteer, page 65), in other words, for giving their mašīs or heads for the purpose, but it has now been superseded by the simple Katni, which is the name of the river on which it is situated, while the quarter in which I live still retains the old name of Bhariā Mahalla given to it, because it was inhabited mostly by the Bhariā tribe, though every one of them was replaced by other people more than a quarter of a century ago.

Roughly speaking, these are all the notable sources from which village names are derived in India or Eastern countries. Now let us cast a glance on the Occident and examine whether there are prototypes of those in the Western countries.

According to Professor Blackie, the most obvious characteristic of any place is its shape and size, its relative situation, high or low, behind or in front, its colour, the kind of rock or soil of which it is composed, the climate which it enjoys, the vegetation in which it abounds and the animals by which it is frequented. The only other features of natural scenery that play a noticeable part are the rivers, lakes, wells, and waterfalls. These are the features of unappropriated nature, stereotyped, as it were, once and for all in the old names of local scenery. 'But as into a landscape an artist will inoculate his sentiment and symbolize his fancy, so on the face of the earth men are found to stamp the trace of their habitation and their history.' We thus have names which commemorate events and give likewise the clue to great ethnological facts and movements of which written history preserves no trace. There is thus a good deal common to both (the East and the West) in giving place-names. By way of example the following actual names may be cited. Names like Kynloch meaning the town or the house at the head of the lake, Tobermory, the well of the Virgin Mary, and Inverness, the town on the confluence of the Ness, are of the same class as Dongartal, the town on the mountain lake, Karajja, the reservoir town, and Chikaldā, the town on the marsh. Oakley (oak meadow), Wokingham or Oakingham (the dwelling among oaks), Ashby (ash tree dwelling), Leipzig (abounding in lime trees), Bedloe (the birches), and so on, take their names from trees, as they do so profusely in India. Animals do not seem to play a great part, yet there is Lockmaddy, which derives its name from madadh, a fox, Beaverloo from Beaver and Gulbin from a dove, A few others named after a dog, a wolf or a snake may be found here and there, but on the whole they are very rare. Brinkhorst (the edge of the thicket), Brynn-uchel (high hill), Kleinbuhil (little hill), Croydon (chalk hill), Woolwich, the ancient Hylvich (hill town), and a host of other indicate characteristics of shape and size and relative situation. Danby (Danes dwelling), Dantzic (Danish fort), and Ballinggown (town of the blacksmith) furnish ethnographic clues, while Famars (the temple of Mars), Fano (the temple of fortune), Franstdadt (our Lady's town), Munster (the Monastery), Westminster (the monastery west of St. Paul's), Nagy-Malton (St. Matthew's great town), Leicour (the manor of Leo), Aubercourt (the manor of Albert), Furstenau (meadow of the prince), Gobenow (Count's town), Kenninghall (king's palace), etc., reveal their sanctity or the historical importance attached to them. But what we miss are names of crops, human relatives and onomatopoeic names. One may find a Dinkelburg named after Dinkel, a kind of grain, but such instances are sporadic. The other two sources appear to be altogether absent.

In quoting the above examples, I have simply endeavoured to find Western prototypes of Indian village names. They show that the considerations which weighed with the first name-givers were common in almost all parts of the world. So the subject is well worthy of study everywhere.

So far as I remember, it was Sir Edward Gait who first drew attention to this matter in India in 1911, when he worked as Census Commissioner; but nobody seems to have responded to his call. A few geographical societies have, however, been started in some places. They might well include this fascinating study in their programme.
NOTES ON HOBSON-JOBSON.

BY PROF. S. H. HODIVALA, M.A.

(Continued from p. 178.)

Kedgerry, Kitchery.—Yule's earliest illustration is from the Travels of the Tangierene Ibn Baṭūta (c. 1340), but the word is also used by an Indian author, Shams-i Sirāj, in the contemporary History of Sulṭān Firuz Tughlaq. In the course of his account of the privations endured by the army during his retreat through the Rann of Cutch [Kachch], the writer says:

"By the great God," said Sulṭān Firuz, "of things which can be used as food, we possess nothing today except one sort of khichri [खिच्री] which has been brought for [the young Prince] Fath Khan from the house of Bashir [i.e., Imādūl-mulk]."—Tārīkh-i-Firūzshāhī, Bibl. Ind., text, 216, l. 11.

The word is used rarely now in the secondary sense of a 'mixture of pearls,' and only one example is given in Hobson-Jobson. But I can quote another from Manucci:

[c. 1700.] "The great ladies are well received upon their arrival; they also obtain costly sārāpās (robes) and jewels. At the time when they say good-bye their hands are filled with kichari, which is, in its literal meaning, a mixed dish made up of several kinds of vegetables. As to this it must be remarked that the kichari of these queens and princes is not of that sort, but, on the contrary, a mixture of gold and silver coin, with all kinds of precious stones and pearls, large and small."—Storia do Mogor, trans. Irvine, II, 346.

Kidderpore.—The origins of the names of towns are not easy to determine with certainty. Sir Henry rejects the statement in Hunter's 'Imperial Gazetteer' about this village having been named after General Kyd. It is possible that it was originally called Girdharpore, after some Hindu named Girdhar, just as the neighbouring 'Gobarnapore' [Recte 'Govindpore'] preserves the memory of some one named Govind. But perhaps the true form is 'Gidarpore' from gādar, a jackal—the animals which enter the precincts of the villages near Calcutta, after dark, 'startling the newcomer with their hideous yells.' (Hobson-Jobson, s.v. Jackal, p. 443).²

Killadar.—In illustration of this word, Yule has quoted from Ibn Baṭūta a passage in which the 'Kilitdār' (Pers. کیلتدار), 'Keeper of the keys,' is mentioned. But 'Killadār,' لکیلدار, 'commandant of a fort,' is an altogether different word, and the one has nothing to do with the other. The first is from Pers. kalid, 'key'; the second from Arab. qal'a, 'fort.'

Kismutmgar.—The following is perhaps a much earlier use of the word than any cited by Yule.

[c. 1632.] "Att Brampore [Burbānpur] thee [scil. Prince Khushrū, the eldest son of Jahāngīr] had a roome allowed him, a waterman, a porter and a maidservant or Hīsmet-Keeare to attend him and dress his meate."—The Travels of Peter Mundy, ed. Sir R. Temple, p. 105.

Sir Richard identifies the word with hashmatgear which, he says, means 'female servant.'

Hashmat does mean 'pomp,' 'retinue,' and hashmatgear is not an impossible compound, but I cannot find it in Richardson's Dictionary, and I submit that Hīsmet-Keeare is a corrupt form of kīsmatgear. "'Kismutmgar,' says Sir Henry Yule, is a vulgarism now perhaps

---

² Yule properly rejected the view that the place was called after Kyd; and, it may be noted, this suggestion has been omitted from the later (1908) edition of the I.G. The place is not only marked on maps drawn before the days of the Kyds, but it is referred to in the Company's records of earlier date. Thomas Bowrey, on his map drawn in 1687, spells the name 'Kedarpore,' from which it might be conjectured that it was called after a man named Kedār; but these early spellings cannot be relied upon. As the name is generally pronounced 'Khidarpur' in the vernacular, however, I suspect that the original name was Khidarpur (usūg Khidarpur); and it is just possible that we have in the name a reference to the famous Saint of the Waters, Al Khijr, whose cult was so widespread in deltic Bengal, at a site on the lower reaches of the old channel of the Ganges, just as there was a Khiharpur on the bank of the ancient course of the Brahmaputra, to the west of Sunārgāhv.—C. E. A. W. O., Joint-Editor.
obsolete.' The word is spelt by Hadley in his *Grammar* (see under *Moore*), 'Khuzmutgar' (p. 486). In Mundy's 'Hismetkearee,' the *Kh* seems to have been miswritten or misread as an *h*.

**Kuhar.**—This word is also used by early Muhammadan historians.

[c. 1358.] "The Sultan [Qutb'd-dîn Mubârak Khalji] was so infatuated, and so strongly desired the presence of Khusrû Khân, that he sent relays of bearers with a litter to bring him with all haste from Deogir in the course of seven or eight days."—Barâni, in Elliot and Dowson, *H. of I.*, III, 220.

Here the word used in the text is *kahâr* (کەھار), and the same vocable is again found at p. 86, l. 2, of that author's *Tarikh-i-Firuzshâhi*. (Text.) The word also occurs in the *Tarikh-i-Firuzshâhi* of Shams-i-Siraj, which was completed about 1400. (Text, p. 320, l. 9, and p. 325, last line.)

**Kunkur, Conker.**—This word occurs in the *Ain-i-Akbari*, only it has not been recognized, even by the learned Blochmann, on account of a copyist's error. In the chapter on the Prices of Building Materials, Abûl-Faज़î writes:

"Chunah, or quick lime, 2 d[ams] per man; it is mostly boiled out of kangur, a kind of solid earth resembling stone in hardness."—*Ain-i-Akbari*, trans. Blochmann, I, 223. The text has *کَنْکرِ*, but it is clear that the second stroke of the *k* is due to a slip on the part of the transcriber—and the true reading must be *کَنْکُر*, kankar, i.e., the Hindi kankar. The word is even now spelt in Gujarati with the long a, e.g., kankri. Cf. also the place-name Kankra Khârî near Surat. (Mundy, *Travels*, II, 33, note.)

**Larin.**—Yule's earliest illustration is of 1525. The following reference is several years older.

[c. 1516.] "In silver there is [in Ormuz] a long coin like a bean, also with Moorish letters on both sides, which is worth three vintents, more or less, which they call tangas, and this silver is very fine."—The *Book of Duarte Barbosa*, trans. Dames, I, 100.

**Love bird.**—The following description of this 'pretty little loriket' is from the pen of the Emperor Jahângîr.

"In these days, they brought a bird from the country of Zirbâd which was coloured like a parrot, but had a smaller body. One of its peculiarities is that it lays hold with its feet of the branch or perch on which they may have placed it and then makes a somersault, and remains in this position at night and whispers to itself. When day comes, it seats itself on the top of the branch."—*Tāzuk-i-Jahângîrî*, trans. Beveridge, I, 272.

**Lungooty.**—Yule's earliest quotation is from *Abdur'-razzâq* (1442), but the scanty piece of cloth which appears to have been the only apparel of the masses of India in the middle ages is the subject of contemptuous allusion in the *India of Albûrûnî*.

[c. 1030.] "They [the Hindus] wear turbans for trousers. Those who want little dress are content to dress in a rag of two fingers' breadth, which they bind over their loins with two cords."—*Alberuni's India*, trans. Sachau, I, 180.

And an English 'voyager,' Thomas Stevens, wrote thus in 1579:

"They that be not of reputation, or at least the most part, goe naked, saving an apron of a span long and as much in breadth before them and a lace two fingers broad before them, girded about with a string, and no more; and thus they thinke them as well as we do with all our trimming."—Hakluyt's *Voyages*, II, 585.

**Madras.**—In the three first quotations in Yule, which are dated 1653, 1665, and 1672, the town is called 'Madraspatan.' 'Maderas' appears for the first time in Fryer (1673). But there is an earlier example in the following:

[1654.] "Baker after his arrival summoned Yardley, Edward Winter and Leigh to consult about the differences between Greenhill and two Bramonies, the one the Governor and Justice of this towne of Madrass, the other the cheefe for buying goods of all sorts in these parts for the Honourable Company."—*English Factories in India* (1651-54), p. 245.

Sir William Foster says that "this early use of the shortened form" is worthy of note,
Madura.—There is a reference to this town in Mas'udi, which does not seem to have been recognised either by Yule or by other writers.

[c. 943.] "El-Ma'sudi says we have related the history of the Kings of India; . . . we have entered into details respecting the Maharaj, who is the King of the islands . . . and the history of the Kings of China, of the King of Serendib and of the country of Mandura, which is opposite to the island, Serendib, as Komar [Khmer] is opposite the islands of the Maharaj . . . Every King of the country of Mandura has the title of El-Kayadi, مندر [mandura]."—Trans. Sprenger, pp. 397-98. In Barbier de Meynard's text and translation (Prairies, I, 394-5), the name is read مندر [mandura], 'Mandourafin', which is, I think, a miswriting of مندر [mandura], Mandurapattan—(Sanskrit). The title of the kings also can be explained easily on the supposition of its being a copyist's error for الغندوي, 'Al Fandi,' i.e., 'Al-Pandi' (Pandya), as there is no sign for p in Arabic, and p is changed into f, as in 'Farsi' for 'Parsi,' etc.

Malum.—All the early examples of the use of this word quoted by Yule are from Portuguese writers. Here is an early use by an English traveller:

[1613.] "Butt the next daie goinge aland with the Generall, I broughte him a mallel or maister of a Guzarkats shipp.—The Journal of John Jourdain, ed. Foster, p. 311.

Maryacas,—[c. 1510.] "When the Moors saw our fleet arrive [at Cannanore] they sent an ambassador, who was named Manal Maricar, who was the richest man in the country, and he came to demand peace."—Travels of L. di Varthema, trans. Badger, p. 282.

This is perhaps the earliest example of the occurrence in a European author of this "titular appellation of the Moplah Mahomedans on the S. W. Coast." 'Manal' is most probably a slip for 'Mamal,' i.e., Muhammad.

Matranee.—The strange confusion between this word and Bhathiadarin, 'wife of an innkeeper,' of which Yule cites an example from Forbes' Oriental Memoirs (1785), is exemplified in a much earlier author, Peter Mundy.

[c. 1632.] "Matranee or Betearees are certain women in all Saraes, that looke to the little roomes there and dresse the Servants meate, accomodateinge them with cottes ete. needfull to bee had."—The Travels of Peter Mundy, ed. Sir R. Temple, II, 121.

Moolvee.—Yule quotes no early use of the word. Here is one:

[1636.] "The Sirale [Sar Kaik] and the Malivveee two eminent persons in Court (and our utter enemies)."—English Factories in India (1634-1636), ed. Foster, p. 325.

Moonshee.—(The earliest example quoted by Yule is of 1777.)

[1622.] "After viewing the present, they had brought, he questioned them about the stay of their goods at Ahmadabhe, and finally caused his Monsee to write a parwana to Safi Khan to release them."—English Factories in India, ed. Foster (1622-23), p. 9.

Mosquito.—[c. 1516.] "When these Baneanes meet with a swarm of ants on the road they shrink back and seek for some way to pass without crushing them. And in their houses they sup by daylight, for neither by night nor day will they light a lamp, by reason of certain little flies [Mosquitos in the original Portuguese text] which perish in the flame thereof."—The Book of Duarte Barbosa, trans. Dames, I, 112.

It will be seen that the word is here used in its original sense of little insects of all sorts and not in the narrower and modern one of a species of gnat.

Mussendom, Cape.—The learned authors seem to have been in doubt as to the correct transcription of this place-name and have said nothing about its derivation. The 'explanation' quoted by Mr. Crooke from Morier is one of those etymological conjectures of the eponymic type, which are only too common. The following statement, therefore, of a very old and very well-informed writer may be found interesting.

[c. 943.] "Then the mountains known under the name of Kosair, Owair . . . and a third one the name of which is not known. Then ed-Dordur which is called the terrible
Dordûr [دوردور, Durdûr-i-musaddam] and by the sailors, the father of hell; دودور and Ùbûn Ùsûm; and at these parts of the sea rise enormous black rocks high overhanging the water, neither plants nor animal can live on them, and under them the sea is very deep and stormy, hence everybody who sails there is filled with fear; they are between Omân and Siráf, and vessels cannot help sailing through the midst of them. There is a constant current of the water which makes it foam."—El Masûdi's Historical Encyclopedia, trans. Sprenger, p. 268; see also Prairies d'Or, text and trans. by B. de Meynard, I, 240, who reads [مکندام] and has 'tourillon' instead of 'terrible.'

Mussoola.—Yule's earliest English example is of 1673. [1654.] "The 'Muowaeas' [boatmen] received formerly three fanams for each 'Mussoola' turne; now they are allowed but two."—English Factories in India, ed. Foster (1651-4), p. 264.

Mutrub.—Yule says:

"Illiterate natives by a common form of corruption turn the word into muttal. In the Punjab, this occurs in printed books; and an adjective is formed, matbalî, 'opinionated' and the like."

I am afraid these animadversions are founded in error and due to a misapprehension on the part of the writer. Muttal is an entirely different word, of Prâkrâtic origin, from the Hindi mat (Sanskrit, mati), 'opinion,' 'belief,' 'creed,' 'religion'—and bala, 'strength,' 'power.' Mutrub (mutlab) is a purely Arabic vocable from the root tâlab (طلب).

Neelgâye.—The proper Hindi name of this animal may be rojh, but nilgâye [نيلگیو] occurs in Barani's history, which was written about 1538 a.d.—Târîkh-i-Firzâlahâ, text (541, 1, 3, and 600, 1, 5), as well as that by Shams-i-Siraj. The latter describes the habits of the animal, and says that "the chase of deer, [گوزن], nil-gos, etc., was carried on principally in the neighbourhood of Badûn and Anwâla."—Elliot and Dowson, H. of I., III, 353; Bibl. Ind., text, 321, 1, 6.

The earliest reference by a European author that I can call to mind is in Barbosa, who speaks of them "as certain ash-coloured animals, like camels, so swift that no man can kill them."—The Book of Duarte Barbosa, ed. Dames, I, 199. This 'painted antelope' is described by Mundy also, who uses both names, 'Rose,' and 'Nilgane.'—The Travels of Peter Mundy, ed. Sir R. C. Temple, II, 182, 230, 307.

Navait, Naita, etc.—Below will be found a reference to these people by an English writer, which is both earlier and less complimentary than the one in Yule (1626).

[1608-11]. "A little lower on the right hand over the river [the Tâpti at Sûrat] is a little pleasant towne, Ranele, inhabited by a people called Naita, speaking another language, and for the most part sea-men."—Finch's Journal, in Early Travels in India, ed. Foster, 185.

Nokar.—This is, as Yule says, a Mongol word introduced into Persia by the hosts of Chingiz, and his earliest quotation is from 'Abdu'l-râzzaq, who wrote about 1445 a.d. But there is an older example in the Zafarnamâ of Sharafu'd-dîn 'Ali Yazdi:

[c. 1399.] "On the last day of Rabî'u'il-awwal [801 A.H. = 1399 A.D.] he [Timûr] issued his orders and the servants of Mallû Khân and other inhabitants of that fortress [Scîl. Loni, near Delhi] who were adorned by the ornaments of Islâm were separated from the rest, and the irreligious infidels were all put to death by the sword."—Bibl. Ind., edn., II, 87, 1, 6.

Here the words for 'servants of Mallû Khân' are naukarun-i-Mallû Khân. تورکان ملکخان. The passage is translated in Elliot and Dowson, but the relevant phrase is there erroneously rendered as 'Servants of Nankar Khân,' on account probably of the word ملک (Mallû) having been inadvertently left out by the copyist of the manuscript used by Dowson. (H. of I., III, 495.)

Nuncaties.—The derivation from 'Khaçu,' of Cathay or China is correct. Chinese porcelain is called Chînî Khaçu and 陶器 خطایî occurs in the Tabaqât-i-Akbar. Text, p. 290.
Recipes for making ‘Nuncaties’ are given in many Indian cookery books, but there is no special mention in any of them of Mr. Weir’s six ingredients; and ‘leaven produced from toddy’ does not, so far as I know, enter into the composition of these cakes at all.

Organ.—Mr. Crooke’s illustration is dated 1790. I give below a description of a mitrailleuse from Abul Fażl:—

[c. 1595.] ‘His Majesty [Akbar] has made several inventions [in guns], which have astonished the whole world. . . . . By another invention he joins seventeen guns in such a manner as to be able to fire them simultaneously with one match.’—Ain-i-Akbari, trans. Blochmann, I, 112-3.

Badāoni also speaks of an ‘Organ’ [آرگوئن arghūn] and thus describes that ‘wonder of creation’:—

[c. 1595.]‘At this time [988 A.H.—1580 A.C.] an organ which was one of the wonders of creation and which Ḫāji Ḥabibullāh had brought from Europe, was exhibited to mankind. It was like a great box, the size of a man. A European sits inside it and plays the strings thereof and two others outside keep pulling their fingers on five peacock-wings [probably the bellows], and all sorts of sounds come forth.’—Muntakhabu′ t-tawārīkh, trans. Lowe, II, 299. It will be seen that Badāoni’s ‘Arghūn’ is not a mitrailleuse, but a real organ in the modern English sense of that word.

Pangará, Pangaila.—[1608.] ‘Further they told us that in their pengos or proas they had some quantity of Indian commodities, wherewith they traded from place to place which they bought at Mombassa in barter of rice and other provision which they did usuallie carrie from Pemba thether and to other places on the coaste.’—Journal of John Jourdain, ed. [Sir] W. Foster, p. 40.

Parses.—Sir Thomas Roe’s Chaplain, Terry (1616), is the earliest English writer quoted by Yule. Here is an earlier reference:—

[1609.] ‘These two townes of Gandivee and Nassaria, especially Nassaria, [Navsārī, about eighteen miles south of Sūrat] doe make greate store of baftas, being townes which stand in a very firtill and good coutrie. In this towne there are manie of a strange kinde of religion called Parsyes.’—The Journal of John Jourdain, ed. Foster, p. 128.

Patola.—This word is used by Barani, who wrote about 1358 A.D.

[1295 A.C.] ‘And Sultan ‘Alā‘u’d-din brought from Deogir such a large quantity of gold, silver, precious stones, pearls, rarities, and vessels, and silk and patola [پاتولا] that much of it survives to this day in the Delhi treasury, although more than two generations have elapsed since.’—Barani, Tārīkh-i-Firdūsīhā, text, 223, l. 7.

Paunchway.—This Bengal boat, the correct name of which is pānsāhī, is actually mentioned by the historian Barani in the fourteenth century.

[c. 1358.] ‘In their extreme inexperience and folly, they [the rebels under ‘Aīnu’l-mulk] crossed the Ganges at Bangarmau in batalahs [بالتاها in the original] and sunghī [سنجح] and long boats [مرزراب]’—Tārīkh-i-Firdūsīhā, Bibl. Ind. text, 400, l. 6.

Here it is permissible to suggest that سنجح is a mistranscription or copyist’s error for پنسه, i.e., pānsāhī.

Pergunnah.—This word appears to have been in general use as early as at 1400 A.D., as it is found in the Tārīkh-i-Firdūsīhā of Shams-i-Sūrat ‘Affī:—

‘Such was the prosperity that, throughout the Doāb . . . . not one village remained waste, even in name, nor one span of land uncultivated. In the Doāb, there were fifty-two parganas flourishing.’—Elliott and Dowson, History of India, III, 345.


(To be continued.)
REMARKS ON THE NICOBAR ISLANDERS AND THEIR COUNTRY.

Chief Commissioner, Andaman and Nicobar Islands, from 1894 to 1903.
(Continued from page 137.)

12th January.—Left Kondul anchorage at 12 o’clock last night and arrived off Oalkolokwak on the west coast of Katchall at 6-30 a.m. Mr. Man landed to procure information about all the villages on this coast of the Island. Left Oalkolokwak at 10 a.m., and arrived off Puli Pilau on the north-west coast of Camorta at 1-15 p.m. The headman Keaphe came off in a canoe and gave all the information required about the villages at the north end of the Island. Captain Wilson, Captain Anderson, Lieutenant Campbell and myself landed at the village and walked about four miles to some open country in the south, in search of buffalo, which were said to abound in these parts. We saw several fresh marks of the animals, but not one buffalo itself. Did not get back to the ship till 8 p.m. There was a barquantine from Moulmein, lying at anchor off the coast near here.

13th January.—Left Puli Pilau anchorage at 3 a.m. and arrived off Chowra Island at 6-30 a.m. Left Chowra at 7 a.m. and arrived in Sawi Bay, Car Nicobar, at 1-30 p.m. Mr. Man, Captain Anderson and myself went ashore and walked to Mr. Solomon’s house at Mus, to get the result of his Census work on this Island. Three sub-chiefs, Edwin, Sweet William and Chon, of Lapate village, were said to have obstructed his work and to have wilfully omitted 412 of their population in the enumeration. Chon was arrested and taken on board for conveyance to Port Blair as a punishment, the other two had absconded into the jungle, no doubt to avoid arrest. There were two sailing ships from Burma lying in the Bay.

II. GEOGRAPHY.

The Nicobar Islands lie in the Bay of Bengal between Sumatra and the Andaman Islands. Geographically, they are situated between the 6th and 10th parallels of north latitude, and between 92° 40’ and 94° of east longitude. The extreme southern point is 91 geographical miles from Pulo Brasso off Achin Head in Sumatra, and the extreme northern point 75 miles from the Little Andaman. They consist of twelve inhabited and seven uninhabited islands running in a rough line from Sumatra to the Andamans. The extreme length of the sea-space occupied by the Nicobars is 163 miles, and the extreme width is 36 miles.

The geographical names of the Nicobars are nearly all foreign, and are not used by the inhabitants. They are as follows from north to south, the islands having an aggregate area of about 635 square miles. The islands starred are not inhabited:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Geographical Name</th>
<th>Native Name</th>
<th>Area in square miles</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Car Nicobar</td>
<td>Pu</td>
<td>49.02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Batti Malv</td>
<td>Et</td>
<td>0.80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chowra</td>
<td>Tatat</td>
<td>2.80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Tillanchong</td>
<td>Laok</td>
<td>6.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teresa</td>
<td>Tahlong</td>
<td>34.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bompoka</td>
<td>Poahat</td>
<td>3.80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camorta</td>
<td>Nankauri</td>
<td>57.91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinkat</td>
<td>Laffu</td>
<td>6.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancowry</td>
<td>Nankauri</td>
<td>19.32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katchall</td>
<td>Tehayu</td>
<td>61.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Meroe</td>
<td>Miree</td>
<td>0.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Trak</td>
<td>Fuya</td>
<td>0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Treas</td>
<td>Taan</td>
<td>0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Menchal</td>
<td>Menchel</td>
<td>0.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Nicobar</td>
<td>Ong</td>
<td>57.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pulo Milo</td>
<td>Miloh</td>
<td>0.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Nicobar</td>
<td>Loong</td>
<td>333.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kondul</td>
<td>Lamongshe</td>
<td>0.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Cabra</td>
<td>Konwana</td>
<td>0.20</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Southern Group of islands are known to the Malays as Sambilong or the Nine Islands. I have not been able to trace the modern geographical names of these islands to their sources, except in a few cases, and the old maps do not help much. Nicobar turns up as a general name for the islands in maps of 1560, 1688, and 1710, but this name is separately traced out. Nicobar, and corruption Nicular means, however, on the maps the Great Nicobar (1695, 1642, 1710, 1720, 1764). It did so to Dampier in 1688.

Car Nicobar has a variety of names; some through misprints—

- Carecusaya
- Caremcbur
- Carenicubar
- Cara Nicobar
- Cornalcbur
- Curnicubar,
  - Curnicular and Curniubas
- Carnvictobub


Chowra appears as Jara, 1764, 1785, and all the other names for it are corruptions of sombrero, from the remarkable umbrella-shaped hill to the south of it—

- Dosombr
- Sombrero
- Dos Sombreros
- Sombrera

1595 for Dos Sombros? 1642, 1710, 1720. 1686. 1720.

Hence the existing (Canal de Sombreiro) Sombrero Channel in these islands.

Teressa was always distinguished and shows its origin in the village of Tras, with which, no doubt, trading was done.

- Rasa
- Raya
- Rasa
- Possa, Raza, and de Richo
- I. Rosas
- Teracche

1595, 1642. 1686 for Raza. 1710. 1720 all for Rasa. 1764 for Rasa.

Bompoka appears as Pemboe, 1764, and Perboe, 1785 (misprint for Pemboc). Camorta was called the Isle of Palms. Thus, Das Palmeiras, 1642; Des Palmas, 1720. But later by its native name Nicavari (=Nancowry) 1764, 1785.

Tillanchong is Talichan, 1764, 1785.

Trinkat is Sequinte in 1710.

Nancowry is Souri in 1764, 1785 (and in all reports up to 1800 and some time after). Katehall is de Achens in 1710.

And Great Nicobar is Seneda for some reason in 1710.

There is considerable variety in the appearance of the several islands of the Nicobar groups. Thus, from north to south, Car Nicobar is a flat coral-covered island; Chowra is also flat, with one remarkable table-hill at the south end (343 feet); Teressa is a curved line of hills rising to 897 feet, and Bompoka is one hill (634 feet) said by some to be volcanic; Tillanchong is a long, narrow hill (1,058 feet); Camorta and Nancowry are both hilly (up to 735 feet); Trinkat is quite flat; Katehall is hilly (835 feet), but belongs to the Great and Little Nicobars in general form, differing much from the others of the Central Group; the Great and Little Nicobars are both mountainous, the peaks rising to 1,428 feet in the Little, and to
2,105 feet in the Great Nicobar. Car Nicobar is thoroughly tropical in appearance, showing a continuous fringe of coconuts, but a high green grass is interspersed with forest growth on Chowra, Teressa, Bompoka, Camorta, and Nanowry, giving them from a distance a park-like and, in places, an English look. It is also found on Car Nicobar in the interior. Katchall, Great and Little Nicobar have from the sea something of the appearance of Sardinia from the Straits of Bonifacio, and are covered with a tall, dense jungle. Rocky, though heavily wooded, Tillanchong is entirely unlike the rest.

The more prominent hills with names are on Great Nicobar, Mount Thuillier (2,105); on Little Nicobar, Mount Deoban (1,428), Princess Peak (1,353), Empress Peak (1,420); on Camorta, Mount Edgecumbe (251) near to and south of Dring Harbour, west coast of Camorta, so called from the likeness to the scenery of Plymouth. The scenery is often fine and, in some places, of exceeding beauty, as in Galatea and Alexandra Rivers and in Nancowry Harbour.

There is one magnificent land-locked harbour formed by the islands of Camorta, Nancowry, and Trinakt, called Nancowry Harbour, and a small one between Pulo Milo and Little Nicobar. There are good anchorages off east, south and west of Kondul, in some seasons in Sawi Bay in Car Nicobar, East Bay in Katchall and in Castle Bay in Tillanchong: but the overgrown coral interferes with the usefulness of the otherwise large and land-locked Expedition Harbour, west coast of Camorta, Dring Harbour, west coast of the same island, Campbell Bay and Ganges Harbour east and north respectively of Great Nicobar, and Beresford Channel between Trinakt and Camorta. Galatea Bay and Luful Bay, south and east of Great Nicobar, are too open to be much better than roads, and the other usual points of anchorage are merely open roadsteads. The coasts are coral-bound and dangerous, but there are many points at which small craft could find convenient shelter.

The other usual anchorages are off Car Nicobar, Mus, north-east, and Kemios, south: off Chowra, Hiwah, east: off Teressa, Bengal, Kerawa, Kolarue, all west, Himam, east: off Bompoka, Poahat, east: off Katchall, west, good for small boats: between Mencal and Little Nicobar, west; inside Megapod Island, Great Nicobar, east.—good for small boats: Tillanchong, Novara Bay.

The Nicobars generally are badly off for fresh surface water: on Car Nicobar there is hardly any, though water is easily obtained by digging. The only island with rivers is Great Nicobar, on which are considerable and beautiful streams: Galatea (Dak Kea), Alexandra (Dak Aning) and Dagmar (Dak Tayal).

The whole of the Nicobars and outlying islands were surveyed topographically by the Indian Survey Department under Colonel G. Strahan in 1886-87, and a number of maps on the scale of 2 miles to the inch were produced, giving an accurate coast line. The longitude of the (former), Camorta Observatory in Nancowry Harbour, has been fixed at 93° 31' 55'' 05' east. The marine surveys of these islands date back to the days of Ritchie (1771) and Kyd (1790), and are still meagre and not satisfactory. The chart in use is that of the Austrian frigate Novara (1858) combined with the Danish Chart of 1846, with corrections up to 1889. There is also a large scale chart of Nancowry Harbour, which is that of Kyd in 1790 with additions up to 1890. There are beacons for running in at Mus and Sawi Bay in Car Nicobar, at Bengal in Teressa, and (now doubtful) buoys in the eastern entrance to Nancowry Harbour. A voyage round these coral-bound and sparsely-sounded coasts is one to be made with caution. The Eastern Extension Company's cable from Madras to Penang lies between the Central Group and Car Nicobar, the whole line across the Andaman Sea being, of course, charted.

III. GEOLOGY.

Considerable attention has been paid to the geology of the Nicobars, two properly qualified expeditions having been undertaken thither in the Danish corvette Galathea in 1846, and in the Austrian frigate Novara in 1858. Both expeditions have made elaborate reports.

It will be sufficient here to note that Dr. Rink of the Galathea expedition notices that, though the Islands form part of a submarine chain known for its volcanic activity, he found
no trace of true volcanic rocks, but features were not wanting to indicate considerable upheavals in the most recent periods. The connection of the Islands with the principal chain is exhibited in the strike of the oldest deposits, from south-south-east to north-north-west, i.e., coincident with the line between Sumatra and the Little Andaman. The hilly islands consist partly of these stratified deposits, which occupied the level bottom of the sea before their appearance, and partly of plutonic rocks which pierced the former and came to the surface through the old upheaval. The age of the stratified rocks generally indicates that of the islands, which Dr. Rink takes to be tertiary. The undulating hilly land of the islands he considers to be due to an old alluvium upheaved by a movement subsequent to that which caused the principal upheaval of the islands. In addition to this there is a distinct new alluvium on the flat lands due to the disintegration of coral reefs, which still surround the islands as a circular flat.

Von Hochstetter, of the Novara expedition, classifies the most important formations, thus:—eruptive, serpentine and gabbro; marine deposits,—probably later tertiary,—consisting of sandstones, slates, clay, marls and plastic clay, recent corals. He connects the whole group geologically with the great islands of the Asiatic Archipelago further south.

From Dr. von Hochstetter's observations the following instructive table has been drawn up as to the relation of geological formations to soil and vegetation and showing how the formations have affected the appearance of the islands:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Geological character of the underlying rock.</th>
<th>Character of the soil.</th>
<th>Character of the forest vegetation.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3. As above, with dry fresh-water alluvium.</td>
<td>Fertile calcareous sandy soil</td>
<td>Large trees.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mr. E. H. Man made a valuable report on 4th August 1880 on the islands and their soil, the following extract from which is valuable by way of contrast to the two statements above given:

_Car Nicobar._—Soil rich, but the island being fairly well populated, difficulty with the natives would probably arise if a foreign settlement were established.

_Chowra._—Island small and, comparatively speaking, densely populated: is therefore not adapted for occupation by strangers.

_Tillangchong._—Is uninhabited owing, apparently, to its isolated position. Contains a quantity of cocoanut and other fruit trees without an owner. Is described as "Covered with thick primeval forest which thrives well."

(To be continued.)
BOOK-NOTICES.


PORTRAIT SCULPTURE IN SOUTH INDIA, by the same author. 9½ × 6 in.; pp. 16 + 100; with plates presenting 34 figures. The India Society, London, 1931.

These two volumes are complementary; in fact the first contains the later chapters of the author's work as originally prepared, the earlier chapters being printed in the second volume, which has been issued by the India Society as one of their annual publications. In this latter work, after a brief survey of portrait sculpture in India generally, either established or conjectured, Mr. Aravamutham reviews in some detail the principal examples of portrait in stone or metal that he has been able to find in various localities in S. India. These he classifies on a chronological basis, as (1) Early, from the age of the Amaravati steps to the end of the Pallava period; (2) Medieval, from the rise of the Cholas to the end of the fourteenth century; and (3) Modern, from the fifteenth century onwards. Chapters are then devoted to the porporture of Saints and Preceptors; Material, Method and Motif; and Memorial Stones, generally known as "vīvakas," or 'hero-stones,' in S. India. The illustrations, which furnish selected examples of the sculptures, both in stone and metal, referred to in the text, have been excellently reproduced by Messrs. Henry Stone & Co.

The first, or smaller, volume deals with the same subject under a somewhat different arrangement, the matter contained in several chapters of the larger volume being condensed or briefly summarised in chapters I and V, and the sculptures discussed under their several types, e.g., those intended for purposes of worship, memorial stones, memorial temples and statues to ancestors.

The author does not fail to note cases of doubtful identification; and he states impartially the arguments for holding others to be reasonably accurate likenesses, or "portrait statues," a term for which Dr. Coomaraswamy would prefer to substitute "effigies." As regards the origins of such sculptures and the motifs that inspired their preparation—subjects that open a vast field for further inquiry—he holds an open mind. Almost all, as he admits, may be said to be religious in one sense or another.

Mr. Aravamutham has rendered a very useful service to the study of Indian art in collecting together so many examples of sculpture of this nature, some of which are here shown for the first time. The discernment and culture of mind displayed in these two volumes, combined with an ease of diction, enhance the pleasure of following Mr. Aravamutham in his survey of this branch of art.

C. E. A. W. O.

DIAWA: the publication of the Java Institute, 10th Year, Parts 1 to 3, Jan.-May 1930.

The first two parts contain a report of the proceedings of the 5th Congress of the Java Institute held at Soerakarta in December 1929, when discussions were held on the advanced teaching of Eastern literature, a lecture given on the Land and People of Bali, an exhibition held of Javanese gold and silver work, both ancient and modern, and a representation given of a Javanese play, Anosman Djooy. Part 3 contains a memorandum of the Department of Education and Cultus on the foundation and organization of a Faculty of Letters in the Dutch East Indies.

M. J. B.


Central Asia and India both lie midway between the Near East and the Far East; both have played an important part in diffusing the civilizing influences of art, religion, philosophy and commerce. Central Asia provided a highway to China for western as well as Indian trade, while the restless spirit of its races drove hordes of warlike tribes west and south and east, that changed the fate of empires. From the third to the tenth century the Christian era it might be called a Buddhist land, where thousands of monks translated Buddhist texts into Eastern Iranian, Tokharian, Chinese, etc., sending out missionaries equipped with knowledge of the languages required, to spread the dharma farther afield. It is the history of these lands traversed by the expansion of Buddhism that M. Grousset gives us in a skilful synopsis of their ethnology, religion, languages, literature, art and architecture. In these two volumes the author has not only remodelled and revised his previous work, l'Histoire de l'Asie, but has presented it in a completely new form. India, Central Asia, China, Champa, Annam, Tonquin, Cambodias, Siam and Burma, all pass under review. In his preface he explains that Japan has been omitted because it will be more suitably dealt with in a future volume of the series owing to its peculiarly insular character. The volumes are well documented with notes and references, a bibliography and index, besides many appropriate illustrations and seven useful maps.

M. Grousset begins with India, referring to the Mupdás with their Austronesian affinities of speech, linguistically associated with the Mon-Khmer, Annamite and some Malay dialects. He touches on the early domination of the Dravidian race, whose languages are peculiar to the Indian peninsula, and whose influence in art and religion as well as language is being recognized as raising many questions of their importance.
in cultural development. He briefly sketches the story, from the fifth century B.C., of internal strife and successive invasions from the north and northwest; how great kingdoms rose and fell in the central, eastern and southern parts of the peninsula, while Indo-Greeks, Indo-Scythians (βακσις), and Yue-chi Kushans in succession overran the Punjab and NW. India as far as Mahârâstra. Through all these changes in temporal power Indian ideals continued to penetrate beyond her borders spread by the indefatigable zeal of the missionaries of that "great international religion of India"—Buddhism—through the success of which Indian merchants became pioneers of commerce and civilization. They spread north across the mountain passes into Central Asia and on to the Far East, and south and south-east they travelled to Ceylon, the islands of the Eastern Archipelago and parts of the adjoining mainland. The history of these latter areas begins for us with their indiansation. The very names 'Further India,' 'Indonesia,' not to mention numberless place names, form a record of this influence. In Burma, Siam, Indo-China, the great islands of Sumatra and Java and little Bali we find the deep impress of Buddhism as well as of Hinduism in the religion, literature and arts of the people. Here, again, Islam followed in the wake of the Arab traders, and supplanted these influences in some of the coastal regions. The influence of the two great countries that have given it its name swept through Indo-China, that of China being strongest in Annam and Tonquin, where the earliest invaders were Chinese tribesmen.

Perhaps the most striking effect of a condensed survey such as M. Grouset gives, is to make us realize how restless movements of race and tribe, invasion from without and strife within were almost continuous throughout Asia. We see how repercussions of events in China and Mongolia were felt as far away as India, and even in Europe. China, which seemed at one time to have stood apart from the convulsions of Asia, had, like India, few if any peaceful centuries. Her northern and western borders were exposed to constant inroads from the turbulent nomads of Central Asia and Mongolia, and later from Tibetans and Manchurians. Chinese imperialism began when the great warrior ruler of the Te'in subdued the feudal chiefs and proclaimed himself emperor in 221 B.C. It was he who carried out systematically the building of the Great Wall, parts of which had already been raised, as a protection against the Huns and other Turco-Mongol tribes. From this dynastic name, according to M. Pelliot, may have originated the name China. During the long period of the Han dynasty the Turco-Mongols were fairly quiet, but their successors, the Te'in, after two of their emperors had been murdered in their pillaged capitals, moved south and, crossing the Yang-tze, made the present Nanking their capital. After 304 A.D. the north remained in the hands of the barbarians, and played the greater part in China's history. The settled agricultural and social life of the Chinese, however, had the power of attracting and absorbing the warlike nomads who so often overran their country. "China," it has been said, "is a sea that salts all the rivers that flow into it"; and so it was that China conquered her conquerors. Even the great Khagun of the Mongols, Kublai, who ruled the whole of China as well as Central Asia, and the Manchus, in their turn, preserved continuity by leaving the Chinese family economic system intact and adopting much of their administrative system. China's stronghold lay in its class of literati, who formed a bureaucracy educated in the social and ethical discipline of Confucianism that permeated the masses. Confucius, their great teacher, had built out of his people's ancient wisdom a constitution based upon the ideal of family life in different grades of development, using an agrarian cultus for a race whose genius for agricultural colonization still persists, as shown in Mongolia during the current century. With the "barbarian" rulers came foreign influences in art and religion, and, though singular liberality was shown towards other teachings, Buddhism was specially favoured. Tradition places the official advent of Buddhism into China in 64 A.D. Buddhism in no way superseded Confucianism, which was not openly antagonistic to it, until the increase of monasteries and monks became a menace to family and social life, whereas in Taoism it had an opponent from the first. The influence of Buddhism increased under the domination of the "barbarians." It was a Tartar king ruling in Shanzi who, early in the fourth century, first permitted his Chinese subjects to enter monasteries; and it was the To-pa, who took the dynastic title of Wei, that made it the state religion in the middle of the fifth century.

M. Grouset devotes a liberal share of space to the development of the arts. He points to the Wei period as one of those rare epochs that are signalized by the development of a great religious art. His appreciation of China's original artistic genius and of the foreign influences that she absorbed helps us to realize the extent to which the history of a people finds expression in its art. We see the storm and stress of conflict in China's early bronzes, while the philosophic teaching of the peaceful message of Buddhism produced the serene Buddhas and pitying Bodhisattvas of the cave groups.

M. F. H;
NOTES ON INDIAN MAUNDS.
BY W. H. MORELAND, C.S.I., C.I.E.
(Continued from page 203.)
V. Agra Maunds.

There is definite evidence that maunds, somewhat larger than that of Delhi, prevailed in what may be called the Agra country, though 'Bayana country' would be a more precise name, for up to the end of the fifteenth century Agra was a place of no particular importance, and Bayana was the administrative centre of the region. Such a difference is no matter for surprise. During the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries Bayana was ordinarily cut off from Delhi by the turbulent and unadministered region of Mewat, while the route along the left bank of the Jumna was apt to be interrupted by the not less turbulent Thakurs who held much of what is now the Muttra district, so that a traveller from Delhi to Bayana might on occasion find it best to pass through Kanauj. Thus Bayana must have lain in a commercial region quite distinct from that of Delhi, the ordinary trade relations of which were with the East and the West rather than the South.

The most important passage regarding Agra is that in the Ain-i Akbari (ii, 60), which has already been quoted in part as authority for the Akbari maund. The relevant portion may be rendered literally as follows:—

"Weights of other craftsmen [i.e., other than jewellers and bankers, whose scales have just been given]. Formerly in Hindustan the ser was of the weight sometimes of 18 dām and sometimes of 22 dām. From the beginning of the present reign it ran at 28 dām; and today at 30 dām. The maund is made up of 40 sers."

Hindustan at this period might mean any part of northern India, but it is reasonable to take the reference to the country round Agra, where Akbar's capital was situated, and which would naturally be referred to by the official compilers of the work quoted. With the dām of 323·5 gr., we have the following maunds:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>lb.</th>
<th>gr.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Some time before Akbar's accession</td>
<td>(1)</td>
<td>33·1920</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and</td>
<td>(2)</td>
<td>40·4680</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At Akbar's accession</td>
<td></td>
<td>51·5320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By 1595</td>
<td></td>
<td>55·3200</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The fact that two units had been replaced by one suggests that we have here an early case of official standardisation; and, having regard to the character of the rulers of Agra before Akbar, the choice of the possible standardiser lies between Sikandar Lodi and Sher Shah. The latter was the introducer of the large copper coin which later received the name of dām, and it is improbable that he should have fixed the ser at such an unusual and inconvenient multiple as 28 dām. Sikandar was interested in unites, for we know from the Ain-i Akbari (i, 296) that he altered the gaz or yard, and consequently the unit of land-measurement, though this fact is not recorded in the extant chronicles of his reign; consequently, the silence of these chronicles is no objection to the view that he may have altered the ser also. The dām did not exist in his time: the ordinary coin was the Bahloli, which from the data given by Thomas was somewhere near 144 gr. A ser of 28 dām contains 9058 gr.; a ser of 64 Bahloli—a very natural multiple in India—would contain 9116 gr., if the Bahloli was just 144 gr.; or to get precise identity, the Bahloli would be nearly 142 gr.

My conjectural explanation of the facts on record is that when Sikandar transferred his capital to Agra in the year 1502, the existing diversity of the units prevailing there was found to be inconvenient, and he standardised the ser at 64 Bahloli, a figure which in fact gave a unit already known in India. The compiler of the Ain-i Akbari, stating the facts in

---

13 Doctor Pran Nath has shown in his Study in the Economic Condition of Ancient India (London, 1929), pp. 71-78, that units corresponding to 18, 22, and 28 dām are recorded in Sanskrit literature, but the region in which they prevailed is not precisely indicated.
terms of the coin current in his time, gave this as 28 dām, the nearest whole number, and possibly the exact equivalent. Under Akbar, when the Bahloolī had given way to the dām, the figure 28 was thought to be unsuitable, and he ordered it to be raised to 30, the nearest round and suitable multiple. This, however, is not proved: the facts we possess are that the customary maunds in this region were in round figures 33 and 40 lb.; and that they were replaced by a maund of 52 lb., which under Akbar was raised to 55 lb.

That the customary maunds in Central India were in fact somewhat larger than those of Delhi and of the Deccan may be inferred from the records preserved in Useful Tables (i, 80 ff.), which show customary maunds of 40\(\frac{1}{2}\) lb. in Indore, Rutlam, and Mālwa generally, 34\(\frac{1}{2}\) lb. in Mandasor, 33\(\frac{1}{2}\) lb. in Ujjain; these figures agree closely with those calculated from the Āṣū-i Akbarī; and there is no doubt that Mālwa was ordinarily in commercial relations with Bayāna as well as with Gujarāt. It will be noted that the smaller Agra unit was identical with the Gujarāt commercial maund, the range of which can thus be extended northward to the neighbourhood of the Jumna.

Turning to the literature of the period, I have found no illustrative passages for the Lodi dynasty; but a notice (Eliot’s History, iv, 529) of Ali Khwās Khān, one of Sher Shāh’s distinguished officers, speaks of his allowing 2 sers of corn daily to the religious mendicants whom he maintained in large numbers. If this is the 40 lb. maund, the allowance works out at just 2 lb.; if it is the 52 lb. maund, the allowance is about 2\(\frac{1}{2}\) lb. The former would be a little low, and even the latter would scarcely justify the unkindly phrase ‘obese vermin’ used of the recipients by Sir Henry Elliot in his discussion of the passage. The reference is more probably to one of these Agra maunds than to the Delhi unit, which would give less than 1\(\frac{1}{2}\) lb., a very meagre ration.

The Emperor Bābūr recorded\(^{16}\) the scale of weights used by ‘the people of Hind,’ but he did not mention the locality where he learned this scale, and he had been in various parts of Hind when he wrote. Both the lower and the upper portions of the scale given by him are familiar: the tola contained 96 rattī; the unit called by him mānbān, which is rendered man in the Persian version and is obviously the maund, contained 40 sers; and 20 maunds made a māntī. According to the text, 14 tolas made a ser; and this would give a maund of about 15 lb., taking the tola as 186 gr. This maund is much smaller than those which have so far come under review; and the question naturally presents itself whether the figure 14—a very unusual multiple—is correct. It recurs in the Persian version, and I can hear of no variations in the MSS.; there may be a mistake somewhere, but there are no grounds for proposing an emendation, and we must admit this as a maund existing somewhere in northern India—where, we cannot say, but known in the Mogul Palace.

Gulbadan Begam,\(^{17}\) writing many years after the event, told (p. 12) a story of one of Bābūr’s jokes, which incidentally contains a very puzzling equation. Presents were about to be given, and one man was informed, to his great disgust, that he was to receive only a single gold coin. A special coin had been prepared for the purpose, which was hung round the recipient’s neck after he had been blindfolded; and we are told that ‘he was quite helpless with surprise at its weight, and delighted and very very happy,’ so that the coin must have been altogether out of the common run. The Begam described it as weighing 3 bādshāhī (i.e., royal) sers, making 15 sers of Hind; and the problem is to know what she meant by a royal ser. Writing, as she did, late in Akbar’s reign, it is natural to suppose that she meant the Akbari ser of 30 dām; in that case the coin would have weighed a little over 4 lb., and the maund ‘of Hind’ would be just 11 lb., a unit not recorded elsewhere. Professor Hodivala proposed\(^{18}\) to read 11 for 15 sers in this passage; accepting this correction, the maund of

---


Hind would be nearly 15 lb., or that which has been calculated from the scale given by Bābūr. The suggestion is thus attractive; and the difference in Persian script between 11 (yāzdah) and 15 (pāndzah) is very slight. There is, however, no MS. authority for the emendation. The only MS. known to me is that in the British Museum (Or. 166) which was used by Mrs. Beveridge; and in it the word pāndzah is written with the utmost clearness, as I have found it in various other Mogul MSS., transcribers being obviously alive to the danger of confusion with yāzdah. It is certain that the writer of this MS. meant 15, not 11; and if we could be sure of Mrs. Beveridge’s suggestion that this MS. is the Begam’s autograph, the proposed emendation could not be accepted. If it is a copy, it is certainly a very early one, and on general principles we should not be too ready to depart from the MS., even if it gives a maund not elsewhere recorded.

In correspondence Professor Hodivala has suggested an alternative interpretation, that the royal ser in this passage may be the Kābul ser of 500 misqālī spoken of in the Bāburnāma (p. 632). Taking the misqāl as before at 70 gr., this Kābul ser is just 5 lb.; then the ser ‘of Hind’ would be just 1 lb., and we should have the Agra maund of practically 40 lb., surviving doubtless in the bāzār after the official change to 52 lb., if the change had been made before Bābūr’s arrival. This identification seems possible, for the Begam was a very old lady, and might still think of Kābul as the Mogul capital, which it had been in her youth, and consequently of its ser as ‘royal’; but definite evidence is wanting as to the exact force of the epithet bādshāhi. On this suggestion, the gold coin was 15 lb. in weight, instead of 4 lb.; we may think the smaller coin would have sufficed for the joke, but we cannot summarily reject the larger one, for Bābūr did nothing by halves. Coins of enormous size were occasionally struck for special purposes; and Jahāngīr mentions (Memoirs, i, 406) a coin weighing 500 ordinary muhr, which would be nearly a stone, and is comparable with the 15 lb. coin suggested above.

Another passage may be noticed here in connection with maunds of about 15 lb., though it takes us some distance from Agra. In the Mirzā-i Sikandari, which was written in Gujarāt about the year 1611, Mahmūd Bigada is said to have eaten daily “one Gujarāti maund, the ser of which weighed 15 Bahlolīs.” Taking the Bahlolī at 144 gr., this gives a maund of a little over 12 lb.; but there is no reason to suppose that the Bahlolī, in the strict sense, was known, or current in Gujarāt at the time this chronicle was written, and I think it is reasonable to take the word in a looser sense, as equivalent to dām or paisa, which denote the commonest copper coin current at the time and place mentioned, so that all three words are best translated as ‘coppers.’

We know from the commercial records that the usual ‘copper’ in Gujarāt at this time was the adholī, a half-dām, weighing nearly 162 gr.; this would give a maund of just under 14 lb. No local unit of this size is recorded in the commercial literature of the period, so, assuming the chronicler’s accuracy, the 12 lb. or 14 lb. maund must be taken as non-commercial, whether it was a retailer’s unit, or a special unit used in the royal household of Gujarāt.

Returning to the vicinity of Agra, I may refer to the statement made in the notice of Abul Fazl in the Madar-ul Umrd, that that eminent literary man consumed daily 22 sers of food. In terms of the Akbari maund this is over 30 lbs., which is incredible; but if the reference is to the ‘maund of Hind’ mentioned by Bābūr, the figure works out to about 8 lb., which is within the limits of possibility, and is, at any rate, little more than half of the ration attributed to Mahmūd Bigada. There are, too, some other passages regarding this period and locality which indicate the use of units other than Akbari in particular departments of the Palace, certainly in the artillery and in the cellar, and possibly in some others.

19 Cf. the statement in the Āfn-i Akbarī (i. 27) that the dām was at first called paisa, and also Bahlolī; the three names were thus in fact interchangeable in current language.
The *Āin-i Akbari*, when referring to the improvements effected by Akbar in the artillery, says (1, 124) that some guns were so large that the ball weighed 12 maunds. In most chapters of this work the maund is clearly the Akbari; but at this period balls of 660 lb. are quite out of the question, and some other unit must be used here. My guess is that the foreign gunners who first organised Bābur’s artillery used the 2 lb. maund which prevailed to the north-west, and that it survived in the department, so that, after Akbar’s improvements, the maximum weight of the ball was about 24 lb. It is true that the *Tūrkh-i-Alfi*, referring to a period nearly 30 years earlier, says (Elliot’s *History*, v, 175) that on one occasion guns were used “capable of discharging stones of fifty, forty, and twenty maunds”; but this must be taken as mere rhetoric, for Bādānī, referring to the same occasion, has “five or seven maunds.” Bādānī’s figures would mean that early in Akbar’s reign the balls used were of 10 to 15 lb., and that as the result of his improvements this figure rose to nearly 25 lb., a reasonable and probable interpretation, which accords with the information collected by Irvine, in *The Army of the Indian Moghuls* (London, 1903). Irvine came to the conclusion (p. 116) that the most important development of the artillery occurred after Akbar’s time, and showed that early in the eighteenth century the balls for the heavy guns ranged about 70 to 100 lb. The only passage quoted by him (p. 115) which is inconsistent with the suggestion I have made is one (translated in Elliot’s *History*, v, 131) relating to Humāyūn’s artillery. In 1540 the balls for the light guns weighed 500 *misghal*, or about 5 lb.; but for the heavy guns the weight was 5,000 *misghal*, which would be approximately 50 lb. The text of this passage is in some respects uncertain, as Irvine showed, and its authority is consequently dubious; but in any case it cannot be employed to justify the use of a maund much greater than 2 lb. in the artillery of Akbar’s time.

The passages which suggest the use of other units in the cellar and elsewhere occur principally in the *Memoirs of Jahāngr*, which contain numerous references to weights, at first sight so puzzling that they require a section to themselves.

*(To be continued.)*

**SCRAPS OF TIBETO-BURMAN FOLKLORE.**

**BY THE LATE SIR RICHARD C. TEMPLE, BT.**

*(Continued from page 186.)*

6. Winds.

"For some curious meteorological reason (p. 108) unknown to me, these winds become much stronger in the afternoon. Sometimes the whole morning will be absolutely calm and about 1-30 o’clock a breeze will set in, which by 3-30 or 4 o’clock will have developed into a hurricane. The winds have a tendency to die down after sunset, but sometimes continue far into the night. They are generally regarded as the most terrible and devastating steady winds known anywhere in the world. The cutting gales pierce every form of clothing, and remove the little layer of warm air which ordinarily surrounds the body, rendering frost-bite a constant and a very real danger. It is to counteract this that the Tibetan preserves on his body the layer of dirt and grease which renders him so obnoxious, but which is really the finest natural clothing he could secure."

7. Cleanliness and Washing.

"Most Tibetans never touch their bodies with water (p. 157) during the whole course of their lives, and become practically encased in a layer of fat and dirt, which serves the usual function of keeping out the cold. In this connection it may be added that from the time I entered Tibet until I entered Lhasa I found it impossible to wash even my hands or my face. Tibetans find the layer of dirt by no means objectionable, and are even proud of it. They believe that such a layer not only keeps the cold out, but also keeps the luck in, and in many parts of the country a young man wants to be sure that his bride-elect has not
washed this luck-covering away. Not infrequently the natural layer will be supplemented by smearing the body with butter or sheep's fat."

"The afternoon of this day (p. 283) was marked by a very important event, the taking of a bath [at Lhasa]. . . . . At last everything was ready, when, to my horror, I discovered that after all I did not want a bath! Cleanliness and dirtiness are largely a question of habit, and perhaps of climate. At first the steadily increasing layer of dirt had been a misery, but now, with the Tibetans, I had come to regard it as a secure protection."

8. Natural Hot-baths.

"On passing a village (p. 211) situated in the lower valley [of the Brahmaputra], near the water's edge, I saw a number of persons lying stark naked near the roadside. I thought they must be raving lunatics, or else corpses, to be thus exposed to the cold. But as we came nearer I discovered that they were ordinary Tibetan peasants lying in shallow pools of steaming water. The village in question, I learned, is famous for its natural hot springs. Great curative powers are ascribed to the waters, and the Tibetans sometimes overcome their disinclination to wash and will then soak themselves in the steaming water for hours."

"But in addition (p. 212) to the great importance attached to the healing properties of the hot springs, the Tibetan has an ulterior motive for bathing in the sulphurous waters. He is a verminous creature, and his Buddhistic beliefs preclude the hunting and slaughter of the insects which infest his body and clothing. The springs, then, provide him with a simple means of ridding himself of vermin without trespassing too far on his religious scruples."


"The nemo, or landlady [at Shigatse], came up to talk to us [pp. 188-189] and to tell us about the local scandal. She had a good deal to say about the local abbot, who was considered to be an 'incarnation of deity,' and the troubles which he was having. He had, of course, been chosen as the true incarnation and appointed abbot when he was still an infant, and during his minority the power had been exercised by one of the senior monks. Even when the young 'divine ruler,' came of age, the regent was very unwilling to renounce his power, and a bitter enmity sprang up between the two as to who was to have the real control of the affairs of the monastery. The regent, as the older and craftier man, had proved successful, and in wrath the incarnate abbot had resigned his post and left the temple.

"I was very much interested to learn that an incarnate and re-incarnate abbot could resign his job, and asked our gossipInformant what had become of him. She answered that he had received an invitation from another monastery to become its head, and had ordained that hereafter he would be reborn as the abbot of the new temple, rather than as the ruler of the temple from which he had been ejected. This little incident was of great interest to me, as it threw fresh light on the way in which the Tibetans regard and regulate the institution of re-incarnated divine rulers."


"This, I found (p. 280), was the Lhasa pulpit [a curious sort of platform rather elaborately decorated], the only pulpit I ever saw in Tibet. Preaching plays no part in Tibetan religion. The peasantry are quite willing to pay money to the priests to perform ceremonies for them. This propitiates the gods and demons: why, therefore, should one be forced to listen to sermons? The monks on the other hand see no reason why religious secrets should be delivered to the masses. . . . . [this pulpit] is used only by the Dalai Lama, who once a year, in the character of high priest of his people, delivers a short discourse to the Lhasa community, which packs itself in the open space around. This annual sermon is a very quaint custom, and I was very anxious to learn something of its origin, but I found no one who could tell me."


"To my surprise I found that he [Tsrong Shape, the Commander-in-Chief] was building a new city palace only a few hundred yards away from his present establishment. I
later found that the real reason for this was that he believes the present palace to be haunted by the old murdered Tsurong and his son, whose estates and women-folk the present man has inherited. Tsurong has had several children who died in infancy, and there is left to him only one sickly little boy. Medical science would account for this in another way, but even the modern and progressive Tsurong believes that these calamities are due to the ghosts of his predecessors, who are thirsting for revenge, and he believes that in a new building the shades of the dead will be powerless."

VII. FOOD AND TABUS.

1. Chickens.

"Chicken (p. 210) is supposed to be an unspeakably filthy food in Tibet, and custom forbids its use. Eggs, for some reason, are also placed on the taboo list, and many strict lamas, who consume huge quantities of mutton, refuse to eat eggs on the ground that the practice deprives future chickens of life."

In Burma cocks are kept for fighting, but hens are regarded with indifference, for their eggs are of no use, owing to the Buddhist prejudices against destroying life by eating them. See Shway Yoe, The Burman, 84.

2. Milk.

"Strangely enough, notwithstanding the enormous number of yaks to be found in Tibet and the great amount of milk which they produce, the Tibetans themselves are very loath to drink it, or to use it in any way in cooking. Most Tibetans regard milk as filthy, as being a different form of urine, and when drunk it is regarded as a kind of medicine which must be taken, however unpleasant it may be, so that when we purchased our supply from the herdsman, we had to explain that one of us was ill and required it on medical grounds."

In Burma, and apparently in all far Eastern lands, milk is not an article of diet.


"The repugnance (p. 127), which the Tibetans feel against milk, is more than counteracted by their fondness for butter. While, curiously enough, milk is regarded as filthy, butter is considered clean, and incredible quantities of butter are consumed every year. It is chiefly used in the preparation of tea."


"Quite apart from its food value, butter is largely used in other ways, one as a fuel for lamps. Nearly every one of the older religions reveals a fondness for having some light burning before its sacred images, and in Tibetan Buddhism this practice has been carried to extraordinary lengths. At all times the principal idols have two or three sacred lamps burning in front of them, and at festival periods such lamps set alight in a temple will be increased by hundreds and even thousands. It is a common form of piety to bestow a sum of money on a temple to have a special display of such lights. In all such cases the only fuel used is butter. The lamp itself is a wide, shallow bowl, the wick being a twisted cord made of wool placed in the middle of a lump of butter. The flame is a rich and creamy yellow, rather pretty, but it gives out little light, for which reason, and also because of the expense of the fuel, these butter lamps are chiefly used in religious buildings, and are but sparsely employed by laymen."

5. Butter for Decoration.

"As a decoration for the temple, or family shrine (p. 128), butter is also greatly in demand. The butter is moulded into various shapes, having some more or less geometrical form, and frequently having some bas-relief design representing an animal, or more frequently a flower. Although made entirely of butter, these torma, as they are called, are usually dyed in various different colours, reds and greens being the popular shades. Some of these torma are made only for a special occasion and then ceremoniously destroyed, but many
of the larger ones, on which a great deal of sculptural effort has been expended, are expected to last a year, and are solemnly replaced at some annual festival."

6. Tea.

"The corpse [of the pony] lay in the little stream (pp. 236, 237) which ran down from here to the village at the bottom of the valley. We later found the stream was the water-supply for this village; but the Tibetans are not at all fastidious in these matters, though they have a healthy dislike to drinking cold water, water being only drunk in the form of chang or tea, the preparation of which renders it more or less safe. It is curious to find how in many cases popular superstitions have as their basis a certain amount of truth. The Tibetans regard tea as a preventive of typhoid and other forms of fever. The truth is, of course, that in order to prepare the tea they have to boil the water, thereby killing the germs."


"The tea is of a very coarse kind (p. 161). It is all imported, chiefly from China in the form of compressed bricks. As it is difficult to make leaves stick together, the tea is mixed with small quantities of yak-dung, which acts as a cement. A portion will be broken off a tea-brick and thrown into the water to boil. After it has bubbled for some time a huge mass of butter will be added, and at the same time a small quantity of soda and salt. This is thoroughly mixed, and then allowed to boil again for several minutes. Needless to say, the use of milk and sugar is unknown. Sometimes sheep's fat will take the place of butter. In any case the butter which is made from the yak's milk is invariably rancid. It is kept for months and even years before being used. As with us wine, so with the Tibetans butter is considered to be improved by age. This buttered tea is consumed in increasing quantities, and served as a food as well as drink."

Tea-bricks, though distinctly manufactured articles, have long been and are still [1892] used in precisely the same way as currency as is salt in many places, mulberries in Persia and sago in the Malay Archipelago, all about the borders of Burma. For numerous references as to the use of tea in bricks, see Indian Antiquary, XXVI, 285 f.

8. Cooking.

"The natives (p. 75) of this part of the world [Sikkim] have a prejudice against meat cooked in any way except by boiling. They believe that roasted or grilled meat impedes the breathing when climbing mountains. The same notion in regard to roasted meat obtains in Tibet, I found out later, the nomads in particular having a prejudice against meat cooked in any other way than boiling."

In Burma "there is a particular objection to the smell of cookery, and when anything is fried in oil or prepared so as to produce a strong savour, it is always done to the leeward of the house, and where the fumes may not reach any other dwelling. Such smells are believed to be very productive of fever." Shway Yoe, The Burman, 70. In large towns, like Mandalay, the use of oil in cooking is a frequent source of violent quarrelling.

VIII. MEASUREMENTS.

1. Reckoning.

"The Tibetans are extraordinarily bad (p. 228) at arithmetic, and find it impossible to add even the simplest problem of arithmetic in their heads. Pen-and-paper calculations are also almost unknown, so that they are forced to count either on their fingers, with little stones, or with beads. This last is the most common way, and nearly every Tibetan is possessed of a rosary, which he sometimes uses for . . . . his prayers and sometimes for secular purposes to add up his accounts. In the larger cities use is also made of the abacus, which is so frequently employed in China. Even with this aid the Tibetans find calculation very hard work, and it took our friends nearly an hour, squatting in the courtyard and fingering their beads, before they arrived at the sum which I had done in my head in a very
few minutes. This slowness of wits the Tibetans share with the Mongolians, and in consequence both peoples were, in the old days of Chinese influence, frequently fleeced by the more nimble-witted Chinese merchants. And this is one of the reasons for the deep-seated hatred which both the Mongolians and the Tibetans have for their Celestial neighbours."

In my Notes on the Burmese System of Arithmetic, Indian Antiquary, XIX, 55 ff., it is noted that "it seems to be certain that the Burmese obtained what mathematical knowledge they possess from their priests and astrologers with their religion and civilization generally, and that it is directly of Hindu origin." ... Mr. Sh. B. Dikshit, the mathematician, informed me that a system of arithmetic nearly corresponding to that of the Burman is still in vogue all over India among Hindu astrologers." ... Precisely the same thing appears to have happened in Tibet: for whatever the truth as to the real date may be, there appears to be no doubt that the Tibetans claim to have received their mathematical knowledge directly from India with their religion in the second century B.C., and when I was, about a year ago (1890), explaining the Burmese arithmetic on a blackboard before the Asiatic Society of Bengal in Calcutta, Babu Sarat Chandra Das, the Tibetan scholar, at once recognized portions of the Burmese system as still current in Tibet. With the Babu was a Lama who further showed on the board that the system taught him in the indigenous monastic schools in Tibet was much the same. ... The Burmese system of arithmetic is specially adapted to mental processes ... . They commence addition sums by adding the hundreds, then the tens and lastly the units, as do all Hindustan and Bank clerks also in England on the reverse system to that used by Europeans on paper. Subtraction is to the Burman, however, a complicated affair and multiplication is a science requiring much exercise of brain power. Division is a very complicated process ... Burmese arithmetic arose naturally out of a system of notation, which was merely one of writing numbers exactly as they were spoken [1000-100-99=1199; I have seen municipal carts so numbered in Mandalay]."

2. Currency.

"The basis of money (p. 112) in Tibet is the trangka, approximately five of which, according to present rates [1923] of exchange, make a rupee, or 1s. 3d., so that a trangka is about a fourth of a shilling. These are supposedly made of silver, but of silver so debased that I wondered if empty tin cans did not form a large item in the purchases of the Lhasa mint, where these and all other Tibetan coins are made. Even trangkas are somewhat rare and most of the peasants concern themselves only with the smaller divisions of the trangka. These smaller denominations are coined from various copper alloys. The most important are:

1. The kakang or one-sixth of a trangka.
2. The karmanga or one-third of a trangka.
3. The chegya or one-half of a trangka.
4. The shokang or two-thirds of a trangka.

This curious division of the mint results in a good deal of extraordinary calculation in Tibet, where the peasants are completely lacking in a mathematical sense."

[It ought, however, to be a very simple matter of calculating prices on such a system for the Tibetan peasant. For to him, if we take the kakang as the base of his monetary system, prices are calculated thus:

2 kakang make 1 karmanga.
3 kakang make 1 chegya.
4 kakang make 1 shokang.
6 kakang make 1 trangka.]
The Tibetan monetary scale, however, is not so complicated as many an European and Asiatic scale in civilised countries has been in quite recent times. See Temple, *Obsolete Tin Currency and Money in the Federated Malay States*, 29 ff.


As to debasing silver, a common practice everywhere, the alloy in Burmese silver under native rule varied in 1885 from 2½% to 90%. *Indian Antiquary*, XLVIII, 11.

There was under native rule some confusion in the name of the half-rupee but none in practice. Thus 10 mā made 1 kyat, which represented the Indian Government rupee. So 5 mā = half a rupee. But in India 16 annas made 1 rupee; so 8 annas = half a rupee. This the Burmese understood, but in conversation they always called the 8 anna-piece a 5 mā-piece. There was no practical confusion as the terms 8 annas and 5 mā were mere conventions and the coins they represented were always understood.

3. Prices.

"If the accommodation (p. 155) in a Tibetan rest-house is poor, and service practically non-existent, yet we certainly could not complain as to the amount we had to pay as *nela*, or rent, which, apart from supplies purchased, was only a *chegya* or half a *trangka*, approximately 1½d., and this for a party of five."

4. Distance.

"The Tibetans are, indeed, extraordinarily inexact (p. 190) in their methods of measuring. For calculating distance I heard mention of only three terms. One of these was *kosataa*, literally, the distance the voice carries, but which in practice seemed to vary from one to five hundred yards. The second was *tsap* or *tasa*, or a half march, ranging from five to ten miles, and finally a *chaska*, a full march, which meant anything from ten to twenty miles."

The Tibetans, however, do not seem to be more inexact than other nationalities in measuring distances. Anything approaching exactitude in measuring a mile in England is comparatively quite recent, not 200 years old. So the measurement of a *kos* (now two English miles) in India is still often very vague. "Clodhoppers" all over the world are very vague in measuring distances.

In Burma says Shway Yoe, *The Burman*, 552, "a stone's throw is from 50 to 60 yards and 'a call' about a couple of hundred yards: 'a musket's sound' is half an English mile: 'morning meal's distance' is as far as a 'man can walk between sunrise and breakfast time,' say six English miles: a mā, the eighth of a *tsaing*, is a quarter of a mile: a *maa* is half a mile: a *ngāmā*, literally 5 mā, is half a *tsaing* or English mile."

5. Time.

"As regards time (p. 191) they are equally vague, though they have a larger number of terms. Among the phrases I heard most frequently employed in this connection were:

- *nyima* = daytime.
- *tsen* or *gongmo* = night-time.
- *chak-langpo* = first cock-crow.
- *chak-nyipa* = second cock-crow.
- *torang* = just before dawn: 'false dawn.'
- *tse shar* = sunrise, *lit.*, 'peak-shining.'
- *shok* = early morning.
- *tseating* = late morning.
- *nyin-gung* = midafternoon.
- *gongta* = afternoon.
- *sa-rip* = dusk.
- *nam-che* = midnight."
"Owing to the greater exactitude of the European system of the measurement of time, the Tibetans who have come into contact with life in India have learned to understand and even employ European reckoning of the hours. Curiously enough, this is quite irrespective of whether they have watches or not. A certain position of the sun in the sky means to them three p.m., and so on."

As a matter of fact, the Tibetans employ the same methods of reckoning time with sufficient accuracy for their wants as do other peoples who have no watches. Their divisions of the day and night correspond with those of the Nicobarese and Andamanese. The Nicobarese are a semi-civilised people of ultimate origin in Western Chinese highlands, and the Adamanese are savages who cannot count, and yet they divide their days and nights with sufficient accuracy as the Tibetans.

The Burmese adopted the Indian system of watches of uneven length for daylight and dusk—four watches, nominally three hours each.

In Burma again Shway Yoe, _The Burman_, 533 f., tells us that "in the smaller villages and towns time is only roughly indicated by a reference to the position of the sun or the moon or to a certain daily occurrence taking place at a fixed time, as 'in the morning when the sun was as high as a toddy palm' : or before the sky was light: when the light got strength (about half-past five): the earliest cock-crowing time; when the monks go a-begging (six or seven in the morning, according to the custom of the monastery): the monks returning time (usually about eight, but varying, of course, with the charity of the neighbourhood): after midday: sky closing time (about six p.m.): 'brothers don't know each other time' (just after dark): when the lamps are lighted: children's go to bed time (about eight): lads go courting time (about the same hour): when grown up people lay their heads down (ten in the country, twelve with _kālasas_ of the town): all the world quiet time: _tha-gaung-gyaw_ 'the wee short hour ayont the twal': when the red star rises—all these and a multitude of others are in common everyday use."

In Burma "a breath's space" serves to denote a moment; "the chewing of a fid of betel" occupies ten minutes; "the time it would take to boil one pot of rice," twenty minutes.

6. The Calendar.

"The first of these [pageants] took place on March 3 [1923], which (p. 317) was the fifteenth day of the first Tibetan month, and as the Tibetans have a lunar calendar, the night of every fifteenth is marked by the full moon." [It is a pity that Dr. McGovern has not told us whether the Tibetans reckon by thirteen months in the solar year.]

Shway Yoe, _The Burman_, 549, tells us that "the ordinary year in Burma consists of twelve lunar months of 29 and 30 days alternately. Every third year a thirteenth month is intercalated between the fourth and fifth. The date on which the year begins in the month of April was determined by the calculation of the Royal astronomers in Mandalay, and published throughout the country by the monks and district officials,"
ST. THOMAS IN IOITHABIS, CALAMINA, KANTORYA, OR MYLAPORE.

BY T. K. JOSEPH, B.A., L.T., THIVANDRUM.

The Rev. Fr. H. Hosten's article entitled 'Is St. Thome in Civitate Iothabis?' published in The Indian Antiquary for March 1931 is the same as the one published by him in The Catholic Register (of Mylapore) for June and July 1930. My reply to it appeared in the August number (page 12) of the same magazine.

I stated in that reply: "I got the text of the entry in Codex Fulderensis relating to the burial place of St. Thomas from Dr. F. C. Burkitt, of Cambridge. The date 546, too, was supplied by Dr. Burkitt. I do not know if Dr. Burkitt himself is 'responsible for deciphering the name from the Codex.' See Kerala Society Papers, Series 6, p. 292, for Dr. Burkitt's text."

Further information about the entry in the Codex was very kindly supplied by Dr. Burkitt in his letter to me from Cambridge dated 6th September 1930. He says: "Cod. Fulderensis, 546 A.D., has between Hebrews and Acts a list, by the original hand, of the places where the Apostles' bones were lying. It says

Thoma5 · IN INDIa · IN CIUItATE IOThaBiS

"This is not a regular facsimile, but it will give you an idea of the writing, which is quite clear and regular. So far as I know there are no copies of the list in Cod. Fulderensis."

In his letter Dr. Burkitt imitates the lettering of the original, but the above copy of it will only indicate which of the letters are capital and which small as they appear to me in his copy.

This is what Dr. Burkitt had said in Kerala Society Papers (loc. cit.): —

"Finally it may be remarked that Codex Fulderensis, the famous MS. of the Latin Diatessaron, written for and corrected by Victor, Bishop of Capua in 546 A.D. has a list of where the Apostles are buried. The entry for Thomas is

THOMAS · IN INDIa · CIVITATE IOThABIS

The elucidation of this notice I leave to others, but it is so ancient that it ought not to be forgotten in discussions on this subject." (Here an in is inadvertently omitted before civitate.)

Dr. Burkitt's letter of 6th September 1930 quoted above says that St. Thomas's "bones were lying" in civitate Iothabis. May we assume that the author of the entry in the Codex meant the city where St. Thomas's body had originally been buried in the first century, and not some other city in the vague India of olden times, where some portion of his bones was actually lying (as in Edessa) or supposed to be lying? (An Ethiopic version of The Acts, thirteenth century, has Kantorya, instead of Iothabis and Calamina.)

Now Fr. Hosten attempts to identify Iothabis of the Codex of 546 A.D. with Mylapore, as he "cannot twist the tradition away from the tomb at Mylapore." But no one has yet been able to prove that the tradition that St. Thomas lies buried in Mylapore existed in the early centuries of the Christian era.

From Marco Polo's statement in about 1300 A.D. we can infer that there was such a tradition in his days in Mylapore. And Fr. Hosten endeavours to bridge over the very wide gulf of thirteen centuries between St. Thomas's and Marco Polo's times by means of

1. Mar Solomon's Mahlush (about 1222 A.D.)
2. Hufil or Hufila of medieval German accounts, which says goes back to the account (about 1122 A.D.) of an Indian bishop
3. Calamina extending from Barhebraeus (thirteenth century) back to St. Isidore of Seville (about 560 to 636 A.D.)
4. King Alfred's embassy to India (A.D. 883)
5. The church and cross on St. Thomas Mount near Mylapore (about 825 A.D.)
6. The church and monastery of wonderful size visited by Theodore (before 590 A.D.)
(7) The Indian monastery of St. Thomas existing in Zadoe's time (say between 350-390 A.D.)

(8) Christians in South India about 290-315 A.D.

We shall briefly examine the several parts of this bridge.

1. According to Budge's edition (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1886) of Solomon's Book of the Bee, the sentence mentioning the burial place of St. Thomas has another reading which does not contain the name Mahlūph. Budge's translation runs: "Others say that he was buried in Mahlūph, a city in the land of the Indians [the Oxford MS says he was buried in India]." (See Medlycott's India and the Apostle Thomas, 1905, p. 38.)

2. I do not know if the Indian Bishop, who, coming from the town where was St. Thomas' tomb, appeared at Rome about 1122 A.D., specified the name of the town as 'Hulf or Hulf.'

3. Reliance cannot be placed on my identification (in The Indian Antiquary for 1924, pp. 93—95) of Calamina with Chinnamalai, the Little Mount near Mylapore. It was nothing more than a surmise based on nothing better than a Malabar tradition of the Portuguese period. When the authenticity of that tradition itself is open to question, how could my surmise based on it be accepted and made the basis of an argument? In my letter itself (in The Catholic Register for April 1930) which called forth Fr. Hosten's article under consideration here, I had said in so many words that "my identification of Calamina with Chinnamalai is, of course, open to question."

Previous to the above identification of mine in 1924 Calamina had been identified (1) with Kalyān near Bombay; (2) with Min-nagara of the Periplus (by Cunningham in Archæological Survey of India, Report for 1863-4, p. 60); (3) with Kalama, a village on the west of Gedrosia, opposite the island of Karbinē or Karmina (by Gutechmid); (4) with Carmania, the capital of the well-known ancient country Carmania Propria in Persia, on the west of Sīstān, which is on the south-west frontier of Afghanistan (by W. R. Philibps in Ind. Ant., 1903, p. 149); and (5) with Kalah, which is either a place on the Malaya Peninsula, or Point de Galle or some ancient port on the south-east coast of Ceylon formerly known as the Galla country (Medlycott in his India and Thomas, 1905, pp. 156 and 158).

These, like my identification and those by Fr. Kircher, Baldaeus, Fra. Paulinus, Fr. Bernard, Mr. F. A. D'Cruz and some others are mere speculations. They may or may not be right. It is not wise, therefore, to base any argument on any of them.

Thus we find that one long portion of Fr. Hosten's bridge, extending from about 1250 back to about 600 A.D., is weak.

4. As for King Alfred's embassy taking alms (883 A.D.) "to India to Saint Thomas and Saint Bartholomew," according to the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, the earliest document on the subject, no one can say for certain which part of the world the alms for St. Thomas actually reached.

Nor can one assume that since a 'tomb of St. Thomas' existed at Mylapore in the thirteenth century it had been to Mylapore itself that King Alfred's alms were taken in 883 A.D.

According to Dr. Mingana, "The mention of Bartholomew renders almost certain the opinion that King Alfred's India was not India at all, but South Arabia or Abyssinia."—Early Spread of Christianity in India (Reprint) 1926, p. 21. Says Dr. Mingana: "the expression 'Great India' is used of Ethiopia and Arabia Felix combined" in a passage of Michael the Syrian's history.—(Ibid., pp. 12, 13, 63.) "Indeed, many other writers count as integral parts of India some localities situated in Persia, Afghanistan and Baluchistan. So the great Michael the Syrian clearly mentions the city of Kabul, in present Afghanistan, as part of India. Another writer, supposedly of the end of the fourth century, counts Ceylon as India." (Ibid., pp. 11, 12.) "It is impossible to resist the temptation to believe that the
knowledge of many ecclesiastical writers of the West concerning India was very limited, . . . . To some of them India seemed to represent a generic name for all the dark peoples of the East, or like Gog and Magog, to represent any Far Eastern country of which little was known."—(Ibid., p. 13.)

And "Spiegel has clearly shown (in Die arische Periode, p. 118) by sufficient references that, at least in Sassanian times and doubtless earlier, there prevailed an idea of an India in the west as well as an India in the east." . . . . the territory of Arachusia which corresponds to the modern province of Kandahar, was known, at least in later Parthian times, as 'White India' (_:v4y A'w4iy). This we have on the authority of the geographer Isidor of Charax (first century A.D.), who, when mentioning Arachusia as the last in his list of Parthian provinces, adds (Mans. Parth. 19) 'the Parthians call it "White India."'"—(Cambridge History of India, vol. I, 1922, pp. 325, 326.) Regarding the realms of Kabul and Sistan, the French savant James Darmesteter says (S.B.E., 2nd ed., IV, 2) that "Hindu civilization prevailed in those parts, which in fact in the two centuries before and after Christ were known as White India, and remained more Indian than Iranian till the Musulman conquest."

Now, when in 883 A.D. King Alfred vowed to send alms to Rome and to India, to St. Thomas and St. Bartholomew (Thorpe, The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, II, 66), neither the king nor Sighelm and Aethalstan who conveyed the alms to Rome, nor even Rome must have had any idea about the actual locality of St. Thomas to which it was to be directed. Nor is it clear whether King Alfred meant the alms for the original tomb of St. Thomas in India. To offer it at any of the localities where portions of the Apostle's bones were treasured would have satisfied the king and the embassy, and the Pope, whom they visited and must have consulted. And we know that after 22nd August 394 A.D., when the casket containing the bones of St. Thomas in Edessa was taken from the old church to the new basilica in the same town, Bishop Paulinus of Nola (died 431 A.D.), Bishop Gaudentius of Brescia (died between 410 and 427), and Bishop Ambrose of Milan (died 4th April 397) had in their possession bones of St. Thomas in the places mentioned, all in upper Italy.—(Medlycott's India and Thomas, p. 45, note 1.) We see also from a sermon preached in 402 A.D. at Edessa on the occasion of an annual festival of St. Thomas, that "The relics of the just have gone round the world. . . Every corner of the earth holds a part of St. Thomas; he has filled every place, and in each place he subsists entire. . . The barbarians honour Thomas, all people celebrate his feast this day" (very probably 3rd July) "and make an offering of his words as a gift to the Lord, "My Lord and my God!""—(Op. cit., pp. 106-108.)

From this it is not unreasonable to infer that St. Thomas's bones were enshrined also in many localities east of Edessa after 394 A.D. as they were in Nola, Brescia, and Milan to the west of it. One may infer also that Mylapore was one of those eastern localities treasuring some bones of St. Thomas after 394 A.D., the relics having been obtained perhaps from the casket in Edessa before its removal in that year to the new basilica of St. Thomas.

King Alfred's messengers perhaps offered his alms at one of such St. Thomas shrines in the East much nearer Rome than modern India. The "exotic gems and aromatic liquors," which William of Malmesbury says (about 1120 A.D.) the messenger Sigelminus brought back to England, could very well have been obtained in Arabia or Persia.

* * *

5. The church and cross on St. Thomas' Mount do constitute a real, conspicuous landmark in the early history of Christianity in South India. The Pahlavi inscription around the cross is probably of the ninth century A.D., while the cross (without the inscription) may date from some earlier century, say after 435 A.D., when Nestorianism was established in Persia. (See my Malabar Christians and their Ancient Documents, Trivandrum, 1929, pp. 11—32, and Kerala Society Papers, Series 5, Trivandrum, 1930, pp. 267-269.) The
Mount cross inscription and the Quilon copper-plates are indeed the only sure and real landmarks between Cosmas (sixth century) and Marco Polo (thirteenth century).

6. Theodore's church and monastery cannot be affirmed to have been in Mylapore. Theodore's account found in Gregory of Tours (In Gloria Martyrum) does not contain anything that will help us to identify "the place in the country of India where he first rested" (in loco regionis Indiae, quo prius quievit). It may or may not be Mylapore. It may or may not be some place near Gondophares's capital, in North-West India, or Afghanistan and Baluchistan ("White India" as already mentioned), in which two countries there were not less than five bishoprics in the period 420 to 497 A.D.—(Kerala Society Papers, Series 5, p. 257.)

It is indeed a thousand pities that we know only a little about Christianity in the kingdom of Gondophares and Eastern Iran in the period before 420 A.D. Archaelogists in that region seem to have found no Christian vestiges there yet. There is no harm in carrying on investigations there on the assumption that St. Thomas worked, died and was buried there, and not in South India.

7. As regards the Indian monastery of St. Thomas existing in Zadoc's time, Dr. Mingana says: "Putting all these facts together, I believe provisionally that it is possible to assume that the island was not Ceylon at all, but one of those small islands situated south of Baith Katraye, on the way to Mazon and Oman." . . . (Early Spread of Christianity in India, 1926, p. 20.) As in the case of the church and monastery visited by Theodore (before 590 A.D.) this 'Indian' monastery of the fourth century cannot at all be proved to have been in Mylapore.

8. Fr. Hosten says that I have myself shown "satisfactorily enough, that there were Christians in South India and in Malabar about 290—315."

In my Malabar Christians, p. 2, I said in December 1929 that "there were Christians in 'India,' which most probably is Malabar, about 354 A.D." At that time I took on trust Medlycott's identification of Theophilus the Indian's "Divu" with the Maldives. But subsequently I began to doubt the correctness of his identification and to ask whether Divu cannot be Div South of Kathiawar, or Divul near the mouth of the Indus. The whole passage about Theophilus the Indian's mission has to be obtained and scrutinized again. (See p. 248 infra.)

Fr. Hosten identifies Andropolis of The Acts of Judas Thomas with Cranganore. It would be well if Fr. Hosten would publish his reasons for the identification.

** CORRESPONDENCE. **

In reference to Mr. P. Anujan Achan's article on "A Hebrew Inscription from Chennamangalam," which appeared in the July 1930 issue of this Journal (vol. LIX, pp. 134-35), Dr. Kurt Levy, Ph.D., of the Halle University, sends the following letter:—

Halle/Saale, April 16th, 1931.

To the Editor of The Indian Antiquary.

DEAR SIR,

The translation of the Hebrew inscription published in your journal, vol. LIX, p. 135, is to be corrected in several points.

We may read as follows:—

"Praised be the true Judge, &c. [some words of a prayer].
The Rock, his work is perfect, &c. [Deuteronomy 32, 4].
This tomb (hides the remains) of Sarah, daughter of Israel—
God's spirit give her peace. In the year 1581 of (the era of)
contracts, 26 days in the month of Kislev."

Yours very sincerely,

KURT LEVY.
THE GAYDANR FESTIVAL AND ITS PARALLELS.

(A Bihdr Cattle Festival and the Cult of the Mother Goddess.)

BY KALIPADA MITRA, M.A., B.L., PRINCIPAL, D. J. COLLEGE, MONGHYR.

(Continued from page 190.)

Mr. Roy says that this festival of Sohorai—their only festival connected with cattle—has been adopted by the Oraons from the Hindús. This being so, we can infer that some of the features connected with the Sohorai festival which are now not ordinarily found, or which probably for want of sufficient observation have not been described, or which have been forgotten, belonged to the original Hindú festival from which it has been derived. Anyway they are very interesting. The following points deserve notice:

(1) The date for the celebration of the festival is the day following the new moon day of the month of Kártik—thus coinciding with the day of the Hindú festival.

(2) Illumination on the Amávaśya day agrees with the Hindú festival, and gārśi vṛata in Bengal (which I shall describe later on).

(3) Bathing of the cattle in some tank or stream is also done in connection with the gārśi vṛata.

(4) Worship, feeding and adorning of the cow agrees with the Hindú festival.

(5) Sacrifice of fowl to the cattle-shed spirit Go Deolá, who is also called Lachhmi, is not found in the Hindú festival.

(6) Leading the cattle outside the basti, as the Goálas do in Sháhábád and other places.

(7) Sacrifice of a black pig in the same manner as in the gāydan.

(8) Adorning the pig, washing its feet, anointing its forehead with vermilion, giving it arūdá rice to feed upon, etc.—Cf. adorning the pig with a chaplet of flowers and scattering achhát about its snout.

(9) The purchase of the pig by public subscription and the publicity of the ceremony, as in the Hindú festival.

(10) Dressing of Oraon boys from head to foot in straw and decoration with flowers.

(11) Going from house to house with music and dance and begging for gifts, as at Cawnpore at the Govardhan festival (see Crooke, op. cit., p. 261).

(12) Driving away fleas and moesquitoes, as in the gārśi vṛata, navinna, etc., to be described later on.

(13) Dressing in paddy-straw like women with make-believe babies on their back.

The last four practices may have originally belonged to the Hindú festival, but are now forgotten.

I will here comment on (1) the dressing of Oraon boys in straw, and (2) dressing in paddy-straw like women and bearing-make-believe babies on the back.

(1) The practice of dressing up a person in straw, or sheaf of corn (generally the last sheaf) is widely prevalent, the meaning of which is to supply a human duplicate for the corn spirit. In Silesia the binder, and in Bavaria the cutter of the last sheaf is tied up in it. Similarly a person wrapped in branches of leaves represents the tree spirit. The decoration of the straw-dressed Oraon boys with flowers points to the same idea.

(2) In most cases the cutting and binding of the last sheaf, or for the matter of that, the harvesting, seems to have been, partly at least, the woman's business. She was therefore dressed up in straw in the first instance and her nearest approach would be a male attired like a female in straw; and the straw babies were like the harvest child of north Germany, where a puppet is made of the last sheaf of corn, and the corn spirit is conceived as a child. The Oraon youth in straw dressed as a female may represent the old corn, and the straw baby, the new corn spirit, probably suggesting and thereby securing by symbolical magic uninterrupted agricultural fertility.

After the sacrifice of the pig, the procession of the straw-dressed Oraon boys went with music and dance from house to house collecting grain and money. Another thing deserves
attention. Mr. Roy says that after the pig has been killed, the village Ahir or herdsman goes
dancing and playing on drums to the house of the village pâhân (priest), whose wife washes
his feet, gives him rice-beer to drink and reverently anoints his staff with oil and vermi-
lion. Then the Ahir goes home and, taking his wife with him, proceeds to visit each family
whose cattle he grazes. The village Gorait musicians follow them playing on drums,
and at each house the Ahir sings and dances, the purport of which is to bring luck to
the cattle-owner.

It has not been mentioned what happens to the pig after it has been killed, whether
the carcass is eaten or carried in procession. If carried in procession it would furnish a parallel
to the procession that in Europe follows the ceremonial hunting of the wren, chanting a
rude rhyme while going to every house to collect money, after which the members of the pro-
cession bury the wren in the parish churchyard, singing dirges over her, and then they form
a circle and dance to music. The taking in procession of the sacred animal before or after
death to each house or through the village was done with the object that a portion of the divine
virtues that are supposed to emanate from the dead or dying god might accrue to such
house or village. Frazer says that such religious processions had great place in prehistor-
tic times and traces of them have survived in rude folk-custom: “On the last day of the year,
or Hogmanay as it is called, it used to be customary in the Highlands of Scotland for a man
to dress himself up in a cow’s hide to go from house to house attended by young fellows each
of them armed with a staff to which a bit of raw hide was tied. Round every house the hide-
clad man used to run thrice deisal [prodak'ta]. Others pursued him, making a noise
like drum by beating the hide with their staves. The man stood on the threshold and blest
the family,—’ May God bless the house and all that belongs to it, cattle, store, etc.’”

I shall notice a few instances in other parts of India where the pig is sacrificed for the
benefit of the cattle. While describing the worship of the village deity Peddamma, the
great mother, in the Telugu country, Bishop Whitehead relates: “A pig is buried up to the
neck in a pit at the entrance of the village, with its head projecting above the earth. The
villagers go in procession to the spot, while one of the Madigas carries the rice, soaked in the
blood of the lamb, in a basket. All the cattle of the village are then brought to the place and
driven over the head of the unhappy pig, which is, of course, trampled to death, and as they pass
over the pig, the blood and rice are sprinkled upon them to preserve them from disease.”
He relates, further on, in describing the worship offered to Pallalamma at Gudivada: “In the
evening a cart is brought to the image with nine pointed stakes standing upright in it, two at
each of the four corners and one in the centre: on each stake a young pig, a lamb or a fowl is
impaled alive. A Mâlâ, a Pambola, i.e., hereditary priest, then sits in the cart dressed in
female attire, holding in his hand the clay image of the goddess which was made for the festi-
vial. The cart is dragged with ropes to the extreme boundary of the village lands and both cart
and ropes are left beyond the boundary.”

Living animals were impaled in many villages and though discontinued at Ellore, where they were tied to the stake instead of being impaled, the cruel custom still survives. Swinging sheep by the hook in a festival celebrated in
honour of Arikalamma has replaced the swinging of men by means of iron-hooks fastened to
their backs.

The pig is also sacrificed as a remedy against cattle disease. “Sometimes,” continues
the Bishop, “when there is cattle disease, a pig is buried up to its neck at the boundary of
the village, a heap of boiled rice is deposited near the spot, and then all the cattle of the

6 The Golden Bough, pp. 537 f.
7 Whitehead—The Village Gods of South India, 1921, p. 53.
8 Ibid., p. 59. (Italics are mine.)
village are driven over the unhappy pig." He quotes Thurston, Ethnographical Notes in Southern India (p. 507):

"In former times the Lambadis, before setting out on a journey, used to procure a little child and bury it in the ground up to its shoulders, and then drive their loaded bullocks over the unfortunate victim. In proportion to the bullocks thoroughly trampling the child to death, so their belief in a successful journey increased." 9

It will have been noticed that the only difference in this charm to secure the success of the journey, or ydrdr, is that a child was sacrificed instead of a pig. Evidently originally human sacrifice was offered, subsequently pigs, lambs, fowls, etc., being substituted.

The Bishop very cogently remarks: "It is possible that this custom of driving the cattle over the head of a buried pig may be connected with the worship of an agricultural goddess, since in ancient Greece the pig was sacred to agricultural deities, e.g., Aphrodite, Adonis and Demeter; but it may also be a survival of some former custom of infanticide or human sacrifice such as prevailed among the Lambadis." 10 Dr. Elmore says that "it is a common custom of the Lambadis to bury a pig leaving the head above ground when they are about to start on a journey. The cattle are then driven over it and trample the pig to death. This appears to be a survival of the practice of human sacrifice. The same custom of burying pigs alive was noticed above in connexion with the worship of Nādvidhi Śakti. The similarity in the two rites points to a common origin. It may be that, as the Lambadis have adopted many gods from the Dravidians, they have adopted this custom, too, because of the difficulty of obtaining human sacrifices.... Another informant, one of their own number, admits human sacrifice, but says that it has ceased within the past ten or twelve years because of the vigilance of the government. He says that the cattle do not trample the victim, but rush by on either side, while the victim is left to die of starvation unless some passer-by rescues him." 11

The following account of ceremonies observed when founding a new village in the Telugu country is interesting:

"An auspicious site is selected and an auspicious day, and then in the centre of the site is dug a large hole in which are placed different kinds of grain, small pieces of five metals, gold, silver, copper, iron and lead, and a large stone called bodduraye, i.e., navel-stone, standing about three and a half feet above the ground, very like the ordinary boundary stone seen in the fields. And then, at the entrance of the village in the centre of the main street, where most of the cattle pass in and out on their way to and from the fields, they dig another hole and bury a pig alive. This ceremony would be quite consistent with either of the explanations suggested as to the origin of pig burying. The pig may be buried at the entrance to the village, as the emblem of fertility and strength, to secure the prosperity of the agricultural community, the fertility of the fields, and the health and fecundity of the cattle. Or it may equally be a substitute for an original human sacrifice." 12

The Bishop further refers to the custom at one time practised by the Todas of the Nilgiri Hills "to place female children, whom it was not desired to rear, on the ground at the entrance of the mund, i.e., a group of huts, and drive buffaloes over them" and to "the Malagasy custom of placing a new-born child at the entrance of a cattle pen, and then driving the cattle over it, to see whether they would trample on it or not." 13

Enthoven in his Folklore of Bombay connects the wild boar with the prevention against and remedy for cattle disease. "In Hubli and Karnataka a practice prevails of killing a wild boar and burying it feet upwards beyond the village boundary." 14

9 Ibid., p. 59. 10 Ibid., p. 59.
12 Whitehead, op. cit., p. 60. (Italics are mine.)
13 Ibid., p. 61.
14 R. E. Enthoven—The Folklore of Bombay, 1924, p. 316, and Intro., p. 22.
The following points call for consideration, viz.:—
(1) there is an indisputable connexion between the cattle and the pig;
(2) the pig is sacrificed for the benefit of the cattle;
(3) the pig is either tethered by means of ropes or buried up to its neck in the earth, in which state it is gored or trampled to death by the cattle;
(4) in Bihär in some places it is only cows which have calved recently that are set on the pig and kill it;
(5) the idea of the pig-sacrifice is to avert disease from cattle; and also from men, e.g., by warding off epidemic, as in the case of worship to Pallalamma in which a young pig is impaled;
(6) in Madras the ceremony is performed at the village boundary, e.g., in the case of worship offered to Peddamma (or else the cart of Pallalamma is dragged to the village boundary, where both cart and ropes are left);
(7) the underlying idea is probably one of sin-transferring which is the same as disease-transferring, or the scape-goat in some of its phases;
(8) originally the practice was human sacrifice, for which pig sacrifice has been substituted;
(9) the sacrifice dates as far back as the pastoral state of society and still continues to be characteristic of people now leading a nomadic or pastoral life;
(10) as subsequently cattle came to be used for agricultural purposes it came to be connected with agriculture, or else
(11) human sacrifice was originally connected with agriculture, i.e., the growing of corn, and therefore with the worship of the Corn Mother, Earth Mother, Mother Goddess, etc., and, as a result of the increasing difficulty of providing a human sacrifice, other animals were substituted, or even vegetables, etc.; and this sacrifice was handed down to contemporary pastoral society;
(12) the pig, though an abomination, was eaten by Bihär Goālās, suggesting that it was a sacramental feast; the pouring of wine by opening the mouth of the carcase being another noticeable feature;
(13) the Rājpūt idea of the identification of the pig with the Mother Goddess, and the relation between the sacrificer, the sacrificed and the object of sacrifice;
(14) the pig represented evil, the demon, the killing of which must chase away evil and bring luck;
(15) the annual character of the ceremony, either on the last day of the year or the first day of the year; the different years and ceremonies attending on them;
(16) the offerer of sacrifice is in some parts a woman, or in her stead a man disguised as a woman or a man with feminine tendencies or a hermaphrodite or man masquerading as such—of some low caste, suggesting non-Āryan origin;
(17) the general idea is to secure prosperity to the community, whether pastoral or agricultural, by magic or religion, chasing away evil spirits by diverse means, e.g., by worshipping some goddess in her wrathful or benign aspects by some sacrifice originally human and then animal and vegetable.
PAĐIHĀRĀS.

BY JOGENDRA CHANDRA GHOSH, Purūtattavayavichakasāya.

Twenty years ago, Prof. D. R. Bhandarkar wrote his paper on 'Foreign Elements in the Hindu Population' in this Journal (Vol. XL, 1911, pp. 7-37). Mahāmahopādhyāya Rai Bahadur Pañḍit Gaurisankar Hirāchand Ojha, in his Hindi history entitled Rājputāne kā Itihās (Vol. I), and Mr. C. V. Vaidya, in his History of Medieval Hindu India (Vol. I, pp. 83 f.; Vol. II, pp. 27 f.), have tried to refute the arguments of the professor. We find, already published, some additional notes on the professor's paper in the Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Poona, Vol. XII, pp. 117-122 and 164-170. In the present article we will take up the case of the Pañḍit Ojha and try to examine how far the two scholars have been successful in their attempts.

Rai Bahadur G. H. Ojha on page 147 of his book says: "The names of royal families such as Guhila, Chaulukya (Solaṅki), Chāhamāna (Chauhān) and others are derived from those of their founders, but Pratihāra is derived from the name, not of any founder of a royal family, but from the designation of a king's officer. For, the Pratihāra was one of the many officers of the state. His duty was to guard the door of the sitting place of the king or his palace gate. In the matter of this appointment there was no distinction of caste or creed; what was wanted was that the man should be worthy of confidence. References to pratihiāra or mahā-pratihiāra are found in old inscriptions. In the vernacular they are called Pañḍihiāra. The term pratihiāra is similar to pañchakula (pañcholi). In Rājputāna, Brāhmaṇ Pañcholi, Kāyastha Pañcholi, Mahājan Pañcholi and Sūdra Pañcholi are to be found. Like Pañcholi, Pratihāra does not indicate a caste. Both only indicate a post. For this reason in the inscriptions we find Brāhmaṇ Pratihāras, Kātaviya (Raghuvaṃsi) Pratihāras and Gurjara (Gujar) Pratihāras. It is a mistake on the part of modern scholars to take all Pratihāras as Gujarars."

Let us now see how far the above remarks are justifiable. Pratihāra means an ordinary 'door-keeper.' It has got no restrictive sense, as the Rai Bahadur would make us believe, that is to say, that it was applied only to those door-keepers who guarded the doors of the king's sitting place or of his palace. It is not, again, true that pratihiāras were appointed irrespective of caste or creed, for the Śukra-nāti distinctly tells us that only Śūdras are to be appointed as pratihiāras.

"Bhūga-grāhīl Karatrīyas—tu sāhas-ādhipatiḥ—cha sabh || 19
Grānapa Brāhmaṇa yoṣjaḥ Kāyastha lekhasah—tathā |
Śūlka-grāhī Kātaviya hi Pratihārāḥ—cha Pādyaḥ." || 20
(Śukra-nāti, Chap. II. Śrī-Veṅkatesvar Press. *)

It will thus be seen that according to the Śukra-nāti the office of a pratihiāra could be held only by a Pādaṇa or Śūdra, and not by a Brāhmaṇ, Kātaviya Kāyastha or Kātaviya, as the Rai Bahadur thinks. Mahā-pratihiāras and pratihiāras, again, should not be confounded one with the other, as has been done by him. Vast is the difference of position between the two, as between an Inspector-General of Police and a police constable at present. The mahā-pratihiāra held a very respectable post, which used sometimes to be held by the king's own kinsmen.¹ So we see that a pratihiāra was a menial servant. And it passes our comprehension why the Pratihāras should perpetuate this as a clan name, especially when they became kings, as it would clearly indicate their low status and origin. I am afraid the Pañḍit has done them a distinct disservice by his explanation of the origin of the name Pratihāra. We could have believed it, if the name had been Mahā-pratihiāra, instead of Pratihāra. Again, if the clan had derived its name from that of the post held by its founder, we should have found some other instances of it among the Rājputs. Can the Mahāmahopādhyāya cite any? The powerful Peshwa has not become a clan, caste or class name.

¹ These verses are found on p. 262 of Jivananda's edition.
² Sandhyākara Nandi's Rāmācharita, II, 8 (Commentary); Gupta Inscr., p. 190,
The respectable name of Senāpati had been used by Bhātrkā and Pushyamitra even when they became kings. But did their descendants use it? Of course, the historians speak of a 'slave dynasty,' but did the kings of this family style themselves as such? In the present case we find that it is not others who called them Pratihāras, but they who styled themselves as such in their inscriptions. This clearly shows that the clan name, Pratihāra, cannot arise out of the name of a menial post held by some of their forefathers as the Mahāmahopādhyāya thinks. We shall have to look for its explanation elsewhere.

The Mahāmahopādhyāya has compared Pratihāra with Pañcholi, but they do not stand in the same category. The former is a clan name, while the latter is only a surname. Instances of names of posts being used as surnames can be found throughout India, but we do not know of any other instance of a clan being known by the name of a post.

Then again referring to the Jodhpur inscription of Pratihāra Bāuka of V. S. 894 and the two Ghaṭiṭayā inscriptions of Kakkuka of V. S. 918, both of the Maṇḍor Pratihāra dynasty, the Mahāmahopādhyāya writes on pages 148-149 of his book:—

"It is clear from these three inscriptions that there was a Brāhmaṇ named Hariśchandra, who was also called Rohilladhi. He had two wives, one of the Brāhmaṇ and the other of the Kshatriya caste. The sons of the Brāhmaṇ wife were called Brāhmaṇ Pratihāras, and those of the queen (rājā) Bhadrā were 'wine-drinkers.' We thus find from these three inscriptions that Hariśchandra was a Brāhmaṇ and a door-keeper (pratihāra) to some king. From the word 'queen' applied to the second wife, Hariśchandra appears to have had some jāghir. In the Jodhpur State Pratihāra Brāhmaṇs are to be found even now. They must be the descendants of Hariśchandra, the Pratihāra. His sons by his Kshatriya wife, Bhadrā, according to the custom then prevalent, were 'wine-drinkers,' i.e., Kshatriyas. Hariśchandra must in the beginning of his life have served as a pratihāra to some king. He had four sons by queen Bhadrā, namely, Bhogabhaṭa, Kakka, Rajjila, and Dadda. They by their own might conquered the fort of Maṇḍor and built a high rampart round it. Rajjila was the eldest son."

Let us see how far the author is correct in his remarks. We are extremely sorry to note that he has made statements without authority, and in one case has omitted a most pertinent fact. In the first place, the name of the founder of the family is not Hariśchandra, but Hariśchandra. This mistake is repeated, not once, but several times, by him. Next, the Maṇḍor Pratihāras have stated not only that they were the descendants of Hariśchandra, a Brāhmaṇ, but also that they were the descendants of Rāmabhadra's brother, who served as a door-keeper (pratihāra) to his elder brother, and hence they are called Pratihāras. It is nowhere, however, stated in inscriptions that Hariśchandra ever was a pratihāra to anybody. This is a gratuitous assumption or a subconscious conjecture to support the assertion that Pratihāra was derived, not from the personal name of the founder but from his office designation. Nor is it true that Rajjila was the eldest son, because from the order in which their names have been mentioned he appears to have been the third son of Bhadrā. Surely this amalgam of truth, half truth and untruth is unfortunate. In support of our criticism we will quote the pertinent verses from the inscriptions:

"Svā-bhratrā Rāmabhadrasya pratihāryam kriṭam yataḥ |
Śrī-Pratihāra-vāṇiḥ yam-ataś cha onnativam-āpnyāt || 4
Vipraḥ Śrī-Hariśchandra-ākhyāḥ patni Bhadrā cha Kshatriyā  |
Tābhayān=ut ye sutā jātāḥ Pratihārangis=cha tān=viduḥ || 5
Bhavata Rohilladhy-aniko Vedaśiṣṭ-ārthā-pāragaḥ  |
Dvijāḥ Śrī-Hariśchandrākhyāḥ Prajakati-samo guruḥ || 6
Tena Śrī-Hariśchandreṇa pariśītā dvij-ātmajād  |
Dvitiyā Kshatriyā Bhaṭrā mahā-kula-guṇa-dvītād || 7"
From the Jodhpur inscription, we learn that Harichandra, a Brâhmaṇ, married two wives. The first of these was Brâhmaṇ, the second, râjâni Bhadrâ, Kshatriya, by caste. How could he marry a râjâni, i.e., a king’s wife, unless she was a widow? The Mahâmahopâdhyâya, apparently to explain away this anomaly, suggests that Harichandra probably had some jâgîr, i.e., he was a petty râjâ. But this also is a gratuitous assumption and an insult to the memory of Harichandra who was Veda-śâstr-ârtha-ârtha. Even if it is accepted as probable, it does not explain all the facts. Why should only Harichandra’s Kshatriya wife be designated as râjâni and not his Brâhmaṇ wife? Was this Brâhmaṇ not a real wife of Harichandra? And if Harichandra was a râjâ, how is it that his Kshatriya wife alone, and not the Brâhmaṇ, became a râjâni? The question therefore naturally arises: Was this a regular marriage, or did he simply beget sons on râjâni Bhadrâ, as was done by Vâshishtha on the queen of king Kalmâshapâda? It is true that the word parîsûta has been used in the Jodhpur inscription. But the same inscription describes the Pratihâras as descended once from Harichandra, who was a Brâhmaṇ, and at another time from Râmabhadra’s brother, who was a Kshatriya. How can both these things be possible, except on the supposition that it was a misalliance? This view is supported by the Ghâtiyâla inscription No. 1, where there is no mention of a marriage at all. There it is simply stated that Harichandra was the guru of the Pratihâras, and by him Rajjila was begotten on râjâni Bhadrâ. In the Jodhpur inscription Harichandra has been described as prajâpati-samo guruû. This may either mean that Harichandra was as venerable as Brâhmaṇa, the progenitor, or he was as venerable as father, i.e., procreator, but not legal father. The second alternative interpretation rather strengthens our doubt that it was not perhaps a regular marriage, but only a niyoga. We do not know if the system of niyoga was in vogue in Harichandra’s time, i.e., in the latter part of the sixth century. If it was a marriage at all, it must have been a widow marriage. Could a Brâhmaṇ in that age marry a widow of any other caste?

Paññhâra are looked upon as Kshatriyas. Although the sons of Harichandra’s Brâhmaṇ wife have been described as Brâhmaṇ Pratihâras, sons of his Kshatriya wife have nowhere been distinctly said to be Kshatriyas. They have been described at one time as Pratihâras and at another time as madhu-pâginaḥ, i.e., “wine-drinkers.” The Mahâmahopâdhyâya has taken this in the sense of Kshatriyas. He means to say that, according to the custom of the time, Kshatriyas were wine-drinkers. We do not know that he has any authority for saying that the Kshatriyas were wine-drinkers in the latter part of the sixth century, to such an extent that the term ‘wine-drinker’ was a synonym for Kshatriya. This doubtful compliment to the whole Kshatriya race is not supported by Mr. C. V. Vaidya. He writes in Vol. II, p. 202, of his book: “The kingly family too abstained totally from drink, from the evidence of the Arab travellers supported by the known example of the Ghi̊lîots of Mewād. This is indeed still more creditable that being placed at the head of power the kings abstained from drink totally. Such self-abnegation in power is rarely witnessed in history. The ordinary Kshatriyas were temperate in drink and took three cups of wine only!!! The Vaiśyas were probably total abstainers. The religious precept of the Smritis is that Brahmans, Kshatriyas and Vaiśyas should not drink liquor (tasmād Brāhmaṇa-Râjânyau Vaiśyâd = cha na surûm pibot) . . . . Śûdras and others drank; for we have evidence in inscriptions that liquor was manufactured and was a good source of revenue.” According to this the wine-drinkers, far from being Kshatriyas, fall under the category of ‘Śûdras and others.’ What is meant
by 'others' here? According to Manu there are only four varnas, and no fifth. The issue of a Brähman by a Kshatriya wife cannot be a Śūdra according to any smṛiti. Who were, then, the Pratihāras born of Bhadrā? They were 'wine-drinkers.' Were they thus Śūdras, or 'others,' i.e., foreigners, according to Mr. Vaidya?

Prof. Bhandarkar wrote: "The marriage of a Brähman with a Kshatriya woman, with the result as related in this inscription, is curious; and can only be accounted for as being of foreign importation." What he mainly questioned was whether the issue of a Brähman by a Kshatriya wife could be a Kshatriya. Now let us see how far Messrs. Ojha and Vaidya have been successful in answering this question. Both have quoted the following verse from Manu, which says that the issues will be like (sādṛśa) father but a little inferior, owing to the inferior status of the mother:—

"Striśev=anantara-śūlu devajair=upāditān sutān |
Sādriśān=eva tān=āhur=mdni-dosha-vigārihitān || (x. 6).

This did not help them at all. So Mr. Vaidya has taken this opportunity to give in a nutshell a history of the development of the caste system in India, and at the same time imputed to Prof. Bhandarkar something which he never said. "Moreover the marriage," says Mr. Vaidya, "of a Brähman with a Kshatriya woman is not curious." This the professor never said; on the other hand he admitted that this was allowed by the smṛiti. Mr. Vaidya then says: "The race being the same, caste in ancient times among the Aryans was merely occupational. Hence Brahmans often married Kshatriya wives. In oldest times their progeny was treated as of the Brahmin caste. By degrees, however, caste became rigid and the progeny of such marriages was treated as intermediate between Brahmans and Kshatriyas. In further process of rigidification of caste the progeny followed the caste of the mother. Such was the case in about the sixth century A.D."

Scholars will note how precise Mr. Vaidya is about the time limit, 'the sixth century A.D.,' obviously to include just that time when Harichandran flourished. But can he cite from any smṛiti not later than the sixth century, that the progeny of a Brähman by a Kshatriya wife, obtained by regular marriage ceremony with mantras, would be Kshatriya? The verse quoted above from Manu shows that, though they were just inferior to the Brähman, they were yet just superior to the Kshatriya in rank.

Rai Bahadur G. H. Ojha, on the other hand, has quoted from other smṛitis in support of his contention. But he too does not appear to have attained better success. He has quoted some of the comments of the Miśkaśāstra on verse 91, Chap. I, of the Yājñavalkya-smṛiti, which says that according to Saṅkha the issue begotten by a Brähman on a Kshatriya wife will be Kshatriya. But has he verified this from Saṅkha? We ask because we could not find it in the Saṅkha-saṁhitā published in Bengal. On the other hand, the verse of the Yājñavalkya-smṛiti, to which the comment refers, says that such issues will be Murddhābhishiktas, as—

Viprād=Murdhhābhishiktta hi Kshatriya-yām viśaḥ striyām |
Ambashtab Śūdrāyām Nishada jātāḥ Pārśava=pi-vā ||

The Mahāmahopadhyāya then follows the comment from the Aukanasa-smṛiti—

Nriyāyām vidhini vīpṛāy=jātā nṛiya iti smṛitaḥ

But we will invite his attention to two more verses from the same smṛiti, quoted below, which are contrary to this statement.

Vidhini Brāhmanāḥ prāpya nṛiya yām=tu sa-mantrakam || 23
Jātāḥ suṣaḥ varṇa ity=uktaḥ s-ānuloma-devijāḥ smṛitaḥ ||
Nriyāyām vipratāy=chauvyāt samjātō yo Bhishak smṛitaḥ ||
Abhishtakā-nṛiya yām=ājñām paripāyāt=tu Vaidyakam || 26

---

If we carefully read these verses and those that follow, we find that the Brāhmans used to procreate children on Kshatriya women in three ways:—

(1) By going through marriage ceremony with mantras. The children were svarṇa (the reading suvarṇa in the text is apparently a mistake), i.e., Brāhmans. This is supported also by the Mahābhārata (Anuśāsana-parva, Chap. 48, vs. 3-8), and by the Kauṭūlya artha-kāstra (Bk. III, Chap. VII, pra. 60);

(2) By clandestine means (chauryyāt). The children were Bhīshakas, i.e., physicians; and

(3) By vidhi, or ritual merely, without reciting any mantras. The children were Kshatriyas.

Now, as the Pratihāras claim to be Kshatriyas, they were perhaps the children of vidhi, probably niyoga. But there are certain objections to this supposition. The children of niyoga are not the children of the procreator, but of the man from whose wife (kshetra) the children were born. But here we find that the Pratihāras were the sons of the procreator Harichandra. The name of the king-husband of Bhadrā is not even mentioned. Besides, if they were the sons of a Kshatriya king, they would have inherited some kingdom. But we find them described as acquiring power by their own exertion (niya-bhuj-ārijyā). They are not mentioned as Kshatriyas or kings, but as Pratihāras, madhu-pāyinaḥ and bhū-dhāraya-kshamāḥ, i.e., fit to be kings. They, therefore, appear to be the sons of the widow Bhadrā, who was formerly the wife of a king, by Harichandra. As Harichandra was a Pratihāra, they are called Pratihāras.

That Harichandra was a Pratihāra Brāhmaṇ is clear, for we find that his sons by both the wives were called Pratihāras. We have already seen that it could not be due to his having held the post of pratihāra. He, being a Brāhmaṇ, was precluded from serving as a pratihāra, which according to the Śukra-nāti was reserved for a Śūdra. Even if it be admitted that he served as a pratihāra owing to some untoward circumstances, it cannot be believed that his sons, even when they rose into prominence, adopted this family name, which really smacked of servile origin. That they knew of this disadvantage attaching to pratihāra as a term of servile designation is clear from their attempt at an explanation, by saying in the Jodhpur inscription that they were the descendants of Rāmabhadrā’s brother, who was a pratihāra to Rāmabhadrā. In the same plate, it is stated they were the sons of the Brāhmaṇ Harichandra. How are we to reconcile these two contradictory statements? It appears to us that in the Ghātiyāḷā inscription No. 1 the unvarnished true facts have been stated, except that the word Paḍihāra has been sanskritized into Pratihāra. In the Jodhpur inscription, which was expressly written for the glorification of ancestors (Gṛṇāḥ = pārveṇa pūrṇahāyāṁ kīrtiyante tena pāṇḍitaiḥ | gṛṇa-kīrtitāṁ aṇasyanty evaṣṭaṁ vāsakari yataḥ || 2), some embellishments have found place. This is the reason why repetitions and contradictions are found in the Jodhpur inscription.

Now, if the clan name Paḍihāra or Pratihāra is not derived from the name of the post, to what is it due? The only other plausible theory, which has gained ground is the theory propounded by Prof. Bhandarkar, according to which Paḍihāra itself is the clan name. These Paḍihāras, as their name indicates, were foreigners. On coming to India, they gradually became hinduized and were merged into different castes according to the different occupations they pursued. Their name, Paḍihār, was sanskritized, to give it a meaning and derivation consistent with the Sanskrit language.

The Mahāmahopādhyāya only admits of the existence of Brāhmaṇ Pratihāras, Kshatriya Pratihāras, and Gūjar Pratihāras, but in the quotation given by him from the book of Bhāṭ Khaṅgār, we find other castes also among the Pratihāras, such as Bhāṭ, Mahājana, Raibāri (rearers of camels, etc.), and Kumbhār (potters). Besides, Paḍihār is a division of the Ajmer Mewar.

We shall now examine the objections to the theory just set forth. Mr. Vaidya says: “The argument that foreigners becoming kings could enter the Kshatriya caste might be plausible though even that is weak but they could not become Brahmans for there could not have been any incentive to admit them as Brahmans” (Vol. I, p. 85). Mr. Vaidya may not

---

be able to find any incentive, but our scriptures and traditions furnish ample evidence to show that foreigners and even low castes in batches became Brâhmans, not by severe austerities like those of Visvâmitra, but by a simple process of purification, namely the fire of a funeral pyre, or by putting on a sacred thread. We have already shown in our "Some Additional Notes, etc.," referred to above, by quotation from the Mahâbhârata that the foreigners (dasyus) were absorbed into the four varṇas. There is a tradition among the Mâstâna or Anâvalâ Brâhmans that at one time Râma wanted some Brâhmans. As there was a dearth of Brâhmans, 18,000 hillmen were converted into Brâhmans by investing them with sacred threads.9 Other traditions10 of similar nature are not wanting. The Sâhyâdri-kândja of the Skanda-pûrâṇa will also supply some. The Mâstâna Brâhmans, also called Anâvalâs, are still cultivators. The Desais represent the higher section of these Brâhmans.11 By-the-by, Mr. Vaidya, speaking of the Jûts, says: "Though treated as Sûdras by modern opinion owing to their being agriculturists, and the practice of widow marriage, etc." (Vol. I, p. 87). If agriculture and widow marriage are the criterions of Sûdradom, how could these Mâstâna Brâhmans, who had been cultivators, become Brâhmans and remain as such? Is the marriage of widows unknown even now among some of the Brâhmans and Râjpûtes? The Râjgors, otherwise called Râjagurus, the priests of the Râjput chiefs, allow widow marriage and eat with Vâniâs and Kanbâs.12 The thing is that these foreigners, when they became kings and were hinduized, required the services of priests, artisans, menials, etc., and they were primarily supplied from among their own tribe. This was a clear incentive to some of the foreign tribes to become Brâhmans also. The process is still going on in society. We shall cite an example from Bengal. There is a sect named Jugia (Yogi). They are all also called Nâtha, as of all of them use the surname of Nâtha. They were originally the disciples of Matsâyândranâtha and Gorâkshanâtha, who made converts from all castes, high or low. They did not conform to the rites and customs of the ordinary Hindus, and were a religious sect by themselves. They did not observe caste, and they used to bury their dead even up to recent times. Now they burn their dead and observe rites and customs like other Hindus. As no Brâhmans will officiate at their ceremonies as priests, some among them learn mantras, put on the sacred thread and officiate as priests. They are called Bâon Jugia or Jugir Bâon, i.e., Brâhmaṇ of the Jugis. In other respects they are like the ordinary Jugis. They will eat with the latter, and have matrimonial connections with them. Some of them have been following this profession for generations. Very recently some Jugis have set up a claim to be of pure Brâhmaṇ origin and say that through the tyranny of king Vallâlasena they were degraded.

Mr. Vaidya further says: "We need not stop to see whether Gurjara, the Sanskrit word, has been coined from Gujar by Sanskritists, though apparently there is no reason why they should have done so, for they could have pronounced Gujar as well as Gurjara, or whether Gujar, Gûjar, Gurjara names still surviving are the natural Prakrit forms coming out of an original Sanskrit word Gurjara." (Vol. I, p. 84.) Does Mr. Vaidya mean to say that difficulty of pronunciation was the only reason for sanskritizing a foreign word for adoption into the Sanskrit language? Both Mr. Ojhâ and Mr. Vaidya have throughout changed the name Harichandra found in the inscription to Harishchandra. Was it because they could not pronounce it, or was it to give it a Sanskrit look and correct it according to the Sanskrit grammar? 'Hari' was perhaps the name of the man, and 'Chandra' his surname. Brâhmans with the surname 'Chandra' are found in the Tippera copper-plate grant of Lokanâtha12 and the Neulpur grant of Subhakaradeva14 of about the eighth century. Any philologist will be able to tell Mr. Vaidya how and for what reasons foreign words have been adopted into the Sanskrit language and given a derivation from Sanskrit roots. Difficulty of pronunciation was not the reason.

Another argument of Mr. Vaidya to prove that foreigners could not gain the status of Kshatriyas within a hundred years of their coming into India, is that caste was not so

fragile in the sixth and seventh centuries A.D. He says that "the inscriptions of the Guptas and even of Harsha's father show that kings were particular in preserving the purity of caste (see Varṇavyavasthāpanaparā applied to Prabhākara Vardhana, Ep. Ind., Vol. V, p. 200)."¹⁵ In the first place, the reference given here by Mr. Vaidya is wrong. It is not Ep. Ind., Vol. V, p. 200, but Ep. Ind., Vol. IV, p. 210. Secondly, what we find there is the transcript of the Banskhara plate of Harsha. Mr. Vaidya, however, thinks that it is an inscription, not of Harsha but of his father, of whom no record is yet known to any epigraphist or historian. Thirdly, he most strangely overlooks the fact that the word vyavasthāpana means ‘establishment’ and not rakṣa, ‘preserving,’ as translated by him. Unless there was unsettlement, was there any necessity for settlement? This argument of his, far from establishing his case, goes to disprove it. That this state of unsettlement prevailed even to the end of the eighth century is evident from the inscriptions of Devapāla of Bengal¹⁶ and Śubhakara of Orissa.¹⁷

The existence of a Gūjar Karhada Brāhmaṇ family," says Mr. Vaidya, "is also of no importance as it may have got that name by even residence in Gūjar country as the addition of the surname Paṭavardhana suggests."¹⁸ Is there any evidence to show that this family ever resided in Gūjar country? On the other hand, Campbell writes that the Nava-śāri Gūjar Karhādes in south Gujarāt came from the south with some Marāṭhā conquerors.¹⁹ It is again not understood how the surname of Gūjar Paṭavardhana can disprove the fact that the family was originally of Gūjar origin. Can it not be that they were Gūjars by race and held the post of Paṭavardhana as, for example, the Gūjar Paṇcholi cited by Mr. Ojha. Besides Gūjars among the Karhāde Brāhmaṇa, there are Gūjars among the Marāṭhās, Kolis and other castes in Mahārāṣṭra. This also shows that Gūjar here is the name of a race which was settled in this province and absorbed into its various castes.

The Mahāmahopādhyāya says that the Maṇḍor Pratihāras and the Pratihāras of Mahodaya, or Kanauj, are not of one stock. He calls the latter Raghuvaṃśī. Dr. R. C. Majumder, on the other hand, writes: "As the available evidence goes, Harichandra must be looked upon as the earliest Pratihāra chief. The verse 5 of our inscription says that the sons that were born of Harichandra and Bhadrā were known as Pratihāras and were wine-drinkers. This might imply a common origin for all the Pratihāra ruling class, and it is not impossible that the Imperial Pratihāras of Kanauj also branched off from this family. The two following grounds may be urged in support of this view, although the question cannot be finally settled till fresh evidence is available:

(1) The common mythical tradition about the origin of the name Pratihāra, both tracing it to Lakṣmīmaṇa, the brother and door-keeper of Rāma.
(2) The community of names in the two families, such as those of Kakkuka, Nāgabhata and Bhoja."²⁰

Although we do not agree with him in all the details, we must say that there is much force in his argument.

Mr. Ojha says that Rājput clans are called after their originator, but Pratihāra is named after the designation of the founder. Many Rājput families or clans must, like Paṇcholi, have thus been called Pratihāra. This being the case, there should be no bar to marriage among these different families or clans falling under Pratihāra. Do the modern Pratihāras, however, marry among themselves? If not, it shows that they are of the same stock, and Mr. Ojha's theory of the origin of the name of Pratihāra falls to the ground.

In the Ghatiāyālā inscriptions, Kakkuka was satisfied with being a descendant of Prati- hāram unka-guru sad-dvija Harichandra and also with his Pratihāra-jāti. But his brother Bāuka's ambition could not remain satisfied with simply tracing his descent from Harichandra. Some explanation was considered necessary of their clan or jāti-name Paṇḍhara, which has been Sanskritized into Pratihāra. As the word pratihāra indicates servitude, it has been hinted that their forefather was not an ordinary door-keeper of an ordinary person, but a door-keeper of no less a personage than Rāmabhadrā, who was his brother. Here no

¹⁷ Ep. Ind., Vol. XV, p. 3, l. 2.
indication has been given as to who this Rāmabhadra was, or who his brother was. But the intention seems to be to point to Rāma of the Rāgu-vaṇḍa and his brother Lakshmana. Now Bhoja, belonging to the imperial dynasty, must have had greater ambition than that of the petty chiefs Kakkuka and Bāuka. He could not remain satisfied with the vague hint, nor with the ordinary meaning of the word pratihārā, a door-keeper, which after all is a badge of servitude, no matter whether it be of Rāma, the incarnation of god Viṣṇu or somebody else. So a grandiloquent exposition must be found for the word befitting the imperial dignity of his family. Therefore we find in his Gwalior prakṣasti that the poor Brāhmaṇ Harichandra has been left out altogether, and the genealogy begins with the Sun. And the name Pratihārā has been derived from pratiḥaraṇa, which means 'depriving, taking away, or destroying.' The incident referred to is the flight of Lakshmana with Meghanāda as Śilāghya = tasya = ṣānuṣa = sa u Maṅgara-mado-muṣha Maṅganāḍasya sāukhya Suumitraś = teneva-dvādayaḥ pratihāraṇa-viḍher = yāḥ pratihāra dasit || 3 ||

We have so far traced the genesis of the Pratihāras and seen how from the sons of a Brāhmaṇ by a Kasatriya wife they emerged as full-fledged Kasatriyas of the solar race. Is there any mention in the Rāmāyaṇa or anywhere else that Lakshmana earned the epithet of Pratihāra, so that his descendants came to be known as such towards the end of the ninth century A.D.? Mr. Ojha has failed to quote any mention of their Raghuvanḍī origin before that time. Where had they been from the time of Rāma till the time of Harichandra in the sixth century? Do not the different versions of their origin go to show the obscurity thereof and the fictitiousness of the stories? There remains a very striking fact, that some of these reigning dynasties, such as the Chāluṅkayas, Kadambas, Padhihāras, Pallavas, etc., although they claim to be Kasatriyas, trace their descent from the priestly class. Why could not they at once lay claim to be Kasatriyas of the solar or lunar dynasties, which some of them afterwards did! Was it because, according to the āstros, there were no Kasatriyas after the Nandas? Mr. Vaidya says that “Mr. Bhandarkar’s treating the Chāluṅkayas and Kadambas as of priestly origin is indeed ridiculous.” Again, he says that “the progenitors of all castes or peoples in India are believed to be Rishis especially the seven Rishis.”

We do not know who is ridiculous. Will Mr. Vaidya please state what is the source of his statement that all people in India are the descendants of the seven Rishis? Mr. Vaidya considers it strange that Mr. Bhandarkar should seek to derive any historical inference from these imaginary legends about the progenitors of peoples, and again says that they are important only as traditions, and if traditions are long current they may be treated as proof of race. The Chāluṅkayas of the Deccan looked upon themselves in their oldest documents as born of the Mānavya gotra, and hence they may be looked upon as Arya in race. The Kadambas also thought they were born of the same gotra, and hence they also might be looked upon as Kasatriyas and allied in race to the Chāluṅkayas. We do not quite follow his arguments. Why could the non-Aryans on becoming kings not invent their genealogy? Again, why should they not be looked upon as of Brāhmaṇ origin when they not only mention the gotra but also the name of their Brāhmaṇ forefather, as in the cases of the Kadamba and Chāhamāna families? We hope, however, to discuss this matter in some future article.

From the above we are inclined to conclude as follows:—

1. The Padhihāra clan is of foreign origin. The words Padhihāra, Rohilladdhi and Pellapelli are decidedly non-Sanskritic. This together with their habit of wine-drinking, even when hinduized, tend to prove this. The word Padhihāra has been sanskritized, to give it a Sanskrit look and derivation.

2. Harichandra was a Padhihāra Brāhmaṇ. His connection with queen Bhadrā, who was a widow of some Kasatriya king, was perhaps a mēsalliance, or at best a widow-marriage. He was the procenator or founder of the Padhihāra kings of Maṇḍor and possibly of Mahodaya or Kanauj.

3. This clan after coming to India became hinduized and merged into different castes according to their occupations. This is the explanation why Padhihāras are to be found among different castes.

22 Ibid.
23 For a similar instance, see Padma-purāṇa, Pālālo-khaṇḍa, Chap. 102 (Anandārāma Series).
BOOK-NOTICE.

HARSHA (Calcutta University Readership Lectures, 1925), by Radhakumud Mookerji, M.A., Ph.D., Ithihasa Shiromani, Professor and Head of the Department of Indian History, Lucknow University. Oxford University Press, London: Humphrey Milford. 1925.

Chandragupta and Akoka, Bābur and Akbar are no longer figures of a dead past, whose names raise but few echoes in the hearts of the living. The story of their exploits and achievements has been recounted by scholars with a wealth of detail and a sobriety of judgment which bid fair to withstand the ravaging tooth of time. But, strange as it may seem, Harsha, "the Akbar of the Hindu period," who was fortunate to have an eminent Indian biographer and an equally distinguished foreign panegyrist, is still without an up-to-date and authoritative history in the English language.

Under these circumstances it is only natural that we should gratefully receive it, when a work on the Kanauj Emperor comes from the pen of Dr. R. K. Mookerji. The book embodies lectures delivered before the Calcutta University as a Reader, and is now published as one of the Rules of India Series. It consists of seven chapters entitled:—1. Early Life and Accession; 2. Campaigns, Conquests and Suerainty; 3. Assemblies; 4. Administration; 5. Religion and Learning; 6. Economic Conditions; 7. Social Life. Besides there are Notes, Index, Plates and a Map of India.

A perusal of the book, however, has greatly disappointed us. The author has collected his materials from various sources, but he has not shown much discrimination or critical judgment in siftin the materials which he has taken pains to gather from the storehouses of Fleet and Max Müller, Bodel and Watters, Hoernle and Lévi, Cowell and Jackson, Ettinghausen and Panikkar, Vaidya and Smith, and a host of others. Much of the material collected is somewhat out of date and consequently of doubtful value.

Instances of inconsistency are fairly common. On page 41 of the book "Kajhugha" is mentioned as the ancient name of Rājmahal. But on pages 47, 75, and 85 the form "Kajughra," favoured by scholars whose views have become out of date, is restored. The author pays equal honour to Hoernle and Lévi, as Harsha did to Śiva and the Buddha. Thus on page 12 Queen Yaśovatī's brother is declared to be no less a person than the "Emperor" Śūkāditya of Mālava, who is represented as the son of Yaśodharmar "Vikramaditya," and the father of Bhajñi. But on page 31, n., Śūkāditya is "the original ruler of Valabhi to which he annexed Mo-la-po." The bewildered student is at a loss to find out how the imperial son of Yaśodharman of Manduar can by a stroke of the pen be transformed into a ruler of the Maitraka line of Valabhi, and be still allowed to retain his blood relationship with Yaśodharmar, Yaśovatī and Bhajñi (an account of whose struggle with his "natural father" is alluded to on p. 17).

Besides these inconsistencies, we find inaccuracies. On p. 19 the responsibility for statements in the Gauḍyajamāda is fathered on Mr. A. K. Maitra, giving Rai Bahadur R. P. Chanda the cold shoulder. Similarly on p. 157 two passages are borrowed from the Pripasvādkī, pp. xi, xli, edited by Nariman, Jackson and Ogden, but are fastened upon Cowell and Thomas. But a stranger feat is the transference of the Vindhyakešu episode from the Pripasvādkī to the Ratnavatī (vide p. 153). On p. 29, n. 1, we have a reference to a country called Svarṣṭāra, alleged to be one of the five Indias of the Chinese pilgrims (notwithstanding Watters, i, 140). The wrong name is repeated on pp. 44 and 201. One wonders whether the Ithihasa Shiromani has even heard of the Sanskrit couplet:—

Sāravatsī Kāmgukhāva Gauḍa Maitihiti-Orvāntakā
Paṭochar Gauḍa iti khodid Vindyāsottottavasānāk.

Further proof of the author's up to date knowledge of geographical nomenclature is afforded by the reference on page 167 to Sankāśra (=Kapitha), and on page 180 to Śrībhoja, notwithstanding anything written by Coedes and Foucher (Sir A. Mookerji Silver Jubilee Volume III, Orientalia, Part I, pp. 3-4).

On page 145, n., the author expresses the opinion that "Harṣa seems to have had some touch with Christianity too. Dr. Edkins makes the statement that his court was visited by the Syrian Christians, Alopen, and his companions in 639 a.d. (Athennar, July 3, 1880, p. 8)." Imagine our surprise when on opening p. 286, n., of Max Müller's "India, what can it teach us," 1883, we find the following lines: "Dr. Edkins (Athennar, 1880, July 3, p. 8) informs us that the same emperor who received Hiouen Thasang, received with equal favour the Syrian Christians, Alopen, and his companions in 639 a.d." Unfortunately the author does not appear to know that the view contained in the passage, borrowed without acknowledgment from Max Müller, namely, that Christians came to India in 639 a.d., has been given up by scholars (JRAS., 1915, pp. 839-40). And what is worse is, that if Prof. Mookerji had really examined the passage in the Athennar, as he implies he has done, Mr. Rama Shankar Tripathi would not have been compelled to inform scholars that the original referred not to Harṣa, but to the Emperor of China, who welcomed Hiouen Thasang on his return from India and also received the Syrian Christians, Alopen, and his companions (JRAS., 1928, p. 629).
Further proof of his knowledge of religious history is afforded by his calling Pâśupatas Pâșu-
putatas on p. 121.

On page 54, n., we find reference to Iśänavar-
man's victories over the Śūlikas, and the author
adds in a footnote: "The Śūlikas might be the
Chalukyas. We know of a Chālukya king, Kṛiti-
varman I, extending his conquests up to Vaṅga, Aṅga,
Magadha, etc. (Mahākṛṣṇa Pillar Inscription)."
On opening page 319 of the JASB., N. S. XVI.
(1920), we find the following note on the Śūlikas:
"Probably the Chalukyas . . . . The Mahākṛṣṇa
pillar inscription tells us that Kṛiti varman I gained
victories over the kings of Vaṅga, Aṅga, Magadha,
Madraka, etc." There is no reference to this pas-
sage or its author in the book under review. On
p. 67, referring to Fleet's Inscription No. 42,
Dr. Mookerji says "dṛiptārāti . . . . might be
even Yaśodharman himself. The third king, Jivıta-
gupta I, made his power felt as far as 'sea-
side shores,' i.e., on the Gaudas." Curiously
enough, on p. 318 of the JASB., N. S. XVI.,
referred to above, we have the lines "the dṛiptārāti
may have been Yaśodharman"; "Jivitagupta
I succeeded in re-establishing the power of his
family . . . . The haughty foes on seaside
shores were undoubtedly the Gaudas." On page
105, n., Dr. Mookerji writes: "Some of the
names of the Bhuktis of the Gupta empire are
given in the epigraphic records; e.g., Tirabhuk-
ti, Pundravarthanabhuki and Nagara Bhukti.
"Sarveśu daśeśu vidhāya Gopātīn. Here the term
Daśa stands for the province or Bhukti; other
examples of this use are Sukulidesa, Sarāgtra-
daśa, or Daḥhālā-daśa of the Gupta Inscriptions.
Similarly the term Pradeśa is sometimes used for
Viśaya, e.g., Arikiṇa called a Pradeśa in the Era
inscription of Samudragupta." In a book called
Political History of Ancient India (by Dr. H.
C. Raychaudhuri) published in 1923, three years
before Prof. Mookerji's Harsha, we find the follow-
ing lines on page 286 (1st edition): "Among Deśas
the Gupta inscriptions mention Sukulīdesa,
Sūrāśā, Daḥhālā and 'Kālindī Narmadyār
Madhyā' are also perhaps to be placed under
this category. Among Bhuktis we have reference
to Tirabhukti, Pundravarthana bhukti, Śrāvasti
bhukti and Nagara bhukti. Among Pradeśas or Viśayas mention is made of . . . . Arikiṇa
(called Pradeśa in Samudragupta's Era inscrip-
tion . . . . )." "The Deśas were governed by
officers called Gopātīs or Wardens of the Marches
(cf. Sarvakesa Deseshu vidhāya Gopātīn)." Further
comment is unnecessary.

The author of the book, again, is not as up
to date as a History Professor of a University ought
to be. His statement that Harsha received at
his court Allopen and Syrian Christians has already
been dealt with. Similarly, he does not know
that a Viragā stone inscription has been found in
Mysore which says that Harsha had penetrated
as far south as this province during his expedition
of conquest in the Dekkan and that a Pallava
king called Mahendra fled in fear of him. An
account of this epigraph has been given by Dr.
Shama Sastry in the Mysore Archaeol. Report for
1923, p. 83. Although the contents of this record
were known three years before the book on Harsha
was published, it is singular that Professor Mookerji
has failed to take note of it.

NOTES AND

DIVU OF THEOPHILUS THE INDIAN.

According to Philostorgius's account (423 A.D.)
of Theophilus the Indian's mission of about 354 A.D.
to the Sabians of South Arabia, summarised by
Photius in his Bibliotheca, the island home of
Theophilus was Δαβίσων, the inhabitants of
which were called Δαβίσοι. The Latin forms in
which (according to Medlycott's India and
the Apostle Thomas, 1905, p. 199) these names
are reproduced are Dioe or Divios and Divosi.
Medlycott (op. cit., pp. 188-202) has attempted
to establish that Theophilus's Δαβίσων is the
Maldive Islands, west of Ceylon. Unfortunately
he has not given us the entire passage from Photius
and the extracts "chiefly contained in Suidas'
Lexicon." Photius's summary and the above-
mentioned extracts are to be found in the Corpus
of Ecclesiastical Historians with notes and Latin
translation by Valensi, reproduced by Migne,

QUERIES.

P. C.-L, tom. lxv. Dr. A. Mingana gives the
reference more specifically as Migne's Pat. Gr.,
lxv. 451-489, although I doubt whether the
'extracts' will be found on those pages.

It has to be ascertained aresh whether
Theophilus's island home Δαβίσων is really the
Maldives. Why can it not be Diu, south of Kathia-
war, or Diul near the mouth of the Indus, or some
other place?

I shall be greatly obliged if an English transla-
tion of Theophilus passages from Photius, Suidas
and other authors be published in The Indian Ant-
quary and scrutinised with a view to the
correct identification of Δαβίσοι. Ammianus Mar-
cellinus also, who mentions Dioe and Seredivio
(362 A.D.) has to be consulted for the purpose
(his History, bk. xxii, ch. 3).

T. K. JOSEPH.
INDEX

PART DCCLIX—A.

Vol. LX—1931.

INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH

IN
ARCHAEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, &c., &c.,

EDITED BY
SIR RICHARD CARNAC TEMPLE, Bt., C.B., C.I.E., F.B.A., F.S.A.,
HON. FELLOW, TRIN. HALL, CAMBRIDGE,
FORMERLY LIEUTENANT-COLONEL, INDIAN ARMY,

CHARLES E. A. W. OL. HAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,

RAO BAHADUR DR. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A.,
(Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.,
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,

AND

PROF. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A.,
(Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

1. TITLE PAGE
2. CONTENTS
3. INDEX

PAGE

i
iii—vi
249–270

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MARGAON, BOMBAY.

Agents for Europe and America:

BERNARD QUARITCH, LIMITED, 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET,
LONDON, W.

[ All Rights Reserved. ]
INDEX.

Sc. stands for the Supplement, The Scattergood's and The East India Company, (continued from vol. LIIX), pp. 79—114.


Abdul Majid, Aṣaf Khan, gov. of Chitor... 3, 5, 21
Abdu'r-Rahman Beg, Aṣfâbâdi, and Jauhar, Aṣfâbâdi and historian... 28
Abemner, k... 58
Abhiras, dialect of the... I.A.V. 22; 36, 37
aboriginals, in the caste system... 67
Abū'L-Faḍl, on Hindu artists... 99
Abūl-Hasan Shāh of Golconda... Sc. 97, 99, 100
Acts of St. Thomas... 55, 105, 106, 108, 231
Addison, Gulston... Sc. 78
adhal (half dān)... 223
Adi-Buddha. See Buddha, the
Administration Report of the Department of Archaeology, Travancore, for 1929 A.D... Sc. 90, 107—109
agala. See eagle-wood.
ariculture, in the Nicobars 82, and human sacrifice... 237, 238
Ahihs, the... 188, 189
Ain-i-Akbari, and the Panjāb rivers 26; and the maund... 164
Aislabie, Gen. W... Sc. 80
Aiyangar, S. K... Jaina Inscriptions... 40
Paiangada Mahanavvo (Prakriti Sahāb Mahānava)... 140
Ajanta (book-notice)... 158
Ajanta frescoes... 99
Ajit, s. of Jasavatantisinh of Jodhpur... 21
Akbar, and Chitor, 2, 5, 21, 22; 28, 29; 89; a patron of art 99; and weights, etc... 221—224
Akh Bam (Assam language)... I.A.V. 22
Āgnāi Shāh Shāh (Shāh Muḥammad)... 97, 98
Aladra (Ellora)... 174
Alakanda, coral from... 123
'Alāu'd-dīn Khāji, Chitor besieged by... 2
Al-Birūnī, on Gourjārat territory... I.A.V. 13, 14
Albuquerque, Gov. Gen. of Malacca, Portuguese coinage of... 75, 76
alcafit (Ar. qāṭīf, a carpet), use of the word by Barberza... 85
alcafitas (alcafit)... 85
alfandica (custom-house in an oriental port), very early use of the word... 85
Alfred the Great, his embassy to India 54, 231—233
Ali, A. Yusuf, Historical Facts for the Arabian Musical Influence... 180
Al Fażir, possible connection with Kidderpore... 210
Allāmi (Sadūllāh Gūr), and Chitor... 21
alphabetas and pronunciation I.A.V. 52—56
alphanica. See alfanica.
Amarasīmha I, of Mowār, and the Mughals 21, 59
Amarasīmha II, and the Mughals 22; and the Bhāts... 60
Amarkantaka, mt... 195
Ambājī, and Chitor... 22, 23
Amāṭā Sūtra, and caste... 36
Ambayana (from Ambun), Barboza’s reference to... 85
Ambyna, and Ambayana... 85
amitam Aparāntam, meaning of... 111
Amītī... Sc. 108, 110
Anoghvarasa III (Rāṣṭakūta)... 62, 63
Anuoca and Jancada... 178
Anuoca, on St. Thomas... 106
Anurā (Skt., fire), and Sth. Dravidian kanal... 9—14
anny in Tibet... 185
Anvāḷaḷa (Maṣṭāna Brāhmaṇa)... 244
Andaman islanda... 81
Andaman islanders, 81—85; and time... 230
Anderson, Capt. A. R. S., report on the Nicobar islanda. by... 83, 84, 133, 135—137, 215
Andernopraxis (Cranganore)... 55, 234
Ādgoda, originator of Guruṅkuḍh alphabet I.A.V. 11
Āgadeśa... 139
Āgās, land of the... 139
animals, etc., and place-names... 196, 197
āhījī mulād attitude, in Bhūvaneswār stone relief... 89, 90
anna (sixteenth of a rupee)... 229
Anne... Sc. 89
Annual Bibliography of Indian Archaeology for the year 1928 (book-notice)... 129
aroba, (Port. weight)... 182
Anqua and Linqua, (Chinese firm at Canton)... Sc. 77, 108, 119, 111
Antarvādi (Central Gangetic Doīb), language of... I.A.V. 10
Antiquities of Sind, with Historical Outline, by H. Couzens, M.R.A.S. (book-notice)... 18
anudisika, sign and sound of I.A.V. 52, 53, 56
Anupā deśa, suggested situation of (along the Narmāda banks)... 111, 112
anupubh, verse, metre, in the Kauṭākya Arthāśīstra... 171, 172
anuvrā, sound and sign of I.A.V. 52, 56
Apsaraṇa, and literary Apabhranṣa, varieties of... I.A.V. 36—39, 43
Aparānta, location of... 111
Appā Rāo, Rāja... Sc. 93, 94, 98
Ārā inscrip... 80
Arabell... Sc. 83—85, 87, 89, 112
Arabic musical influence on Europe... 180
Arabic, influence on the I.A.V.s I.A.V. 44, 45
Arabs, traders of Malabar... 181
INDEX

Arachosis (White India) 233 I.A.V. 29, 31
Arakan Yoma mts. 81
aranya-cara (forest-dwellers, the 'wild tribes') 110
Aravamutham, T. G., Some Indian Portraits in Stone and Metal 219
Portret Sculpture in South India 219
Arbore Sol, legend of the 57
Arcot, in Tanjore, Waaft's mention of 85
Arda Mâgadhi, Prakrit, I.A.V. 33, 35, 36
area (betel-nut), derivation of 85
Arikalamma, g. 235
arithmetic, Tibetan and Burmese systems of 227, 228
Arjuna's penance, at Mahâbalipur 101-104
ariba, the Sun plant (Calotropis gigantea) 64
arrack, from Goa Sc. 104-106, 114
arratel (Port. pound) 181, 182
Artha-adîtra of Kauîâya, date of the compilation of 109-112, 121-123 was it in prose or in verse? 171
artillery under Akbar and Bâbur 224
Aryan languages at present spoken in British India. I.A.V. 6, ancient I.A.V. 7, 29
Aryan and caste 49-52, 67, 92-95, 242; two invasions by 49-52, 67, 92-95, 242 I.A.V. 29-32
Arroy-Indian and Indo-Aryan I.A.V. 7
Asfân (Ja'far Beg), and Chitor 21
Asfân (Abdul Majíd), and Chitor 3, 6, 21
Akkund (Akkun), the Kâfr 'language of Trumpp I.A.V. 8, 25, of Kâfrî I.A.V. 30
Amsaka 111, Travancore 112
Aôska and Buddhism 140, his capital 141, 143; Rummindëi pillar inscription of 168-170, 204-207; first literary use of Secondary Prakrits in the inscriptions of I.A.V. 32, 33, 35, 45 Aôska Maurya, reference to, in inscription 122, 123 aspiration and dissipation I.A.V. 49 sasaffiâda (hing) Sc. 109 Assamese language I.A.V. 8, 21, 22, 55 assegay (asspey), a throwing spear 85 asstahbaga, suggested meaning of 204-207 Sstahbâga-siasswâmya, suggested meaning of 204-207
Astôri, Sinâ dialect I.A.V. 26 atap, adap, (palm-fronds for thatching) 85 atahâbdâya, in the Rummindëi pillar inscription of Aôska 168-170, 204-207
Atharvā Veda and magic 94 atikomala, plant (namallikā) 64 atîlāssee (Ar. aflas, satin) Sc. 82, 83 Atiya Kâma Pallâvaevâra, title of Siva 104 Auga Fera. See Fera, Mâwâja Agâh Augustus, emp., and Vikramâditya 57 Aurangzeb and Chitor 21, 22, 60; and Râj Fâr 96; and Sarmad 124, 125; and the Dutch, etc. Sc. 94, 95, 99, 100 Austric group of languages 89 awadã, a grass (Andropogon muricatus) 64 Avalokiteâwara 159
Avanti, Mâwâ 111, 112
Averilla (ship) Sc. 81
Avikumâra (Avimâraka) 115
Avimâraka story, a Buddhist parallel to the 113-115
Awadhi dialect I.A.V. 17
Aym, prince Sc. 99

bâhâ (a term of endearment and of reverence)
Jahânûr's use of the word 85
Bâbûr, and weights, etc. 222-224
baby, suggested influence on the term Bâhâ 85, 86
Bacanore, a port of Canara, Bâhîdû'd-dîn's early mention of 86
badgeer (a wind catch, Pers. bâd-gir), Barbosa's early mention of 86
Badru'd-dîn Aulâ 155
baftas (a kind of calico) Sc. 81, 82
Baghâli dialect I.A.V. 17
Bâgi (Kâbaghâs), or Bengali I.A.V. 22
Bâgris (Vâgirikas) 110
Bahâdur Shâh of Gujârat, and Chitor 1, 2, 22 Bahâdur Shâh I (Shâh 'Alâm I) Sc. 97
bâhr (Sans. bhâra, a load), a weight 86; ('candy,' mûni) 161, 181, 182
Bahâudû'd-dîn Zakariâya, shrine in Multân 26 bahâloli (b weight) 221-223
Bahmanâbâd. See Brahmanâbâd.
Bairâm Kânî, Kânâ-îânî, and Sidi 'Ali 27n.
Baiswâri, dialect I.A.V. 17
Bâlagrâma, vil. in Pûndra co. 14-16
Balâjî Avaji, inventor of the mûdi character I.A.V. 19 Bâlâkânda Râmâyana of Tulasîdâsa, an early copy of 160 balance, ordealy by 179
Bânsî, on Bâhsa 41, 42
Bandar 'Abbâs Sc. 102
Bandar Lâhori, port in Sind 5
bandicoot (from Telugû pandi-kokku), a large rat 86
Bangalore copper-plate inscription 204, 206, 207
Bâniâ and Bâyan 87
banjarre and brindle 129
Banskherâ plate inscription of Harâ 245
bâyan (a trader), Mas'ûdî's mention of the word 87
tâyan day (meatless day), very early use of the term 87
bâyan-fight (fight without blows), Thévenot's use of the term 87
'Bîyan Tree' (the Indian Fig) 87
Bâoria (Badakh), the Bâgris 110
Barbâra (sea of), pearl trade of 121, 123
INDEX

barbiers (a kind of paralysis) ........................................ 87
Barbosa, Duarte, and the word *casta* 49; on
weights, etc. .................................................................. 182
bargeer (Pers. *bar-gir*, rider of a baggage-horse) 88
Barhebraeus, and St. Thomas ..................................... 55, 54, 231
Barlaam and Josaphat, tomb at Ahmadábâd .... 58
Barrington ................................................................. Sc. 88, 110, 113
Balgal (Kati) language ................................................ I.A.V. 8, 25, 28
bastardo, of Albuquerque .............................................. 75
batel (batelo), boat used in W. India ......................... 88
*batwa* (of Barani), and batel ................................. 88
Bânka, Jodhpur inscr. of .............................................. 249, 241, 243
Bayâna, indigo market 163, 164; or Agra co. ......... 221, 222
bayparree (H. *baiprâr*, a petty trader), early
use of the term by Barbosa ......................................... 88
Beale, Capt. Jos. ........................................................ Sc. 92
*beatas* and *botella* ................................................ 128
Beavoïr, Mr. Os. ......................................................... Sc. 84, 89
Beckford, Capt. Thos. ................................................. Sc. 84
beer eating, punishment for ........................................ 153
belondri (a kind of indigo), suggested derivation
from Pers. *balkandtarin* ............................................ 177
Belur inscription of Harihara II ................................. 169
*bendara* (Malay *bendârâ*, treasurer), Bowrey's
use of the term .......................................................... 88
Bengali language ......................................................... I.A.V. 8, 21, 22, 42, 45
Bennett, Capt. Abr. .................................................. Sc. 86–88, 112
Bennett, Alex., E. I. C. ............................................... Sc. 80, 87, 89, 91, 109
Benyon (Benion), Ber. ................................................ Sc. 87, 89, 108
Berlow, Mr. ............................................................... Sc. 99
Berriman, Capt. J. ...................................................... Sc. 108
*betel* ...................................................................... Sc. 104–106
*betoela*, *botella* (a kind of muslin), very early
use of the word .......................................................... 88
Betuma (House of Thomas) ........................................ 106
Bhadrâ, w. of Harichandra 240, 241, 243, 245, 246
Bhâgâvâna’s penance (Arjuna’s penance), Mahâ-
balipur ................................................................. 101
Bhâma Śâh, minister of Udayapur ............................... 59
Bhânugupta .............................................................. 112
Bharah, the river of. See Jhelum. ............................... 112
Bhûr hut carvings ......................................................... 89, 90, 141, 142
Bhâsâ, a note on the ten plays of
*bâdli*, meanings of the word .................................... I.A.V. 38, 39
*boathîydrin* (wife of an innkeeper), and mata-
nee ............................................................................. 212
Bhatsal, weights used in ............................................. 181, 182
Bhâts, the, and Amaraunihâ II ................................. 60
Bhara, and the ancient Bharah ................................. 29, 30
Bhûkaštâna. See Śiva.
Bhûmasimha of Mewâr, and the Marâthâs .............. 22, 59
Bhûm Singh (Râja Bhûmasimha), general ............... 60
Bhoja (Mahâpâla) 61; the Gwâlier pradâasti of .......... 246
Bhojpuris, the ............................................................ I.A.V. 21
Bhûr (and caste) .......................................................... 51
Bhuvanesvâr, fragment of a Kâlinga raking
stone relief from ..................................................... 89, 90
biabere. See bayparree.
Bîâs, riv., and the Mâçhwâdi 8, 26; “the river of
Sultânpur” ................................................................. 27, 29
bibliography of St. Thomas in India ......................... 108
Bihâr language, dialects of I.A.V. 8, 29, 42, 43, .... 46, 47
Bihârî inscr. ................................................................. 62
Bîlapur, in C.P., origin of the name ....................... 35
bish (Skr. *vîsha*, poison) .......................................... 128
black partridge, interpretation of the call of the 128
bo silver (Burmese *bau*, pure) ................................. 76
Boddam, Capt. Chas. (Bodham) ............................... Sc. 78, 113
Bodhei-Tamo (St. Thomas) ......................................... 56
Boheia tea .................................................................. Sc. 110
bolango (ombalingua) .................................................. 146
*bola* (Port. a purse) ................................................... Sc. 77
Bombay (Bumab), early use of the name .............. 129
Bompoeka, a Nicobar island 81–84, 134; other
names of .................................................................... 216, 217
Book of the Bee (Mar Solomon), and St. Thomas .... 232
books, value of 32 ; superstitions regarding ........ 184
Boone, Chas. ............................................................. Sc. 80, 86, 88, 90, 115, 114
Boone, Rich. ............................................................. Sc. 78
Boras, the, and Râj Pir ............................................... 126
Bouchier, Rich. .......................................................... Sc. 87, 89, 113
bound-hedge (protective plantation), further
suggested meanings .................................................. 129
Bowrey, Thos. ............................................................ Sc. 88
Brahmagiri (Siddâpura) Edict of Asoka, lan-
guage of the ............................................................. I.A.V. 33
Brâhma, the 50–52; and magic 92–94;
*sin of killing*, etc. .................................................... 152–154
*brâhma* (a magic spell), and Brâhma ........................ 92
Brahmânábâd, site of ..................................................... 19
Brâhma, speech of ........................................................ I.A.V. 32
Brâhma, Nagara, of Gujarât ........................................ I.A.V. 37
Brâhma, foreigners become 241–244. ................. I.A.V. 12, 13
Brâhma (Christian), of Malabar 106, 107n.;
Mâstâna, 244; Maithil ............................................. I.A.V. 20, 21
*brâhma-rûdhâra* .......................................................... 193
Brampore ................................................................. Sc. 107, 108
*brede de mer* (an edible seaweed) ....................... Sc. 76, 77
Bremner, Miss M. J. *Djawa* ....................................... 219
*brinjar* .................................................................. 129
Brokpâ, *Sinhâ* dialect ................................................ I.A.V. 26, 27
Brown, J. .................................................................. Sc. 79, 80, 86, 91
Buddha, in Modern Tibet 156; in the Ajanta
frescoes 158; and Mâra 159; images of 116;
legends of (and Josaphat) 58; in Gandhâra
and Udyâna ............................................................. 140
Buddha, the Mânuma Buddha of Mahâyânaism .... 116
Buddhas, Dhyâni .......................................................... 116
Buddha Udin (Badru’d-din Auliâ), offerings to .... 155
Buddhism and rebirth 30; spread of, in Asia .... 219, 220; (Sâktic) of Tibet 31, 34, 116, 117
budgerow, Barani’s use of the word ..................... 129
Budhagupta ............................................................... 112
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bugden, Edm.</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bukka Rāya of Vijayanagara, Mudiyanur</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buccur</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>buncus (old name for cerocot)</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bungy (a low caste), suggested derivations of the name</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burn, on certain specimens of former currency in</td>
<td>70-77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burniston, Doug.</td>
<td>108, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burniston, Eliz.</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burniston, Mary</td>
<td>84, 85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burushaski, language of Hunza and Nagar I.A.V. 24</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bus (P. H. bas, enough), possible earliest use of the word by a European writer</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bussorah Merchant (Elizabeth)</td>
<td>77, 78, 88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>butter, in Tibet</td>
<td>226, 227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bheel (cart driver), early example of use of the word in this sense</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cadjan, very early use of the word</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caesalpinia, and Tantarobois</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cairna</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caixas (cash)</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cajeeput (a fragrant essential oil)</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calacto, čemr.</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calamin, earliest use of the name 53, and</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mysapore 54-56; other places identified with</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calamus Drisco (a red-coloured resin)</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caland, W., on Hindu civilization</td>
<td>62, 63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calendars, Tibetan and Burmese</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caîn, calai, Malay tin money</td>
<td>73, 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>callousness, examples of</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Câlyan (Callian Bondi, of Tavernier)</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhivandi, N. of Kalyân</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cambay, note on a suggested derivation of the name</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cambelys (H. kambal), head, small blankets of best quality</td>
<td>82, 83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camorta, a Nicobar island 81-84, 152, 135; other names of</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell, Lieut. (and Nicobar census)</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cânákya, and the Artha-Kāstra</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cânákya-nátrâni</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cârâdâlas</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>canary (white wine from the Canaries)</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>candana. See chandana.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chandragupta II</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>candy (bakar)</td>
<td>161, 182, 183, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>canes (rattans)</td>
<td>105, 106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape (wine from the Cape)</td>
<td>81, 82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carnam, cumum</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Car Nicobar isl. 81, 82, 84, 133; other names of</td>
<td>213, 217, 215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ceryl (Carrell), Eliz.</td>
<td>89, 90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cassos (cosso). See khâssâ.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>casta and caste</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castaneda, F. L. de, and the word casta</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caste, and place names 208; and wine-drinking</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cast system in India, possible origin of the</td>
<td>49-52, 67-70, 91-95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>catamaran (a raft of logs), early use of word</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>catechu (cutch), astringent extract from a species of Acacia</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>catolico (gold dollar)</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cattalo (kaff), a weight</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cattle and pig, connection between</td>
<td>233-238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cauren (H. kaufi), cowry</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caves, limestone, in Nicobar isl.</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>census report, 1901, Andaman and Nicobar Islands</td>
<td>81-84, 132, 133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cephalic index, and caste</td>
<td>68, 69, 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ceremonial dancing in Tibet</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ceremonies, purificatory</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaghâl (marauding band in Sind)</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chakravarti, Chintarshaha, Nyâgadârâna</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chand (chick-pea)</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chandana (red sanders, the wood of the Pterocarpus santalinus)</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chandella dynasty of Kâlañjara, inscrps. of</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chandels, the, as builders</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chandragupta Maurya, epigraphic reference to</td>
<td>122, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chang (beer)</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>changam (customs)</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charpentier, Jass,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corpus Inscriptionum Indiae, vol. II, Part I, Kharoshthi Inscriptions, with the exception of those of Aksa</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chashtam, Śaka satrap</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chateegari dialect</td>
<td>I.A.V. 17, 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chaubebauk. See chilôn.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chaouth, paid by Muhammad Shâh</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chay root (H. chireal), from Divi</td>
<td>94, 98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cheda. See Kedah.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheft (chit)</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chekings. See sequins.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chenâb, river</td>
<td>26, 29, 36n.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chenna (Chinha) Muttu</td>
<td>87, 89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chennamaņgalam, Hebrew inscription from</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chetiļi, (Madras Merchante)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.. Naina</td>
<td>86, 88, 112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>... Chemendi</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>... Mutaball</td>
<td>87, 89, 112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>... Tiruppachur</td>
<td>87, 89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>... Venkata</td>
<td>87, 89, 112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>... Kalavay</td>
<td>87, 89</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

chowra (H. cauari), fly-flap ........................................ 131  
ch‘aup’ (‘chop,’ stamp) ........................................ 100  
chi-lu (ceremony) ........................................ 186  
China, the St. Thomas legend in ................................ 56  
China root (Smilax pseudo-China). See physic  
root. .............................................................................. 56
Chinese of Chincinio, and the To- 
chari .............................................................................. 56
Chinnamalai (the Little Mount); and Cala-
mina ................................................................. 53—56, 232  
Chinnapatnam (Chensapatnam) .................................. 91, 92  
chintele (the lion weight) ........................................ 76  
chintz (chintz) .......................................................... 82, 94, 107, 108  
Chiplai. See Chippalred.  
Chippalred, N. N. E. of Nellore .................................. 90, 91, 97, 101  
chit, chitty, early use of words ................................. 106  
Chit and its sieges (contd. from vol. LIX,  
p. 239) ........................................................................... 1—6, 21—23  
Chit and the Mughals .................................................. 60  
choky, meaning a chair, use of the word in  
Tubajit-i-Abad ......................................................... 131  
‘Cholaperumal,’ k., converted by St. Thomas ................ 106  
chop. See ch‘aup’.  
choise (a herald, etc.), early use of the word .............. 131  
chowky (a sentinel) ............................................... 131, 133  
choomam (chumam) .............................................. 131, 133  
Chowra, a Nicobar isl. 81, 82, 84, 132, 133, 136,  
216, 217, 218 ...................................................... 131  
chowry (a fly-flapper), Peter Mundy’s use of the  
word .............................................................................. 131  
Christ and Krishna ................................................... 37, 58  
Christians (China), of Tendue 56; “of St.  
Thomas,” of Malabar .............................................. 96, 97, 108  
chuchepoa and chuey ............................................. 110, 111  
chunker (k‘ayul), Shan silver money ......................... 70, 76, 77  
Chumolhari, mt. .................................................... 115, 117  
cumam (prepared time) .............................................. 131  
Churruck Poojah (corak poj‘), Barbosa’s  
description of the ................................................. 146  
chuey (possibly chuchepoa, a variety of gold) ............ 146  
Cilhali, Sinâ dialect .................................................. 26  
cinehna (Peruvian bark) ............................................. 101  
Circumambulation, sunrise, a mark of respect in  
Tibet .............................................................................. 117  
Citadel inscrip. (of 1328) 169, 206; (of 1355) 170  
Citrilali, Citralali (Khâwâr) ........................................ I.A.V. 26  
civitization, in India, and caste ................................ 49  
Clausen, G. L. M.,  
Outlines of Tibet-Burman Linguistic Morphology .......... 100  
cleanliness among the Tibetans ................................. 124  
Clifton, Capt. Phil. .................................................... 107  
cobra de capello (hooded snake), Barbosa’s  
mention of the ......................................................... 146  
cochra, manilla, Barbosa’s reference to the .......... 146  
Cochin chinha ....................................................... 107, 108  
cock coin. See Tamassierm cock coin.  
Codex Pudentus and St. Thomas .................................. 53, 56, 231  
Cogoe Petrus (Ehawâjâ Petrus) .................................. 86, 88  
coinage, Portuguese, of Albuquerque ....................... 75, 76  
coining, in the Arthadatra ......................................... 123  
coins, punch-marked 123; a Travancore collection  
160; Tibetan 218, 219. See also curren-
y, former, in Burma.  
Collett, Capt. Jon. .................................................... 109, 110, 111  
colour and caste ..................................................... 49—62, 67, 91, 92  
Comcopta Comickopoe. See Kaâma Kuppa.  
Commerce in the Nicobar Islands ......................... 81  
Commercial Policy of the Moguls, by D. Pant  
(book-notice) .............................................................. 100  
Commeroon (Gombroon) ........................................... 97, 102  
conbalina (the common pumpkin), Bowrey’s  
reference to the ......................................................... 146  
congee (starch used by Indians), early English  
reference to ................................................................. 146  
conker (H. kasur) ....................................................... 211  
conshin. See chandana.  
consonants, pronunciation of ................................. I.A.V. 56  
Coonmaraswamy, A. K. Catalogue of the Indian  
Collections in The Museum of Fine Arts, Bos-
ton, Pt. VI, Moghal Painting ................................. 98  
coral (best quality) .................................................. 82, 83, 108, 109  
Corbett (possibly Henry Corbet) ......................... 87, 88, 89  
Corbett, Dr. .............................................................. 113  
corge (corge) ............................................................ 107, 108, 113  
Coromandel, and Calamino ................................. 53, 54, 66  
Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum, vol. II, Pt. I,  
Khârîšthi Inscriptions, with the exception of  
those of Aoka. Edited by Sten Konow  
(book-notice) .............................................................. 77  
cortex (cor' Peru), Peruvian bark .............................. 101  
cotesh. See Catechum.  
cot. See khot.  
Cotton cloths made on the East Coast ...................... 94  
Cousens, Mr. H., M.R.A.S.  
The Antiquities of Sind, with Historical Out-
line .............................................................................. 18  
cow, sanctity of the .................................................. 153, 156, 167  
cowries, from Maldives, trade in .............................. 104, 106  
cowry, early English references to the ................. 147  
cowry (kaur), as money ........................................... 71, 72  
Crucoet (COURCET), Capt. John ............................. 77  
Cradock, Capt. Chris. ............................................... 88, 109, 110, 113  
Cranangore (Andranopolis), and St. Thomas 55,  
105, 106, 234 ...................................................... 84, 85  
Crooke, Geo. ................................................................ 80, 83, 84  
Grove, Geo.  
Grotehey, Kurechee (Kuru‘chi), reference to, in  
in the Mukt’ of Sidi ‘Ali .................................................. 147  
Obeer berr, a banyan tree on an island in  
the Narmada .............................................................. 147  
cuenya, cuenylada (a cry of warning) Thevenot’s  
note on the use of the term ...................................... 147  
cuddy, early use of the word ................................. 148  
cunhunee (H. kancanda), a dancing girl, early  
use of the term ......................................................... 148  
curse, in Tibet ........................................................... 32  
curiw, the, in Tibet ...................................................... 186
INDEX

Curgvenen, John .......... Sc. 79
Curgvenen, Peter .......... Sc. 79
curren (village accountant), early use of the term .......... 148
currency in Tibet .......... 227, 228
currency, former, in Burmas, on certain specimens .......... 70—77
cucus, cusa (khas-kaše), Mundy's reference to 148
customs, Tibeto-Burman, religious 117—118: social .......... 186
cutaneous (kind of cloth) .......... Sc. 82, 83, 88
de Marignolli, John, and Mylapore .......... 54, 58
de Maunoville, Sir John, and Mylapore .......... 54
de Miraculis .......... 54
demitus. See dimity.
demon haunts .......... 116
denker, on the nasal index in caste .......... 67
depâr Ghângro, in Sind, suggested identification of .......... 19
derilidje (Dible of Vambéry) .......... 7
de Roesperfor, Mr., and the Nicobarese .......... 82
dery, daray. See deoci.
de Sa, Padre Paolo .......... Sc. 87, 88, 112, 114
dêka-bhadra (real Apabhrashta) .......... I.A.V. 36, 37, 39, 40
devapâla of Bengal, inscrip. of .......... 245
devil dance, the .......... 156
dewale (dérail), Barossa's description of the .......... 148
dewal-Thâštah .......... 19, 20
dewâre, wandering mendicants of the Central Provinces .......... 35
dewhurst, R. P.,
    Palâš-Shtârâdâ, Divân of .......... 20
dewy. See Divîl

dhândi panth, a work on the .......... 160

dharmâditya, Mahârâjadhîrâja, copper-plate grant of .......... 17, 18

dhoty, distinguished from dôthi .......... 149

dhûrâ or dhuvar, reference to the practice by
    Vârthema .......... 149

dhyân Buddhás. See Buddhás, Dhyân.
dikshita, Ramachandra,
    Studies in Tamil Literature and History .......... 140
dimmity .......... Sc. 84, 85

dinga (Burman coin), and jâkâ .......... 77

dinhheiro, coin of Albuquerque .......... 75

dîrham (a weight, also a coin) .......... 201

dùâ and 'Divu' .......... 234, 248

dui and 'Divu' .......... 234, 248

dôlî Sind. See Bandar Lâhorî

dîv Island, a description of .......... Sc. 93—102

dîv-Divi, species of Casalpínia .......... Sc. 102

dîvôdáças of Arachosia .......... I.A.V. 31

dîvu, of Theophilus the Indian, identification of .......... 234, 248

dîvâlî festival .......... 187—189

dixon, Thoa. .......... Sc. 78, 86, 87, 91, 112

djâdî, Parâ 1—3, Jan.—May 1930 (book-notice) .......... 219

doi, dwaye, derivation of the exclamation .......... 149

dol on, Sadâsiva Râya .......... 23—26

domine, the Apostle, and St. Thomas .......... 165, 167

dolchen .......... Sc. 78, 87

doney, dhyôny (Tony) (a small native vessel of S. India) very early use of the term .......... 149

dôomghur (Pers. duymbo, fat-tailed sheep), early mention of the word .......... 149

dôoreô (stripped cloth) .......... Sc. 83

dove, the, as a symbol .......... 87
D'Ouly, Mr. (afterwards Sir Hadley) and the Nicobars .......... 84, 156

dor(156,140),(229,145)

Dair Thurnas (Thomas' monastery) .......... 54, 55
Dalai Lamas, incarnations of Srong-tsang-gam-po .......... 31, 32
dâm (paist), and the Mogul official maund 163, 164; varying weight of .......... 221—223
dâṃar (resin used as pitch) .......... Sc. 105, 106
Dâmodarapuru copper-plate grant .......... 17
dancing, ceremonial .......... 155
Dânajkârañya, suggested meaning of .......... 195
Danajadgara, early occurrence of the term .......... 206
Dâpi, and the Kauktalya Artha-kâśîka .......... 171, 174
Darbha or kâra, a grass, (Poa cynosuroides) .......... 65
Dârij language (Modern Piśākha) .......... I.A.V. 6, 8, 17, 22—26, 28, 43, history of I.A.V. 45, 46; 48, 49, 51
Darûs (the Dernâ of Mogasthenes, or Dârās) .......... I.A.V. 26
Dârtmouth .......... Sc. 84

dârû-l-âdon (Land of peace), Kedah .......... 72
Dâs, Shyân Sundâs
    Hindu Bhâdârour Sâkîyâ .......... 198
Dâkakumâra-carita of Dâîdîn .......... 171
Dânyu (illiterate, aborigine) .......... 52, 92, 93
Dâta, Bhumpradâna,
    Das Indische Kasten-system, Anthropos, vol. xxii. (1927), extracts from .......... 68, n. 69
De, Dr. S. K.,
    Kâkâkâvâda of Nîttvarman .......... 199
Deen, Wm. .......... Sc. 55, 88
Debal. See Dewal-Thâštah

decension and conjugation .......... I.A.V. 30
Dêghâni (Lâghâni or Pâsî), dialect I.A.V. 25
delâna, in Tibeto-Burman folklore .......... 33, 34
de la Force, Capt. Chas. .......... Sc. 78

de la Force, Eliz. .......... Sc. 78
Delhi, Sidh 'Ali at .......... 27, 28
Dellot (dallot), a broker, early use of the word .......... 148
de Margerie, M. Emmanuel,
    L'Occurrence de Sven Hedîn et l'Orographe du Tibet .......... 99
| Dragon's blood. See Calamus Draco. | Sc. 82 |
| Drams (probably small phials of spirits). | Sc. 82 |
| Dravidian languages, influence of, on I.A.Va. | L.A.V. 6, 42-44 |
| Dravidians and caste | 90, 92-95 |
| Dravidic Miscellany | 8-14 |
| Duba (dubber) | 149 |
| Dubois, Abbé, on caste | 92 |
| Dugudula, or 'Second Gauda' | 17 |
| Dwi ayam (Malay duck doit) | Sc. 79 |
| Duke of Cambridge | Sc. 107, 108, 113 |
| Durgh & Tâlâ | 34 |
| Dürk, g,us, dâb (Cynodon Dactylon of N. India) | 65 |
| Dutch, the, and Divi Sc. 93, & Shah 'Alam Sc. 94, 99 |
| Dvârakâ in Gujarât, foundation of | L.A.V. 12 |
| Dysentery | Sc. 96, 101 |
| Eagle-wood | Sc. 76, 77, 80 |
| English, the, and Divi Sc. 97, and Mausulipatam | Sc. 101 |
| English words in I.A.Va. | L.A.V. 45 |
| Eran | L.A.V. 29 |
| Eranian & Arabic languages of the Pârâva I.A.V. | 45-46 |
| Erâc, Godinhdo, on the Chinese of Chinchee. | 56 |
| Europe, Arabian musical influence on | 160-161 |
| Expiation of sin, Hindu ideas on the 151-154, 165-167 |
| Faenkâl (Pers. an order) | Sc. 99 |
| Farmer, Henry George, | |
| Historical Facts for The Arabian Musical Influence | 180 |
| Farrukhsâyir, Mughal k. | Sc. 97 |
| Fârââlah (a Malabar weight) | 181-183 |
| Fathers (early), and St. Thomas in S. India | 105, 106, 108 |
| Faussâd (military governor) | Sc. 100 |
| fauna, of Divi Sc. 93; of Junkeeylun Sc. 103, 106 |
| Favacho, Manuel (merchant of Macao) | Sc. 77 |
| Feake, Sam. E. I. C. | Sc. 85-88, 114 |
| fedeo, fudeo (coin), Barbosa's reference to | 175 |
| fedeo and fudeo, fudeo | 175 |
| Federeci, Cesare dei, on Sâdâsva 24; on Tîrûmala | 141-146 |
| figurines, some Indian terracotta | 175 |
| flags, prayer flags | 157 |
| Fleetwood, Edw. | Sc. 78 |
| Fleetwood, Mary | Sc. 78, 87, 89 |
| Fleetwood, Thos. (sen.), and Abû'l-Hasan Shâh | Sc. 96, 100 |
| Florence, (S.) red wine from Florence, probably | 96 |
| of an inferior quality, (G) probably of a good quality | Sc. 81, 82, 96, 101 |
| fluxes (dysentery) | Sc. 96 |
| folklore, Tibeto-Burman, scraps of 30-34, 115-118, 156-157, 183-186, 224-230 |
| folk-song, Chihtâsârâ | 35-38 |
| foods, in Tibet | 226 |
| foreigners, and caste status | 243, 244 |
| Fort William College, influence of | 9, 10 |
| foâjâ, foâjâ (Ar.) betel-nut, and the Sans. pâga- phâla | 85 |
| Foulkes, Mr. Robt. | Sc. 80, 86, 88, 91 |
| Four Brothers | Sc. 86, 88, 114 |
| Francis, Philip, and Warren Hastings | 119 |
| Frangay (Firinghee) | 175 |
| Fraser, Wm. E. I. C. | Sc. 101 |
| Frederick, Thos. | Sc. 77, 86, 87, 112-114 |
| French, the, and Junkeeylun | Sc. 102 |
| fruit, in Junkeeylun | Sc. 103, 106 |
| funeral urns, ancient, in S. India, a note on signs | 137 |
| inscribed on pottery found in | |
| furniture and place names | 208 |
| Gaigarwâra, the | 122 |
| Galathea, Danish corvette | 217 |
| gambar (animal-shaped tin currency) | 73 |
| Gandhâra, in the Artha-îstra | 121 |
INDEX

Gangabal, L. Hindu place of pilgrimage 118
Ganges, riv., purificatory bathing in the 165
Gangetic Doab, and Hindostani I.A.V. 9, 10
Gana, gassa, copper and lead currency of
Pegu 73, 74, 175
Gāra (Ghāra) riv. (==Sutlej) 7, 26
garsa ura festival 235
Gauda, meanings of I.A.V. 7
Gauda (dēta), N. Bengal, 14, 15; and Gopda
17, 18
Gauda-Karaṇika, or Kayastha, earliest men-
tion of 17
Gaudian languages, or Aryan-Indian I.A.V. 7
Gauri Devi, and the pig 189
Gautama, sage, and the Nāṣya Sūtras 198
Gautamiputra, Andhra k. 112
Gnasarbat, language of a tribe in the Narsat
co. I.A.V. 8, 25, 26
gāḍyāḍ festival and its parallels 187—190, 235—238
gazs and gupees Sc. 83
Gentowe (==Hindu) Sc. 93, 97
gewy throttle, Nicobar 181, 215—217
gent of 81, 217, 218
Georgiana (Guzr) Sc. 83
Gītāchārap languages I.A.V. 22, 28, 45, 46
Gatyañālā inscrip. of Kakkuka 240, 241, 243, 245
ghee (H. ghī) 175
Giltī, Sinā dialect I.A.V. 26
Gingal. See Gingam.
gingam (gingham) Sc. 81, 82
Gingerly (the coast between the Godāvari delta
and Orissa), a very early reference to 175
Goa stones (Gasper Antonio stones) Sc. 107
Gōlās, and the gāḍyāḍ festival 187—189; and
the sōharā festival 235, 238
Gobang, Gopalakabang 39
Gobin, used for goadī by Finch 176
go deod (caste-bred spirit) 235
gods and place names 208
ghānsādā nād pājā, of the Oraons 190
Goethe on Sākuntalā 46
Golconda, in the early seventeenth century, re-
lations of 180; and Aurangzib Sc. 94, 95,
99, 100
'Gold Mohur' flower (and the peacock-flower),
reference to, in Bābur's Memoirs 175
Gomboon (Bandar Abbās) Sc. 102
Gopda and Guda 17
Goudi, and place names 196
Goudoparas, and the St. Thomas legend 55,
234; and Rustam 106, 120
Gopda, the 195
Gooilad, Capt. Wm. Sc. 100
Goojars (Gōjār), W. Hawkin's mention of the 176
Gopacandra, Mahārājādhirāj, copper-plate
grant of 17
gōrāiṇā (gōrā deōdā), cattle guardian 187, 188, 190
gourāna festival 235
Government, the, and the village system of the
Nicobar Islands 81

Govinda IV (Rāṣṭrakūṭa) 62
Gōrāndaṇāhali, inscrip. at gram. See chand.
Grontham Sc. 110
gōraits (suggested product of madār seed
fibre) 176
Gray, Mr. (Dr. 1) Sc. 87, 89, 113
Gray, Lieut. 137
Great Nicobar isl. 81—83, or Senoda, etc. 216, 217
Greenhaugh, Capt. Thos. Sc. 79, 83, 85, 86, 91,
107, 113, 114
Grouset, René,
Histoire de l'Extrême Orient 219
Gudapharasa, k., and St. Thomas 106
Guhila 60
Guhilots of Mewār, total abasters 241
Gujarāti language I.A.V. 12, 13, 19
Gujāri dialect I.A.V. 16
Gūja, nomads, and the spread of legends 58;
and Prathīhāras, 239, 241, 245 (Gūjaras)
I.A.V. 12, 13
gu (Pers.) and 'Gold Mohur' Flower 175
Gullcunday. See Golconda.
gunny, the word used by Frishra 176
Gurēž, Sinā dialect I.A.V. 26
Gūjīras (Gōjārs), and the Bājpūs I.A.V. 12, 13, 16
Gurmukhī alphabet I.A.V. 11
gusadar (Pers. gurz-bārdār), mace-bearer Sc. 95, 99
guspees (guzzpees, Pers. gūz, a coarse cotton
cloth) Sc. 82, 83
Guttinadīvī (Guten Dewy), nr. Inzārām Sc. 93, 97
Guz (Gurz), of Persia and the Gūjārs 58
Gwalior prakāśī of Bhoja 246

Habban, Thos., merchant, and St. Thomas 54
backerys (bullock carts) Sc. 95, 100
Hadda (the Hilo of Hāsan Tsang), excavations
at 120
haddy (a grade of troops in the Mogul
service) 175
Hādi and Harry (outcastes) 177
haimanyā, suggested meaning of 111
Haihayas of Chedi 61—63
halacore (hālāk-hār), use of the word by Abū'l-
Fazl and Badāmī 176
Haidi Ghāt, battle near 59
Hamilton, Capt. Alex. Sc. 79
Hamilton, Capt. Wm. Sc. 81
Hamilton, (Buchanan-Hamilton.) See Bucha-
nan.
Handbook to the Sculptures in the Peshawar
Museum, by H. Hargreaves (book-notice) 139
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>INDEX</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Harâhâ inscrip. of Isânavarman (Maukhari)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harbours, of the Nicobar Isls.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hare, the, as a symbol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hargreaves, H.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Handbook to The Sculptures in The Peshawar Museum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haricandra (Harâcandra) of the Jodhpur and other inscrips.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haribhâs inscrip. (of 1838)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haribhâs inscrip. (of 1862)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harl Parbat, the, and Rei Pâr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haricândranâtya, a drama in an old dialect of Nepal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harkâtâ of Ibn Batûta, and Arok.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harriot (Heriot), R.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrioti (Heriot)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Ed., E. I. C.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, R.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harry (a sweeper), Albrûni’s use of the word</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Har’sa, Banshekerâ plate of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harsha (Calculta University Readership Lectures 1925), by Radhakumud Mookerji, M.A, (book-notice)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hasan, Hâdi, Pakalti-Sâhroâni, Diedân of, edited by</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hasî’bâ’-wâsun (document issued by royal authority)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hasân grants (of 1515 and of 1581), of Krûqâráya of Vijayanagara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>havîdâr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hebbâle grant of Narasithânâyaka and others</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hebert (Herbert), Chevalier, of Pondicherry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hebrew inscrips. 199; from Chennamangalam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hedges, Robt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hedîn, Sven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hemacandra, and Nâgara Apabhûnâna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hentha (goose coin, spelterweight)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hentsini, Kentsini. See kentsant.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heriot (Herriot)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heriot (Herriot), Robt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hilo. See Hadda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindu, meaning of, dialects of I.A.V. 7-11,17,19,42,43,45, synthetic declension in I.A.V. 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindi Bhâdâ aur Sâditya, by Shyâm Sundar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dâs (book-notice)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindi MSSS, search for</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindki (Lahndà)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindûtâni, language</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindû, meaning of the word</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindus, and rebirth 30,31; lephtorhic tendency of 67; and caste distinctions etc. 92,94; of Malabar, and the St. Thomas tradition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>treatment of I.A.V. 9,10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hinâq. See asafetida.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hinqua (perhaps Quin-qua, q.v.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hiralâl, Rai Bahadur,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tenth and Eleventh Report on the Search for Hindi Manuscripts in the years 1917-1919 and 1920-1922</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hismet-keere, and kitmutgar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Histoire de l’Extrême Orient, par René Grousset (book-notice)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Historical Facts for The Arabian Musical Influence, by Henry George Farmer (book-notice)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>history, Nicobar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hobday (Hobdy) Mr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hobday, Mary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hobladar. See havîdâr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hooket and ‘qad’at</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hogmanay celebrations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holecombe, Symon, E. I. C.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holden, Capt. R.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>homadâdnya, gingelly (Sesamum indicum)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hommes, inscrip. at</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hooks, early use of the word</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hoopy (H. holt, Spring festival), early use of the word</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoondy (H. hupât, a banker’s draft), use of the term in the Abârnâma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horden, Rich</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horses, trade in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howland (Howlands)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hubble-bubble (hupça) canes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hult, Hulfa, identification of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hulikere grant of Harhara II</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>human sacrifices, among the Lambadis, etc. 237,238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humâyûn, emp., and Bahâdur Shâh of Gujarât</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,2 and Sikandar Fân Sûr, and Sîdî ‘All, 27; death of 28,29; and art</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hûnas, the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunt, Rich.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunza, language of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hupça (pipe)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hurcarra (messenger, courier)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>huttops. See Atap</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hyson (sea-slug), recipe for curing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>images, in Tibeto-Burman folklore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impostumes (abscesses)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incarnation, a general Hindu belief in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incense</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>index, cephalic, of different castes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>index, nasal, of castes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>India, possible origin of the caste system</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>India, and St. Thomas 83-88, 231-234</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

Barbosa 182; of King Alfred 231—233; Lesser 58; (South) and St. Thomas 105—109; pearl trade of 121; funeral urns of 137; ("White") Arachosia 233, 234; (British) languages now spoken in, population of (in 1921) I.A.V. 6, 7, ancient Aryan languages and invasions of I.A.V. 29—32

Indo-Aryan Vernaculars. See Modern Indo-Aryan Vernaculars.

Indo-Chinese languages I.A.V. 44

Indra III (Bāṣṭakāṭa) 63

Indus riv. 6, 7, 30

Indus valley, civilization and configuration of 18—19; languages spoken in I.A.V. 6, 18

Ingeram Island. See Inzārām.

In Gloria Martyrum 234

ingudi, fruit (probably of the Balsamia Roxburghii) 47

Inscriptions

Arā 80

of Asoka 168—170, 204—207 I.A.V. 32, 33, 35, 45

Bangalore copper-plate 204, 206, 207

Banskhērā of Harṣa 245

Belur, of Haribara II 169

Bihari 62

Brahmagiri (Śiddāpura) I.A.V. 33

of Chandella dyn. 17

referring to Chandragupta 122

Citaldrug (of 1328) 169, 206

(of 1355) 170

Dāmo-lāpur copper-plate 17

de Devapāla of Bengal 245

de Dharmāditya 17

Ghatiyālā 240, 241, 243, 245

de Gopasenā 17

of Govindanahālli 204, 205

Gwalior prasasti 246

Harāhā of Içānvarman 17

Haribara (of 1538) 170; (of 1562) 169

Hassan (of 1515 and of 1561) 170

Hebbale (of Narasimha Nāyaka) 130, 206

Hebrew 199, 234

of Homma 169

Hulikere 169

Jaņa 40

Jodhpur, of Bauka 240, 241, 243

Kāḷārara 79

Kannada 204

Kārakalā-mādahāllī 169

Kātak copper-plate 16

Kharoṣṭhi 77

Kurram Casket 80

at Mahhālikpuram 101, 104

Mānikiyāla 205

at Mānkalasaandra 206

Māneshrā 205

Mathurā 79

Lion Capital 206

Melukote copper-plate 206

Mudiyanur of Bukkarraya 169

Inscriptions—contd.

Nāgasandra grant 169

Neulpur, of Subhakaradeva 244, 245

Pahlavi Cross 199, 233, 234

Panītar 80

Purumāmillā tank 17

Pūṇānapura 169

Quilon copper-plate 234

Ratnapur, of Prithdeva 18n.

de Rudrādamān 122

Rummindel pillar 168—170, 204—207

Sādāhallī grant of Devarāya 169

de Samācārādeva 17

Sampige 204

from Seringapatam (two) 206

Shāh-bāṅgarhī I.A.V. 45

Sīlimpur stone 14—18

Singāpurā 170

Sue Vihār copper-plate 80

Tamil 199

Takht-i-Bāhī 79

Taxila copper-plate 78, 79

" gold " 80

" silver scroll " 80

Tidgundol copper-plate 17

Tippera 244, 245

Wardak vase 89

Wardha grant 62n. 63

Zeda 79, 80

interest, rates of Se. 105, 106

intermarriage (between different castes) 93, 94

Inzārām Se. 97, 98

Io-thābios, in S. Thome in Civitate f. 55—58, 231—234

‘iqd’at, (hocket) 180

Içānvarman, Maukārī k., Harāhā inscrp. of 17

Jaďar Beg (Aṣaf Ilān) 21, 60

Jagataiśīhā I of Mowār 21, 60

Jagataiśīhā II of Mowār 60

Jaggayāpeṭa stone relief 89, 90

Jāhāngīr and Chitor 21, 59; and the term bōd 85; and art 99; and the maund 164

Jaina Inscrptions, collected and compiled by Puran Chand Nahar (book-notice) 40

Jaisalmer, Jains inscrp. from 40

Jalāl, Shaikh (Jalallud-dn) 7

Jalāl’d-dn, Salyid, shrine of 7n.

jalasangā, a gass (Andropogon muricatus) 64

jāmavādr, used of shawl pieces Sc. 83

janaśpada, meaning of 109, 110

Juncada (a Nair guide), referred to by Barbosa 177

Jāṅgala, desert tracts near Mālāw 111, 112
INDEX

Khaṅdagiri rock-cut reliefs 89
Kharaposta, yaka/Y god of N. W. India 160
Kharoṣṭhī script 150
Kharoṣṭhī, and Khashgār, and Khotoan and Tukestan 150, 151
Khas tribe, of E. Sepādālakṣa 15, 16
Khaṇḍa, Khaga, etc., of the Mahādāhārata I. A.V. 15, 16
khās-khās (popular name for Andropogon muri
catus) 64
khāss (fine muslin) Sc. 81
khāt (bedstead) Sc. 75
Khawāja Peter (Cego Peter), evidently a second of the name 88
Khōwār, language of the Khō tribe I.A.V. 25,
26, 28, 29
Khurram, prince, and the Rājpūts 21, 59, 60
Khūshāb riv., and the Jhelum 30
Khurshāhād, mentioned by Ibn Batūta, possibly Kahūr 26
Kcahavatham, of Nīśvarman, with Comment-
ary, by Dr. S. K. De (book-notice) 199
Kidderepore, suggested origins of the name 210
kiliṭār (ka’llād) 210
killing, a Brāhmaṇa 182, 153
"a śūdra 152
"a cow 153
Kineinjanga, mt... 116
Kiritā, a newly found work by Vidyāpati 160
kimiss (keshmish, raisins) Sc. 86, 88, 114
Kistna (=Krṣṇa), riv. 93, 98
kitchery (bhīkop) 210
kīmutgār (budmutgār), very early use of the
word 210
kittjonn (Cadjan) 130
Khāyi-Thoma (Thomas of Cana) 107
Kōhīstān, a second district of the name I.A.V. 27
Kōhīstān, Indus Kōhīstān I.A.V. 27
Kōhīstānī dialects I.A.V. 27
kolle-kti (Cajupot) 130
kopra, in Omnorta 132, 135
Kondul, a Nicobar isl. 81—84
Kōsāli (Awadhī) dialect I.A.V. 17
Krṣṇa, and Christ 57, 58
Kpatriyas, and caste, etc. 50—52, 93—95, 240—
244; (of N. W. and W. Hindūstān) migrations
of 139 I.A.V. 12
Kahhārātās, strans of Mahārāṣtra 112
kubja, plant (Tropæa bispinoso) 48
kuddly (eudly) 148
Kuhār (Kahār) 211
Kūh-ī-Khawāja rock island 120
kulam, suggested connection with caste
kulāyīnd, (meaning of) 111

kunkur (kaṅkar, limestone nodules), use of the
word in the Ain-i-Akbarī 211
Kuntala, Rāṣṭrakūṭa kingdom 62
Kūraśī (Kurūnagāvī) 113, 114
Kurram Casket inscription 80
Kurūnagāvī, princess 113, 114
Kurus and Pāṇīcas 113, 114
Kurukṣa, a bush (probably the Baleria ciliata) 48
kūśa, grass 64; or darba 65
Kyffin, Wm. Sc. 107

Leckwai. See Pulo Lankava.
Leghmānī (Dēghānī or Pašā) dialect I.A.V. 25
Lahndā, language, habitat of, dialects of I.A.V. 11, 12, 17—19, 27, 30, 45, 47, 49
Lahore, Sidi 'Ali at 26, 27, 29
Lāhorī Bandar (Bandar Lāhorī) 5
Lal Ded, the wise sayings of 191—193
Lālā Vakīyānī (the wise sayings of Lal Ded) 191—193
Lama dance, the 156
Lamas (and Dalai Lamas), magical powers of 31, 32
Lambādīs, and human sacrifice 237
Londī (Panjābī) characters I.A.V. 11, 14
languages of modern British India I.A.V. 6
languages, modern Indo-Aryan, Supple-
ment pp. 1—56; general views of I.A.V. 1—28
Lākkhī, suggested new identification of 195
Ldrī, dialect I.A.V. 18
larīn, coin ('hook money') 77; early reference to 211
Lava, k, founder of Śravasti 14
Laws of Manu, and sin 151
learning, superstitions regarding 184
Le Blene, Vincent (physician), on Peguan
tokens 74
Legg, John, E. I. Co. Sc. 87, 89—91
Lelia (for Deloll) 148
leptorrhynhy, and the higher castes 67, 68, 70
Lesser India 58
Lewis, Revd. Geo. Sc. 85—87, 89, 112, 113
Lewis, Mr. 99
Life of Hermit Yonda, by Zadoč 107
Linqua and Anqua, Chinese merchants Sc. 77,
108, 110, 111
liquor drinking, punishment for, etc. 152, 153, 241
Little Mount (Chinnamalai), Madras 53—55, 232, 233
Little Nicobar isl. 81—84, 217
Livesey, Mr. Sc. 87, 113
Lock, John 87, 88, 112
L’Oeuvre de Seen Hedin et l’Orographie du Tibet
par M. Emmanuel de Margerie (book-notice) 99
INDEX

261

Majālī, dialect, a corrupted form of Shīnā I.A.V. 27
majāzī (mazīzī), Burmese gold and silver to-
kuna, a form of currency 76, 77
Malabar, and St. Thomas 56, 57, 105-108
Malagasy practice of human sacrifice 237
malakpā (silver dollar) 75
Malay tin currency (olden) 71
Maldive isla., and Christianity 107, 108; and
Divu and Divu 234, 248
mallim (muʿallim), ship-master 212
malliveec (maulawī) 212
malīm (mūlim) Sc. 83
Māliw, empire of 112; Hūṣa territory 121-123
Māmallai, and Viṣṇu worship 101
Mānu, Mr. E. H. on the Nicobar Isls. 82-84,
134-137, 215, 218

Man. See maund.
Mānakji, Rustam, (broker of Surat) Sc. 109, 110
Mōnāsiṁha (Akbar's general and governor) 59, 60
mānban (man, maund) 222
Maṇeapūr frieze 90
mandora, tree (Erythrina indica) 66
Maṣḍur, and the Pratiharas 240
Mandura (Madurā) 212
mango, the 47, 48
Mani (founder of Manicheism) 108
māndī (a weight) 222
Manigramaṃkas, and Manichasana 108
Manikavaṇa(a (Tamīl Śaiva devotee)), and Mani 108a.
Mankikāla inscrip. 205
Mānkalandana, inscrip. at 206
man (Arab), and the man 161, 202
Mannucci, Nicolas Sc. 92
Mansehā inscrip. and Dardic I.A.V. 45
Manṣūra, c. 19, 20
mantras, efficacy of 93, 94, 243
Manu, on caste 50, 94, 242; 151
māndā (Port.), and man 161
Māra, and Buddha 159
Mārāṭhās, and the Rājputs 22, 60
Mārāṭhī, language, dialects of I.A.V. 8, 19, 42, 46
Marco Polo, and Mylapore Sc. 231, 234
Mārkandėya, and literary Apabhraṃśa I.A.V. 35
Marlborough Sc. 79, 80, 90-92
marriage, between plants and trees 47; inter-
caste 93-95, 240-242, 246
Martin, Capt. Matt. Sc. 80, 89-92
Mary Sc. 90
Mary Garley Sc. 82
Maryangar (marakkah), probable earliest Euro-
pean use of the term 212
massoola (boat), early use of the term 213
Mastāna Brāhmaṇa. See Brahmaṇa, Mastāna
Master, Streynsham, in Divī Sc. 98
Masulipatam (Metcalfespan), description of Sc.
93-97, and the New E. I. C. 160-102
Mathurā, the Kushāṇa sculptures of 141, 144
Mathurā inscrip. 205

Mānḍala, a copper-plate grant of 244
lotus, the, in literature 47
Lotus Mahal, Vijayanagara 24, and the Rāṇa-
kaṇa 25
love bird, Jahāngīr's description of the 211
Lauts, the, in literature Sc. 100
Lambī, vil., in Rummindie pillar inscrip. 168
Lanț ( 'lūnghoi'), loin-cloth Sc. 108
Lungjoy, (lūnghoi, loin-cloth), Alberu's allu-
sion to the 211

Mōd (Skt., 'measure'), and man 161
Māchāvāla (Māchāvāra), riv., possibly the Biās 8, 26
Madandqâkâ, attributed to Rahim, newly found
20 text of 160
Mādapollam, a health resort Sc. 96, 102
madder ('ruinae', Pers. rānda) Sc. 109, 110
Madora (Madora), Lewis Sc. 113
madó-piyiñdā (wine-drinkers) 241, 243
Madhyadeśa co. 15, 16, name applied to Magad-
ha 16n.; two places of the name 17; ancient,
and the Hindi language I.A.V. 8, 9
Madrass rupee. See rupee, Madras.
Madrass (Madras), very early use of the name 211
Madurā, Maṣʿudī's use of the name 212
Magadha (Madhyadeśa) 16n.
Māgadhī Prakrit, I.A.V. 20, 30, 31, 35, 36, 46, 51
Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa I.A.V. 37f.
magic, and the origin of caste 92-96
magical powers of a Lama of a Dalai Lama 31, 32
Mahābālīpur, Viṣṇu's Purandara Paramārtha
sculptured at 101-104
Mahābhārata, and caste 93; I.A.V. 31
Mahājānt (mercantile Māravīr character) I.A.V. 13
mahā-pratihrātra and pratihrātra 239
Mahārāṣṭra, Satraps of 112
Mahārāṣṭrapī, Prakrit I.A.V. 33-35, 37
Mahāśivagupta I, Kaṭāk copper-plate grant of 16
Mahāśakum Nāgaram ('city of great rest '), Kodak 71
Mahendrapāla, Pratihrātra 61
Mahāsura, fort, near Māṇḍura 19
Mahāpāla, Pratihrātra 61, 82
Mahlup, as the burial place of St. Thomas 54,
231, 232
Mahmūd, Sulṭān of N. Sind 7
Mahmūd Sulṭān Mirza (Shāh Mirza) 27, 29
Mālappore (Mylapore) I.A.V. 197
Māmāmaid (Mermaid ?) Sc. 79
Maithili dialect I.A.V. 20
Maitrāya (the coming Buddha) 33, 183, 184
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mathurá Lion Capital</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matranee (mochardā, female sweeper), confused with Bhoṣhiydrin</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthews, Sir Geo.</td>
<td>Sc. 84, 86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mau-i-Mubarak, and Mau</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maund (Eng.), meaning a kind of basket, sometime used as a measure</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maunds, Indian, notes on 161-164; 181-183; 201-203; 221-224</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agra</td>
<td>221-223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Akbari</td>
<td>163, 164, 224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arab</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bengal, standard fixed in 1833</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bombay</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delhi</td>
<td>201, 203, 221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goa</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gujarāti</td>
<td>164, 222, 223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of Hind</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(?) Holland</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jahānghiri</td>
<td>221, 222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madras</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malabar</td>
<td>181, 182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mogul</td>
<td>161, 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of N. India</td>
<td>222, 224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>official</td>
<td>162, 183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shāhjahanāni</td>
<td>163, 164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southern</td>
<td>162, 203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surat</td>
<td>181, 182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>various</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mīzadai, land of, and the St. Thomas place</td>
<td>55, 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McGovern, Dr., in Lhasa</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>measures of length, Tibetan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>medical art, some observations on, in the description of Divi Island</td>
<td>Sc. 96, 97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>medicine, and religion 93; in Tibet</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meilapur (Mylapore)</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melukote copper-plate inscrip.</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mendicants, religious, food allowances of mesorrrhyn, and the highest castes</td>
<td>68-70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metchlepotan. See Masulpatam</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meteorology, Nicobar</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Māvar, history of</td>
<td>59, 60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miyangula</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milon, Meilain and Mylapore</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mindān, k.</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minter, Capt. L.</td>
<td>Sc. 89, 90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>miracle, example of a</td>
<td>31, 96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mirpur-Ehā, site of stāpa at</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr Rukān, stāpa at</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mirzā Muhammad Ḳayān Tarkhān, gov. of Tatta</td>
<td>5-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mirzā Shāh (Mahmūd Sultān Mirzā), gov. of Lahore</td>
<td>27, 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mirzā Shāh Huṣain (Arghiān), k. of Sind</td>
<td>5-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>misgāli (mishgāli), weight</td>
<td>201, 223, 224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>missoy (a condiment), recipe for</td>
<td>Sc. 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Modern Indo-Aryan Vernaculars, on The, (Supplement)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>modern (modified Nāgari character)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moguls, commercial policy of the</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>monasteries, of St. Thomas, 54, 58, 107, 231, 232, 234</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mons, the, and the Nicobari Islands</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mookerji, Radhakumud</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hareha (Calcutta University Readership Lectures, 1925)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moovlee (moulnāl), early use of the word</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>monthhee (mounkī), very early use of the word.</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moores (blue cloths)</td>
<td>Sc. 81, 82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moors. See Mūhammads.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moreland, W. H.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Commercial Policy of The Moguls</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Relations of Golconda in the Early Seventeenth Century</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moscow. See Russia.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moslem (=Muslim)</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mosquito, use of word by Barbosa</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mount Abū, a Rājput centre</td>
<td>I. A. V. 12, 13, 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mountain spirit</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mountains, in the Nicobar island</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mṛdhāvinda (name applied to the Pūrūs)</td>
<td>I.A.V. 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mṛṇḍā (lotus stalk fibres)</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mu'azzam, Prince (Shāh ʿAlam)</td>
<td>Sc. 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mūdiyānūr grant of Bukka Rāya of Vijayanagara</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mughal paintings in the Boston Museum</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mughals, the, and Rājput of Chitor 1—5, 21—25</td>
<td>5-10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mūhammadān 94 (Moors)</td>
<td>Sc. 93, 94, 98, 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mūhammad Shāh, and the Marāthās</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muir, J., on caste</td>
<td>51, 52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mūlagandhakutṭi Vihāra at Sārnāth, opening ceremony of</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mulam (mu'ālim, master of a ship), early English use of the term</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mullā Shāh, and Bēj Pīr</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mullums. See mānum.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mūltān, Sīdi 'All at</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I.A.V. 42—44</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>muniṇḍāpada, tree, same as the tapasātara, q.v.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muñja, k. copper-plate grant of, from Tūgūndri</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mūralā (Narmadā)</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mureas (cobras de capello)</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mūrātī, plant (Sansevieria zeylanica)</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Musaddam (Durūd-ī-musaddam), and Musandon 212</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Musalmān (Pers. plural of Muslim), correct meaning of the term</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mussell man (for Musalmān)</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Musselmans</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mussenden, c. (derivation of the name)</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mussola. See massoola</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mussulmen</td>
<td>98, 100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mutā, grass (Cyperus rotundus)</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mutābī (mutāb)</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muziri (Cranganore)</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

Mylapore and Civitas Iothabis, 53, 231—234; and Mahulph 64—58; Tomb of St. Thomas at 106—109; (Maiilapore) 197

Nagar, the language of I.A.V. 24
Nāgara Apabhramśa, a literary Apabhramśa I.A.V. 36, 37
Nāgara Brāhmaṇas I.A.V. 37
Nāgari script I.A.V. 10, 11, 13, 14
Nāgandhara grant 169
Nahar, Puran Chand, Jaina Inscriptions, collected and compiled by 40
Nahua 51
Naites (Navait) 213
Nambūdri Brāhmaṇas, 30, 38; (Namputirī) orthodoxy of 51
in ordeal by balance 179
Nānak Shāh, disciple of Rāj Pir 126
Nancowry, a Nicobar isl. 81—84, 134, 135; (Camorta) 216, 217
Narasīntī, dialect (Gawarbatī) I.A.V. 26
Narmadā, riv. 61, 62; (the Muralā) 63
Narsimha Mehta, Gujarāti poet I.A.V. 14
nasal index and caste 67-70
Naśrapur (in Sindi), the ancient Naśrapur 6
Naśrapur (Nābirpur of Dīsa) 6, 7n.
Nātha, (Jugī) sect 244
nāts 115, 116; offerings to 155
Nature Study in the Sanskrit Drama—Skāntatāla 46-48, 64—66
Nvedāgyaśa, meaning of 122
Navait (Nāitēa), early English reference to the 213
navamaliś, plant 64
navanu, festival 235
Nawāb of Manchipatam 98, 98
N eléy (H. nilgdo), early European reference to the 213
Nēpāl, languages and people of I.A.V. 34, 16
Nestorianism, in Persia 233
Nestorians of the Malabar Coast 107
Neupur grant of Subhakaradeva of Orissa 244, 245
Nicobar Islanders and their country, remarks on the 81—84, 132—137, 215—218
Nicobar Islanders, and time 230
Nicolar (Great Nicobar) 216
Nīlāb, riv. the Indus 30
Nine Islands (Southern Nicobars) 216
Nīrūn (in Sindi), site of 19, 20
Nītiśāra of Kāmandaki 174
Nītiśvarman, and Kicakarudha 200
Nīzām, H. E. H., the, and the preservation of Ajanta 158

Noden, Phil., tavern keeper Sc. 97, 102
Noden, Mrs. Sc. 97, 102
nokar (H. naukar), early use of the word 213
Norris, Sir Wm., embassy of Sc. 94—96, 99—101
Novera, Austrian frigate 217, 218
numerals, Urdu, as used in Port Blair 38
numenities (cakes) 213
Nunes, Antonio, manual of currency by, etc. 181, 182
Nāvīkālu zamindārs and Dīvi Sc. 98

Nīyadārakīna, by Mahāmohapādaḥyayā Phani- bhūṣanā Turkāvagisā (book-notice) 198

occupation, as the origin of caste 50, 51, 94, 242
offerings (in Tibet) 155
Ojhā, Gaurishankar Hiranānd Mahāmohapādhyayā, Rai Bālahur 89
Rājpūtanā kā Ithās 89
Oldham, C. E. A. W.
In Memoriam Sir Richard Carnac Temple, Bt. i-iv 18
The Antiquities of Sind 18
Rājpūtanā kā Ithās (The History of Rājpū-
tānā) Fasc. III 89
Catalogue of the Indian Collections in The
Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, Part VI, 98
Mughal Painting
l’Œuvre de Seen Hedin et l’Orogaphie du Tibet 99
Warren Hastings and Philip Francis 119
Annual Bibliography of Indian Archaeology 120
Journal of Francis Buchanan (1810-11) 138
Handbook to The Sculptures in the Peakhwar Museum 139
Tenth and Eleventh Reports on the Search for
Hindu Manuscripts for the years 1917-18 and 1920-22 169
Relations of Golconda in the Early Seventeenth Century 180
Kerala Society Papers 199
South Indian Portraits in Stone and Metal 219
Portrait Sculpture in South India 219
Omrahs. See umard.
Orës, and their festivals 189, 190, 235; and place names 193
ordal, the, in Chinese folklore 118; in Travancore 100; by balance 179
organ (musical instrument), mention of, by Rādhonī, as argāḍa 214
organ (mintrailleuse) 214
Orissa, early stone sculpture of 80
Orīyā (Odri, Uttkali), language I.A.V. 8, 19, 21, 22
Ormond Sc. 113
Pessaries, in the N. Nicobar isl. 83
INDEX

Port Blair, Penal Settlement, corruptions of Urdu words and of place names used in... 33-40

Portrait Sculpture in South India, by T. G. Aravamutham (book-notice) ... 219

ports (pepper-ports, etc.), of Malabar, weights, etc., of ... 181-183

Portuguese, the, and Malabar 181; in Ceylon ... Sc. 103, 106

Portuguese sausages ... Sc. 107

Portuguese words in I.A.Vs. ... I.A.V. 45

Porunmilla tank inscrip. and the name Madhyadesa ... 17

Prag-Hoaka-Gânadhāra countries ... 121

Prakrit ... I.A.V. 32f.

— Definition of term ... I.A.V. 32

— Primary ... I.A.V. 32-40

— Secondary ... I.A.V. 32-41

— Tertiary ... I.A.V. 32-40

Mâgado¯h ... I.A.V. 30

Aruda-Mâgado¯h ... I.A.V. 33, 35, 36

— Śaurāseni ... I.A.V. 30-33, 37

Pratihāra (Padihāra), meaning of the term ... 239, 240

pratihāraṇa, suggested derivation of Pratihāra, from ... 246

Pratihāras, in various castes ... 243

Pratāpāsīthā of Mewār ... 21, 59

Pradāyikṣita, or Hindu ideas on the expiration of one ... 151-154, 165-167

prayer-walls ... 183

prayer-wheels ... 157, 183

Pṛem Sagar, of Lalī Lal ... I.A.V. 9

Prēmśam, dialect (Veron, Wasi-veri) ... I.A.V. 25

Prēmśam, habitat and language of the prigiones (parangas) ... 214

Principles, food allowances of, in the reign of Firûz Tughluq ... 202

Prithideva, Ratnapur inscrip. of pronunciation, and alphabets ... I.A.V. 52-56

Pōdattālyār and Māmallai ... 101

Pullindai (Pullindas), habitat of the ... 110

Pulla Panjang. See Pulo Panjang.

Pulo Condore, Sc. 102, New E. I. Co.'s Settlement at ... Sc. 106

Pulo Lankawa (Lankawi), isl., S. E. of Ceylon ... Sc. 106

Pulo Milo, a Nicobar isl. ... 81-83

Pulo Panjang isl. ... Sc. 106

Pulumūyī II, Andhra k. ... 112

Pundra, northern Bengal 14, 15; Puṇḍravardhana ... 17, 18

Punia, a Śiṇḍa dialect ... I.A.V. 28

Punt, Capt. Thos. ... Sc. 89

Pūrūs, the, conquered by Sudās ... I.A.V. 31

Puruṣā-bhikṣa, and caste ... 80

Pushyamitra ... 122

pusepabula, plant (nusamalikā) ... 64

pustaka (meaning of) ... 190

putealoos, a kind of piece-goods, but unidentified ... Sc. 82, 83

Putṭānapura inscrip. ... 169

Quilon copper-plate inscrip. ... 234

Quinqua (? Hingua) ... Sc. 111

Quintals (weights) ... 182

race and caste ... 67

rack. See arrack.

ragbushes ... 157

Rahānand, s. of Rāj. Pir ... 127

Rājā, C. Kunhan, Kōcakwardha of Nitirvanam ... 200

Rājāsekhara, on Bhasa 41-43; and the Pratihāras ... 61

Rājāseṣṭha of Mewār, and the Mughals ... 21, 22, 60

Rājasthān dialects ... I.A.V. 7, 12, 14, 15

Rājīgors (Rājagurus), and widow remarriage ... 244

Rājputāna ki Itihās [the History of Rājputāna], Fasc. III, by Mahāmahopādiśya Rāj Bahādur Gaurishankar Hīrānand Ojha (book-notice) 69

Rājputā of Chitor, and the Mughals 1-5, 21-25; and the Mārāṭhās 60; and the term pratiḥāra ... 239; and widow remarriage 244; caste status of ... I.A.V. 12, 16

Rākṣasatangadha (Talikota), battle of ... 23, 24

Rāma legend ... I.A.V. 31

Rāma Rāya, and Sadāśiva Rāya ... 23-25

Rāma Tarkavāgisa, and literary Apabhraśa ... I.A.V. 36

Rāmpūrā pillars ... 141, 145

Ramsden, Mrs. Mary ... Sc. 90

Rangpuri dialect ... I.A.V. 21

rathas at Māhārabāpuram ... 101

Rātān-kūta palace, and the Lotus Mahāl ... 25

Ratnapur inscrip. of Prithideva ... 18n.

tattānas (canes) ... Sc. 105, 106

tatti, the ... 222

Raworth, John, free merchant ... Sc. 90, 110, 111

Rāvī, rīv., 26 "the river of Lahore" ... 29

re-birth, Hindu belief in ... 30, 167

reckoning, among the Nicobar islanders 81;

Tibetan methods of ... 227-230

Recovery ... Sc. 91, 92

Red Idol, the (in Tibet) ... 157

Regulating Act of 1773 ... 119

Reid, Capt. Alex. ... Sc. 80, 81, 83, 84

Rājātha (literary Urdu, masc.) ... I.A.V. 9, 10

Rājātha (literary Urdu, fem.) ... I.A.V. 9, 10

Relations of Golconda in The Early Seventeenth Century, edited by W. H. Moreland (book-notice) ... 180

relationship, and place names ... 202

religion, medicine and magic ... 93-95
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Index</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>Šaivism in Māmālai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23, 59</td>
<td>Sajjanasūhā, Maharāga of Mewār</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78</td>
<td>Šaka eras</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>sakara, tree (probably mangifera indica)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15, 16</td>
<td>Sakaṭi (village)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Šakti cult, in Tibet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46–48, 64–66</td>
<td>Šakuntalā, nature-study in the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>158</td>
<td>Šākyya Muni (Buddha)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>Salim (Jahāngīr)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>186</td>
<td>saluting, in Tibet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Šāmācārādān, Maharājāžūhirājā, copper-plate grant of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>270a</td>
<td>Šambhal, in Morābābad district</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>216</td>
<td>Šambilong (Southern Nicobars)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>šamū, tree (Acacia Suma)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>294</td>
<td>Sampige inscrip.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>294</td>
<td>sampou wood. See sapan-wood.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Šamsatīra (meaning of)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>Samudragupta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>113</td>
<td>Sanders, Capt. W.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Šāgā, Rāṇā of Mewār</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Šākara, and caste</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95–98, 123–127</td>
<td>šāmil, life of Kashmiri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>Rudradāman I, Šāka 112; inscrip. by</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>Rudrasena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109, 110</td>
<td>ruinas (Pers., rānā), madder</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Ruknud-din, shrine in Mūltān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1, 2</td>
<td>Rūmminde pillar inscrip. (the word aphonārge in the)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109, 112, 113</td>
<td>rupee, and the tola 162; Madras rupee Sc. 75, 79, 85, 88; Bombay rupee Sc. 109, 113; Suratrupee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86</td>
<td>Russell, John (Pres. of Bengal) Sc. 80, 85, 86, 88, 91, 109, 110, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>Russia (Moscowy), and Aurangzeb Sc. 90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>120</td>
<td>Rustam, and Gondopharos (Gondopharnes)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>248</td>
<td>Sahasans of S. Arabia, mission of Theophilus the Indian to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3, 4</td>
<td>aśịj (meaning of)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169</td>
<td>sādhasallī grant of Devarāya of Vijayanagaras</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23–25</td>
<td>Sadāśiva Rāya, emperor, the prison of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Saḍkere, Saḍkereh, (? Shorkoṭ), or Saṭghara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>Saṭf 'Ali at</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>Sāḥabāni (Jesus ?), legend of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>sākhātu-ṣetu (lakes)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>Saif Ḥān, gov. of Kashmir, and Ṛṣi Pīr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56, 222, 233</td>
<td>St. Andrew Sc. 78, 79, 83, 85, 87, 102, 109, 112, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>231</td>
<td>St. Bartholomew, legend of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>231</td>
<td>St. Isidore of Seville, and St. Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105–109</td>
<td>St. Thomas in Southern India</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>231–234</td>
<td>St. Thomas in Ithohis, Calamnir, Kantorya or Mylapore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53–58</td>
<td>St. Thomas, the burial place of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>221–233</td>
<td>St. Thomas' Mount, near Mylapore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53–58</td>
<td>'S. Thome, is it in civitate Ithohis ?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>Sāvula, plant (Vallisneria spiralis)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101–103</td>
<td>Sausa, the 110; and place names</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>195, 196</td>
<td>savanā (Brāhmans)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Sāwandi, and Dēpār Gāṅghro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>scapegoat, the, in Tibet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92, 98</td>
<td>scapes (perhaps root vegetables)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>243</td>
<td>Scattergood, Anne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>Scattergood, Arabella Sc. 80, 90, 109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>Scattergood, Caroline</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>Scattergood, Eliz.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>97</td>
<td>Scattergood, John, sen., and Afi'l-Hasan Shah of Golconda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>97</td>
<td>Scattergoods, the, and the East India Company</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75–114</td>
<td>Scope</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81</td>
<td>Schorer, Antonio, on Golconda currency, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>181, 182</td>
<td>script, Kharoṣṭhī, the name of the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Text</td>
<td>Page(s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sūp (winnowing basket)</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>supernatural powers, in Tibet-Burmese folklore</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>superstitions, primitive, and the origin of caste</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>; Tibet-Burmese</td>
<td>183, 184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sur, Atul K.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harsha</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sūr dynasty, and Humayūn</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surāstra, conquest of, by Candragupta II</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surman Embassy to Delhi</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sutlej, riv., other names of the</td>
<td>7, 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seapnvedarodatta</td>
<td>41–44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strong-Tsang-gampo, Emp., and the Dalai Lamas</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Syāmaka, a millet grain (Panicum frumentaceum)</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Syāmausundara Dāsa, and the search for Hindi, MSS</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Syriac Breviary, the, and St. Thomas</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Syrian Christians of Malabar</td>
<td>107, 108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tabqadī-Abkarī, on Chitor</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taboos (food), Hindu, 153, 154 ; in Tibet</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tējasvedmyga, suggested meaning of jākā, ancient Indian coin</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taht-i-Bahi inscrip.</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taḵkari, the Doğru character</td>
<td>I.A.V. 11, 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taḵṣašīlā University</td>
<td>I.A.V. 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Talikota (Rakṣasatangdi)</td>
<td>23–25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tamarind tree</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tamarind seeds, as tokens</td>
<td>76, 77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tamil inscrips.</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tamil literature and history, studies in</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tamo (St. Thomas)</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ṭāntī and ṭāktī</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tantarobis, a fruit not identified, Sc. 97, 102. See Cassalpina.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tanthōṅg (Shān silver majfī)</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tapasatara, tree (Balanites Roxburghii)</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tāptī, riv.</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tārī, cult of</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tara (name of a species of Cassalpina)</td>
<td>Sc. 102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taranāgharāt, the Taranāgharāt of Padalipīa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taranāgharāt of Padalipīa</td>
<td>I.A.V. 36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tārīkh-i-ʿAlī, on Chitor</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tarkavāgīsī, Mahāmahopādhyāya Phaphiḥāsa, Ny vyadavārana</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tarkārī, village, where was it ?</td>
<td>14–18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tātār Ĥān Lodī, general of Bahādur Shāh</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tartars (Chinese?), pilgrims to Mylapore</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tatta, Sidi 'Ali at the siege of 6, 7; (Thāthah)</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>site of</td>
<td>10, 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tavernier, on Malay tin currency</td>
<td>70–75, 76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taxila : copper-plate inscrip.</td>
<td>78, 79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>; gold plate inscrip.</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>; silver scroll inscrip.</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tea, in Tibet</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tognapatam (site of Fort St. David)</td>
<td>Sc. 98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temple,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Richard Carnac, Bt., obituary notice of pp. i–iv</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temple, Sir Richard M.</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mussulmen</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mussell Man</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journal of Francis Buchanan</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>temple guardians</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tenasserim, cock coin or token 70, 74; medals</td>
<td>70–72, 76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tenasserim currency</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tendue, lendo, i.e., India (?) China Christians of</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tenth and Eleventh Reports on the Search for Hindi manuscripts in</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the years 1917–1919 and 1920–1922, by Rai Bahadur Hiralal</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teresa, a Nicobar isl. 81–84, 134, 138, other names of terracotta</td>
<td>216–217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>figurines from Nilgiri graves</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taxila</td>
<td>142, 144, 145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shāh-ji-ki-Dheri (fragmentary)</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Basārī</td>
<td>142–145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhītā</td>
<td>141, 143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harappā</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mohenjo-daro</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śungā</td>
<td>142, 143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guptā</td>
<td>142, 143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“Indo-Sumerian”</td>
<td>143, 144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bānu (fragmentary)</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tevenapatam. See Tegnapatam.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thârâlī, Sindhi dialect</td>
<td>I.A.V. 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thâthah (Tatte), site of</td>
<td>19, 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Christians of St. Thomas, a Malayālam work 166n.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theodore, pilgrim, and the tomb of St. Thomas</td>
<td>55, 231, 234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theophilus the Indian, his mission to the Sabzawar</td>
<td>107, 234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his island home, Dibos, or Divu?</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Sc. 87, 89, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas of Cama</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tibeto-Burmese dialects</td>
<td>I.A.V. 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tibeto-Burmese linguistic morphology, a work on 100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tibeto-Burmese folklore, scraps of 30–34, 115–118, 183–186, 223–230,tickal, and the ancient Indian taka 77 (Siam-e) 70 (Shān)</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tiqundī, copper-plate grant from til, gingelly (Sesamum indicum)</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tillanehong (Talichan) isl.</td>
<td>216–218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tin (English), sent to the East 71; from Junkceylon</td>
<td>Se. 103, 104, 106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tin currency, olden, in Malay</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

Tintifika, tintifla, tamarind tree (Tamarindus indica) 64
Tippera copper-plate grant of Lokanatha 244
Tirah, language of Tirah 25
Tirumala, and Sadasiva Raya 23; horse-trade of 25
Tirumangai Alvar, and Viga (Talisayana) 101
To (mythical beast, Burma) on coins 72, 73, and the cock 74
Tochari, Chorii (of Phryne), and the Chinese of Fuchien 56
Tod, Col. Jas., and Rajputana 59, 60
Todar Mal, and the Urdu script 10
Todas, killing of female children among the 237 tokens (traders’ tokens), and the “Tenasserim” currency 74; of gold and silver 76
tola, varying value of the 161; and the rupee 162, 222
Toramana, the Huns 221
Torma (figures, forms) 226
Torwaali, Torvalak, language of Western Khasi-tan 28
Totemism, and the origin of caste 30, 92
tradition (Indian), of St. Thomas 106, 108, 109
Trans-Himalaya, region to the north of the Tsang-po valley, Sven Hedin’s work in 99
Travancore, inscrips. etc. of travel, foreign 154
Trenchfield, Elihu sec. 51, 109, 110, 113, 114
Trenchfield, Eliz. sec. 83, 84
Trenchfield, R. sec. 79
Tricaliya 63
Trinab, riv. 26
Trinkat, a Nicobar isle 81—84; (Sequme) 216
Tripuri, seat of Koyurvarsha Yuvarajadeva I 61—63
trees (and plants), marriage between 47; and place names 196, 197
Tukhari language 46
Tulasidasa, and old Awadh 17
Tuna, St. Thomas 56
Turbita (= turbans) sec. 95, 100
tutnay (spelter) 73
Twin Fish, the, as a symbol 77

Ubabika (tax-tree) 168
Uch 7
Ueck, language (Lahnda) I.A.V. 17, 18
Udaiyagiri rock-cut reliefs 89, 90
Udaspur, history of 59, 60
Udyaasimha II, Maharas of Mewar 1, 2, 21
Udi Singh (Udyaasimha II) 2
Ugra (Sans. ugra, of mixed race) 93—94

Ujjain, and Yuvarajadeva I, 63; and the Sakas 112
umar (Mughal nobles) sec. 99
Upasagara, a subordinate literary Apabhraanga I.A.V. 30—38
Agata (weight) 201
Urdhu, corruptions of, in the Penal Settlement of Port Blair 38—40
Urdhu, language I.A.V. 9, 10, 44, 45
Useful Tables (Prinsep’s) 162, 183, 222
usira, root (of Andropogon muricatus) 64

Vagurika (modern Bagni) tribe 110
Vaisnavism, at Mahabalipur 101, 103
Vaisya, the 50—52, 94, 95, 241, 242
Vailaliaena, k., and the Yogis 244
varna, and caste 49, 51
varna-pramada, suggested meaning of 111
Vasishta, and Visvamitra I.A.V. 31
Vastavya, SriVastavvy, a title and Srvavati 18
Vatasyaana 198
Vedanta system 198
Vernaculars, Modern Indo-Aryan I.A.V. 1—56
Vernaculars, Inter. I.A.V. 7
" " M. I.A.V. 7, 31
" " N. W. and E. connexion between I.A.V. 8, 31, 46—51
" " Outer I.A.V. 8, 49
" " S. and E. I.A.V. 51
Venon, language (Presum, Wasi-Veri) I.A.V. 8, 25
verse, anuvattub in the Kauvapu Arsha-katha 171, 172
vetasa, cane (Calamus Rotang) 48
Vicoli, dialect I.A.V. 18
Victor, bishop of Capua, and the burial places of the Apostles 231
Victoria, q., and Paden Llano 34
Vidhaksibhakthiika, the staging of 61—63
Vidyadharamala, hero of the Viddhakshabadhakthi-
" 61—63
Vidyapati, a newly found work by 160
Vijayanagara, and Sadassiva Raya 23
Vikrama era 78
Vikramaditya, and Augustus 57
Vikramajit, Raja of Mewar 1, 2
Virabhadra 46
vira-kalis ("hero-stones") 219
vija (lotus stalk fibres) 64
Vishnu, the Supernatural Self 31
Vishnu’s Paravarata Paramartha sculptured at Mahabalipur 101—104
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Author/Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>270</td>
<td>Visṇugupta, and the <em>Artha-āstra</em> of Kauṭālya.</td>
<td>Wilson, Lieut.-Com. 84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Visṇamitra, and Vasiṣṭha</td>
<td>I.A.V. 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vinzagapatam, siege of</td>
<td>Sc. 95, 97, 101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Von Hochstetter, Dr., on the geology of the Nicobar isls.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vowels, of the I.A.Vs.</td>
<td>I.A.V. 218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vrācāda (or Vrācaṭa), a subordinate literary Apabhraṃśa</td>
<td>I.A.V. 36, 37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vṛdāstraḥdpya, meaning of the word</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wai Kāfīra</td>
<td>I.A.V. 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wai-ālā, language of the Wai Kāfīra</td>
<td>I.A.V. 8, 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wales, Sam. E. I. C.</td>
<td>Sc. 101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wall, of Aurangābād, and Hindūsāli</td>
<td>I.A.V. 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Walker, Ben.</td>
<td>Sc. 78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Walker, Francis</td>
<td>Sc. 78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>wdpāvā-nvēla (news-writer)</td>
<td>Sc. 95, 100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wardak vase inscr.</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wardha grant</td>
<td>62n., 63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>Warren Hastings and Philip Francis</em>, by Sophia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Weitzman, M.A. (book-notice)</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wasi-veri, dialect (Prēsun, Veron)</td>
<td>I.A.V. 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weights of gems, etc., table of</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Weitzman, Sophia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>Warren Hastings and Philip Francis</em>, by Sophia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Weld, Capt. W.</td>
<td>Sc. 87, 88, 112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wondley, Revd. Jas.</td>
<td>Sc. 84, 85, 89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Welsy, Capt.</td>
<td>Sc. 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>wēd (Skt. viḍḍa), meaning of, in Burmese</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>wēḍa (Burmese), benefactors of mankind</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>whores, left-hand, on conch shell</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>widow marriage</td>
<td>241, 244, 246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wigmore, Mrs. Anna</td>
<td>Sc. 83, 84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>wild tribes (<em>aranyo-carṇa</em>) of the <em>Artha-āstra</em></td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Willis, Dr. (unidentified)</td>
<td>Sc. 97, 102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wilson, Capt., and the Nicobar census</td>
<td>137, 215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yājñavalkya-smṛti</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yaśovarman, conquest of Gauḍa by</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yādzālaḥ (and pānḍālaḥ)</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yazdani, G., and the Ajanta frescoes</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yonān, Mar, of St. Thomas' monastery</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yudhiṣṭhira</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yuarājadeva I, Chedi k., and the <em>Vṛddha-pālahaṭṭikāda</em></td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yuarājadeva II, Chedi k., and the <em>Vṛddha-pālahaṭṭikāda</em></td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Zadoč, and St. Thomas' Indian monastery</td>
<td>55, 107, 232, 234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Zebu'n-nisā, d. of Aurangzeh, and Sarmad</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Zeda inscr.</td>
<td>79, 80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>zevāzo (the swift of the edible birds' nests), on coin</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Zuy, saint, and Bēi Pir</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

Vignugupta, and the Arthaśāstra of Kauṭalya. 174
Vivāmitra, and Vasīṣṭha ... I.A.V. 31
Vīzagapataṇa, siege of ... Sc. 95, 97, 101
Von Hohstetter, Dr., on the geology of the
Nicobar isls. ... ... 218
vowels, of the I.A.Vs. ... I.A.V. 52–56
Vṛcāda (or Vṛcācāta), a subordinate literary
Apabhraṃśa ... I.A.V. 36, 37
vṛdevaṇḍapana, meaning of the word ... 245

Wai Kāṁsa ... I.A.V. 25
Wai-alā, language of the Wai Kāṁsa ... I.A.V. 8, 25
Wales, Sam. E. I. C. ... Sc. 101
Wall, of Aurangābād, and Hindūstāni ... I.A.V. 9
Walker, Ben. ... Sc. 76
Walker, Francis ... Sc. 76
wāpi (vā-nāvsī, word-writer) ... Sc. 95, 100
Wardak vase inscrp. ... ... 80
Wardha grant ... 62n, 63
Warren Hastings and Philip Francis, by Sophia
Weitzman, M. A. (book-notice) ... ... 119
Wasi-veri, dialect (Frēsun, Veron) ... I.A.V. 25
weights of gums, etc., table of ... 160
Weitzman, Sophia
Warren Hastings and Philip Francis ... 119
Weld, Capt. W. ... Sc. 87, 88, 112
Wendey, Revd. Jas. ... Sc. 84, 85, 89
Weily, Capt. ... Sc. 114
wēt (Skt. vīdyā), meaning of, in Burmese ... 32
wētās (Burmese), benefactors of mankind ... 32
wheels, left-hand, on conch shell ... 184
widow marriage ... 241, 244, 246
Wigmore, Mrs. Anna ... Sc. 83, 84
wild tribes (arıṇya-caves) of the Arthaśāstra ... 110
Willis, Dr. (unidentified) ... Sc. 97, 102
Wilson, Capt., and the Nicobar census ... 137, 215
Wilson, Lieut.-Com. ... ... 84
wine-drinking, and caste-rules ... 241
Winter of Couch, Sir Ed., E. I. C. ... Sc. 95, 100
Wollenden, Stuart, N.,
Outlines of Tibeto-Burman Linguistic Morphology ... ... 100
wren, hunting the ... 236
Wright, Mr. Thos. ... Sc. 84, 85
Wyche, Bern. E. I. C. ... Sc. 107

Yājñavalkya-smṛti ... ... 121
Yaśōvarman, conquest of Gauḍa by ... 18
yeződāh (and panzādāh) ... 222
Yazdani, C., and the Ajanta frescoes ... 158
Yonān, Mar, of St. Thomas’ monastery ... 107
Yudhiṣṭhira ... 51
Yuvārajadeva I, Chedi k., and the VIDDHA-
dālokapāñjikā ... ... 61
Yuvārajadeva II, Chedi k., and the VIDDHA-
dālokapāñjikā ... ... 61
Zadoč, and St. Thomas’ Indian monastery 55,
107, 232, 234
Zebʿa'n-nisā, d. of Aurangzeb, and Sarma ... 124
Zeđa inscrp. ... 79, 80
ziçezo (the swift of the edible birds’ nests), on
coin ... 74
Zuy, saint, and Rāpi Pir ... 126
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY HENRY L. PHILLIPS, SUPERINTENDENT, BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MAZGAON, BOMBAY, FOR THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY LTD., LONDON.
THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH
IN
ARCHAEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.

EDITED BY
SIR RICHARD CARNAC TEMPLE, Bt., C.B., C.I.E., F.B.A., F.S.A.,
HON. FELLOW, TRIN. HALL, CAMBRIDGE,
FORMERLY LIEUTENANT-COLONEL, INDIAN ARMY,
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,
RAO BAHADUR DR. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D.,
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,

AND

PROF. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D.,
F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

3. CHITTOR AND ITS SIEGES, by R. R. HALDER
   Page 1

2. SIDI ALI SHELEBI IN INDIA, 1554
   Page 5

3. DRAVIDIC MISCELLANY, by L. V. RAMASWAMI AIYAR, M.A., B.L.
   Page 8

4. WHERE WAS TARKARI? by Jogendra Chandra Ghosh
   Page 14

BOOK NOTICES:

1. THE ANTIQUITIES OF SIND, with Historical Outline, by H. COUSENS, M.R.A.S.,
   Pages 75 to 82

6. FALAKI-I-SHAIRWANI, DIWAN. Edited by Hadi Hasan, Ph.D., by R. P. DEWHURST
   Page 20

SUPPLEMENT:

THE SCATTERGOODS AND THE EAST INDIA COMPANY, a collection of MSS. by Bernard
F.S.A.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MZHAGON, BOMBAY.

Agency for Europe and America:

BERNARD QUARITCH, LTD., 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.
[All Rights Reserved.]
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Sir R. C. TEMPLE, Bank St., C.B., C.LE., F.S.A., s/o Lloyd's Bank Ltd., Cox's and King's Branch, 8, Pall Mall, London.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subsection made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with diacritical points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italics should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (%). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (""") should be used for actual quotations, single marks ('') for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the titles; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the five principal Oriental Societies (JA, JAOS, JASB, JRAS, ZDAG) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to:

The Proprietors,
British India Press,
Mazgaon,
Bombay, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the Superintendent.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received and inserted in the Indian Antiquary.
THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH

ARCHEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.

EDITED BY
SIR RICHARD CARNAC TEMPLE, Bt., C.B., C.I.E., F.B.A., F.S.A.,
HON. FELLOW, TRIN. HALL, CAMBRIDGE,
FORMERLY LIEUTENANT-COLONEL, INDIAN ARMY,
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,
Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) PH.D.
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,
AND
PROF. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) PH.D.,
F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

1. CHITOR AND ITS SIEGES, by R. R. 
   HALDER ............................................. 21

2. THE PRISON OF EMPEROR SADA-
   SIVA RAYA, by Rev. H. HERAS, S.J. 
   .......................................................... 23

3. SIDI ALI SHEHERI IN INDIA, 1554-
   1556 A.D., by C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, 
   C.S.I., I.C.S. (Retired) ...................... 26

4. SCRAPS OF TIBETO-BURMAN FOLK-
   LORE, by Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt. 
   .......................................................... 30

Fig. 1. VIJAYANAGARA.—The so-called Zenana, probably the prison of Em-
   peror Sadásiva Ráya: a watch-tower in one of
   the corners.

Plate I: 

Fig. 2. VIJAYANAGARA.—A corner of the so-called Zenana, showing one
   of the watch-towers, and the elephant stables.

Fig. 3. VIJAYANAGARA.—The so-called Lotus Mahal, probably the residence
   of Ráma Ráya: to the right a watch-tower:
   to the left an artificial lake.

Plate II: 

Fig. 4. VIJAYANAGARA.—Interior of the so-called Lotus Mahal, probably
   Ráma Ráya's palace called Rama-bhája.

SUPPLEMENT:—

ON THE MODERN INDO-ARYAN VERNACULARS, by Sir George A. Grierson, O.M.,
K.C.I.E. .......................................................... pages 1 to 8

5. WHY KEWAT WOMEN ARE BLACK, 
   (A Chhattisgarhi Folk-song), by Rai 
   BAHADUR HIRA LAL ..................................... 35

MISCELLANEA:—

6. CORRUPTIONS OF URDU IN THE PENAL 
   SETTLEMENT OF PORT BLAIR, by Sir 
   R. C. TEMPLE .......................................... 38

BOOK-NOTICE:—

7. JAINA INSCRIPTIONS, collected and compiled by Paras Chand Nahan, by S. 
   K. AIYANGAR .............................................. 40

Printed and Published at the British India Press, Mazagon, Bombay.

Agents for Europe and America:

BERNARD QUARITCH, LTD., II, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.

[All Rights Reserved.]

Annual Subscription in advance Rs. 20.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Sir R. C. TEMPLE, Bart., C.B., C.I.E., F.S.A., c/o Lloyd's Bank Ltd., Cox's and King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, London.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding tiling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions —

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and labious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the types in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with discrival points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italic should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with special attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (rubbing). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (""") should be used for actual quotations, single marks ('' ') for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the titles; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italic; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italic. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the five principal Oriental Societies (J.A., J.A.O.S., J.A.S.B., J.R.A.S., Z.D.M.G.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy; good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

The Proprietors,
British India Press,
Mazgaon, Bombay, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the Superintendent.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received and inserted in the Indian Antiquary.
PART DCCXLIX.  (VOL. LX.)  March, 1931.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH
IN ARCHAEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.

EDITED BY
SIR RICHARD CARNAC TEMPLE, Bt., C.B., C.I.E., F.B.A., F.S.A.,
HON. FELLOW, TRIN. HALL, CAMBRIDGE,
FORMERLY LIEUTENANT-COLONEL, INDIAN ARMY,
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,
RAO BAHADUR DR. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D.
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,
AND
Prof. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D.,
F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

1. A NOTE ON THE TEN PLAYS OF BHASA (Published by T. Ganapati Sastri), by R. V. JAMAGIRAI, M.A. (Lond.) 41

2. NATURE STUDY IN THE SANSKRIT DRAMA ŠAKUNTALÁ, by Lily Dexter Greene, Ph.D. 46

Page 3. POSSIBLE ORIGIN OF THE CASTE SYSTEM IN INDIA, by Brian Bonsor, D.Litt. (Paris) 49

4. IS S. THOME IN CIVITATE IOTHABIS? by The Rev. H. Hosten, S.J. 53

BOOK-NOTICE:

5. RAJYĀTANA VS ITIKA (The History of Rajyātana), Fasc. III, by Mahāmahopādhyāya RAI BAHADUR GAUSIRANKAR HIRANAND OJHA, by C. E. A. W. O. 59

SUPPLEMENT:


Printed and Published at the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.
Agents for Europe and America:
BERNARD QUARITCH, LTD., 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.
[All Rights Reserved.]

Annual Subscription in advance Rs. 20.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Sra R. C. TEMPLE, B.A., C.B., C.I.E., F.S.A., c/o Lloyd's Bank Ltd., Cox's and King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, London.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the pages consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with diacritical points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italics should be on or underlined. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underlined with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with special attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an afterthought, by the usual sign (\^). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (""") should be used for actual quotations, single marks (") for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the titles; but abbreviations which may not to at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the five principal Oriental Societies (JA., JASR., JRAS., ZDMG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an afterthought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

The Proprietors,
British India Press,
Mazgaon,
Bombay, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the Superintendent.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received and inserted in the Indian Antiquary.
THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH
IN
ARCHAEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, ETC., ETC.

EDITED BY
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,

RAO BAHADUR DR. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D.
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,

AND

PROF. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D.,
F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS

1. THE STAGING OF THE VIDDHASA-LABHANJIKĀ, by Dasaratha Sharma, M.A., Dungan College, Bikaner. 61
2. NATURE STUDY IN THE SANSKRIT DRAMA ŚAKUNTALĀ by Lily Dexter Greene, Ph.D. 64
3. POSSIBLE ORIGIN OF THE CASHE SYSTEM IN INDIA, by Bikes Bonnerjee, D.Litt. (Varanasi) 67

Plate: Coins of Burma, etc.

4. ON CERTAIN SPECIMENS OF FORMER CURRENCY IN BURMA, by the late Sir Richard Temple, Bt. 70
5. CORPUS INSCRIPTIONUM INDICARUM, Vol. II. Part I, Kaḷaṅgil Inscriptions, with the exception of those of Asoka, edited by Sten Konow, by J. J. Charpentier. 77

SUPPLEMENT:

ON THE MODERN INDO-ARYAN VERNACULARS, by Sir George A. Grierson, O.M., K.C.I.E. pages 9 to 19

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MASIACON, BOMBAY.

Agents for Europe and America:
BERNARD QUARITCH, LTD., 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.

[All Rights Reserved.]
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., 21. Courtfield Road, South Kensington, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with diacritical points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italics should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (†). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (" "') should be used for actual quotations, single marks (‘ ’) for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the titles; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the five principal Oriental Societies (JA., JAOS, JASI, JEB, JESOP, EDG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly; the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

The Proprietors,
British India Press,
Mazgaon,
Bombay, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the Superintendent.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received and inserted in the Indian Antiquary.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. Oldham, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courthfield Road, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is extremely troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with discriminable points are used, see that the points are distinct and distinctly placed. Words to be printed in Italics should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (‘). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (""") should be used for actual quotations, single marks (‘’) for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the title; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics; titles of articles in periods, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the five principal Oriental Societies (‘JA., JAOS., JASB., JRA., ZDMG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to subscriptions to be made payable to—

The Proprietors,
British India Press,
Mazgaon,
Bombay, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the
Superintendent.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received and inserted in the Indian Antiquary.
Published under the authority of the Council of the Royal Anthropological Institute.

PART DCCXLIX. (VOL. LX.) JUNE, 1931.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH

IN ARCHAEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.

EDITED BY
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,
Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D.,
F.A.S.B.,
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,
AND
PROF. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D.,
F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

1. VISHNU'S PARADEVATA PARAMARTHYA SCULPTURED AT MAHALIPUR, by R. Srinivasa Raghava Aiyangar, M.A. ..... 101
2. ST. THOMAS IN SOUTHERN INDIA, by P. J. Thomas, M.A., B.Litt., Ph.D. ..... 105
4. A BUDDHIST PARALLEL TO THE AVIMARAKA STORY, by A. Vinayakasunderam ..... 113

Plate I: Rock Sculpture at Mahabalipur: General view—Vishnu's Paradevata Paramarthya.
Plate II: Rock Sculpture at Mahabalipur: Details—Vishnu's Temple and surroundings to face page 101.
Plate III: Rock Sculpture at Mahabalipur: Details—Siva's adoration by Vishnu.

5. SCRAPS OF TIBETO-BURMAN FOLKLORE, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt. ..... 115

MISCELLANEA:
6. ORDINAL IN CHINESE FOLKLORE, by the late Sir R. C. Temple ..... 118

BOOK-NOTICES:
7. WARREN HARTINGS AND PHILIP FRANCIS, by Sophia Whetman, M.A., Ph.D., by C. E. A. W. O. ..... 119
8. ANNUAL BIBLIOGRAPHY OF INDIAN ARCHAEOLOGY FOR THE YEAR 1928, by C. E. A. W. O. ..... 120

SUPPLEMENT:
ON THE MODERN INDO-ARYAN VERNACULARS, by Sir Grenor A. Gribson, O.M., K.C.I.E. ..... pages 17 to 24

Printed and Published at the British India Press, Madras, Bombay.
Agents for Europe and America:
BERNARD QUARITCH, LTD., 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.
[All Rights Reserved.]

Annual Subscription in advance Rs. 20.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courthfield Road, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with diacritical points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italic should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an afterthought, by the usual sign (\>). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (" ") should be used for actual quotations, single marks (‘ ’) for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the title; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the five principal Oriental Societies (JA., JAOS., JASB., JRAS., ZDMG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an afterthought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

The Proprietors,
British India Press,
Mazgaon,
Bombay, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the
SUPERINTENDENT.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received and inserted in the Indian Antiquary.
Published under the authority of the Council of the Royal Anthropological Institute.

PART DCCXLIV. (VOL. LX.) JULY, 1931.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH IN ARCHEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES, LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, ETC., ETC.

EDITED BY

CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,

Rao Bahadur DR. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.

HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,

AND

Prof. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.

CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.


2. LIFE OF RISHI PIR PANDIT PADSAH: A Great Hermit of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Koul, Kashmiri. .... 123

3. NOTES ON HOBSON-JOBSON, by Prof. S. H. Hodivala, M.A. .... 128


Plate II: Nicobar Islands—Density of Population by Islands. .... to face page 132

I

II

III

IV

Pottery found in ancient funeral urns in South India, with signs inscribed thereon. .... to face page 137

5. A NOTE ON CERTAIN SIGNS INSCRIBED ON POTTERY FOUND IN ANCIENT FUNERAL URNS IN SOUTH INDIA, by Pharmacien-Commandant Numa. Lettre à l'Académie de la Service de Santé Colonial .... 137

BOOK-NOTICES:


7. HANDBOOK TO THE SCULPTURES IN THE PESHAWAR MUSEUM, by H. Harries, by C. E. A. W. O. .... 139

8. STUDIES IN TAMIL LITERATURE AND HISTORY, by V. R. Ramachandra Dikshit, M.A., by F. J. R. .... 140

9. PÁI-A SAÍDHA MAHÁNNAYO (PÁREITSA SAÍĐHA MAHÁNNAYA), by S. K. Aiyangar. .... 140

SUPPLEMENT:


PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MURDUN, BOMBAY.

Agents for Europe and America:

BERNARD QUARITCH, LTD., 12, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.

[All Rights Reserved.]

Annual Subscription in advance Rs. 20.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. OLIDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courtfield Road, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and labious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with diacritical points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italics should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign ('). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (""") should be used for actual quotations, single marks (") for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the titles; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the five principal Oriental Societies (JA., JAOS., JASB., JRAS., ZDMG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

The Proprietors,
British India Press,
Mazgaon,
Bombay, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the SUPERINTENDENT.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received and inserted in the Indian Antiquary.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courtfield Road, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with diacritical points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italics should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (%). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (" ") should be used for actual quotations, single marks (‘ ’) for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the title; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided. In all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the five principal Oriental Societies (J.A., JASO, JASB, J.R.A., ZDMG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, &c. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to——

The Proprietors,
British India Press,
Mazgaon,
Bombay, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the Superintendent.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received and inserted in the Indian Antiquary.
THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH

EDITED BY
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,
Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D.,
F.A.S.B.
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,
AND
PROF. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D.,
F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

1. NOTES ON INDIAN MAUNDS, by W. H. Moreland, C.S.I., C.I.E. .... 161
2. PRATASCHITTA, OR HINDU IDEAS ON THE EXPIATION OF SIN, by Biren Bonnerjee, D.Litt. (Paris) .... 165
3. ATHABHAGIA, by A. Venkatasubban .... 168
4. WAS THE KAUTALYA ARTHASAstra IN PROSE OR IN VERSE? by Professor Pran Nath, D.Sc. (Lond.), Ph.D. .... 171
5. NOTES ON ROBSON-JOBSON, by Prof. S. H. Hodivala, M.A .... 174

MISCELLANEA --
6. ORAL BY BALANCE, by the Late Sir R. C. Temple .... 179

BOOK-NOTICES:--
7. HISTORICAL FACTS FOR THE ARABIAN MUSICAL INFLUENCE, by Henry George Farmer, by A. Yusuf Ali .... 180

SUPPLEMENT:--
ON THE MODERN INDO-ARYAN VERNACULARS, by Sir George A. Grierson, O.M., K.C.I.E. .... pages 33 to 40

Printed and Published at the British India Press, Madras, Bombay.
Agents for Europe and America:
BERNARD QUARITCH LTD., 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.
[All Rights Reserved.]

Annual Subscription in advance Rs. 20.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested so be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courtfield Road, London, S.W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If Roman or Italic characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with discretionary points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italics should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuations.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign [ ]. Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (""") should be used for actual quotations, single marks (""') for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the titles; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics, titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the five principal Oriental Societies (J.A., JAOS., JAB., J.RAS., ZDMG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to——

The Proprietors, British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the Superintendent.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received and inserted in the Indian Antiquary.
Published under the authority of the Council of the Royal Anthropological Institute.

PART DCCXLVII. (VOL. LX.) October, 1931.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH
IN ARCHAEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES, LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.

EDITED BY
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,
Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.,
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,
AND
Prof. DEVADATTA RANKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

1. NOTES ON INDIAN MAUNDS, by W. H. Moreland, C.S.I., C.I.E. ... 181
2. SCRAP SHEETS OF TIBETO-BURMAN FOLKLORE, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt. ... 183
3. THE GAYA FESTIVAL AND ITS PARALLELS (A Bihar Cattle Festival and the Cult of the Mother Goddess), by Kalipada Mitra, M.A., B.L., Principal, D. J. College, Monghyr ... 187
4. LAILA VAKYANI (The Wise Sayings of Laila Didi), by Pandit Anand Kou, Shinagar, Kashmir ... 191

5. PLACE-NAMES, by Rai Bahadur HIRA LAL, B.A. ... 194

BOOK-NOTES:
6. NYATADABAPA, by Mahamahopadhyaya Phanihariya Tarkavagoa, by Chintaman Chakravarti, M.A. ... 198
7. HINDI BHASKA AUR SAHITYA, by Shyam Sundar Das, by Hirananda Sastri ... 198
8. KERALA SOCIETY PAPERS by C. E. A. W. O. ... 199
9. KICAKAVADHA OF NITIVRAMAN, WITH COMMENTARY, Edited by Dr. S. K. DE, 1929, by C. Kunhan Raja ... 199

SUPPLEMENT:
ON THE MODERN INDO-ARYAN VERNACULARS, by Sir George A. Grierson, O.M., K.C.I.E. ... pages 41 to 48

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MARGAON, BOMBAY.
Agents for Europe and America:
BERNARD QUARITCH, LTD., II, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.
[All Rights Reserved.]

Annual Subscription in advance Rs. 20.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. Oldham, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courthfield Road, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with diacritical points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italics should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuations.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (\'). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (""") should be used for actual quotations, single marks ('') for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the titles; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the five principal Oriental Societies (J.A., JAOS., JASB., JRAS., ZDMG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositor, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

The Proprietors,
British India Press,
Mazgaon,
Bombay, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the Superintendent.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received and inserted in the Indian Antiquary.
PART DCCXLIX
(VOL. LX.)

NOVEMBER, 1931.

THE
INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH
IN
ARCHAEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, ETC., ETC.

EDITED BY

CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,

RAO BAHADUR DR. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (HONY.) PH.D.,
F.A.S.B.

HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,

AND

PROF. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (HONY.) PH.D.,
F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

1. NOTES ON INDIAN MAUNDS, by W. H. Moreland, C.S.I., C.I.E
   Page 201
2. AATABHAGITE, by A. Venkatasubha
   Page 204
3. CORRESPONDENCE
   Page 207
4. PLACE NAMES, by Rai Bahadur Hira Lal, B.A.
   Page 208
5. NOTES ON HOBSON-JOBSON, by
   Prof. S. H. Hodivala, M.A.
   Page 210
6. REMARKS ON THE NICOBAR ISLANDERS AND THEIR COUNTRY, by the late Sir Richard C.
   Temple, Bt., O.B., C.I.E., F.B.A.
   Plate IV: Nicobar Islands—Census Operations
   Page 215

BOOK NOTICES:

7. South Indian Portraits in Stone and Metal, by T. G. Abrahamchalam, M.A., B.L.
   Portrait Sculpture in South India, by the same author, by C. E. A. W. C.
   Page 210
8. Djawa, by M. J. B.
   Page 219
9. Histoire de l'Extreme Orient, par René Grousset, by M. P. H.
   Page 219

SUPPLEMENT:

THE SCATTERGOODS AND THE EAST INDIA COMPANY, a collection of MSS. by Bernard
P. Scattergood, M.A., F.S.A., edited by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B., C.I.E.,
F.S.A., and Miss L. M. Anstey
   Pages 107 to 114

Published under the authority of the Council of the Royal Anthropological Institute.

Printed and Published at the British India Press, Mazagon, Bombay.

Agents for Europe and America:

BERNARD QUARITCH, LTD., 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.

[All Rights Reserved.]
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazagaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs on Mr. C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courtfield Road, London, S.W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding title, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with diacritical points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italic should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuations.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (%). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (" "") should be used for actual quotations, single marks (" ") for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the titles; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italic; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italic. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the five principal Oriental Societies (J.A., J.A.O.S., J.A.B.L., J.R.A.S., Z.D.M.G.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remem-ber that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly. The bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

The Proprietors, British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the SUPERINTENDENT.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received and inserted in the Indian Antiquary.
Part DCCLIX. (VOL. LX.) December, 1931.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH
IN
ARCHAEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.

EDITED BY
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE.

Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA.

AND
Prof. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

1. NOTES ON INDIAN MAUNDS, by W. H. Moreland, C.S.I., C.I.E. ...... 221
2. SCRAPPS OF TIBETO-BURMAN FOLK-LORE, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt. ...... 224
4. CORRESPONDENCE ...... 224
5. THE GAYAN FESTIVAL AND ITS PARALLELS (A Bihbe Cattle Festival and the Cult of the Mother Goddess), by ...... 227
6. PAPDIHARS, by Jagadguru Kripaluji Maharaj, Bhagwati-Daya-vichakshana ...... 230
7. HARSHA (Calcutta University Readership Lectures, 1925), by Radakumud Mohanlal, M.A., Ph.D., by Atul K. Sarkar ...... 247
8. DEVI OF THEOPHILUS THE INDIAN, by T. K. Joseph ...... 248

SUPPLEMENT:
ON THE MODERN INDO-ARYAN VERNACULARS, by Sir George A. Cinnamom, O.M., K.C.I.E. ...... 249

Kalipada Mitra, M.A., B.L., Principal, D. J. College, Monghyr 235

BOOK NOTICE:

NOTES AND QUERIES:

Printed and Published at the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Agents for Europe and America:
BERNARD QUARITCH, Ltd., II, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.

[All Rights Reserved.]

Annual Subscription in advance Rs. 20.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Margao, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courtauld Road, London, S.W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with diacritical points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in italics should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Græco-Latin type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign ("'). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (" "') should be used for actual quotations, single marks (" ') for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the titles; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the five principal Oriental Societies (J.A., JAOS., JASB., JEA., ZDMG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly; the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

THE PROPRIETORS,

British India Press,
Margao,
BOMBAY No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the SUPERINTENDENT.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received and inserted in the Indian Antiquary.
PAPERS ON HAND—

A Note on the Ten Plays of Bhausa published by MM. T. Ganespati Sastry, by H. V. Jadhargar, M.A.

Notes on Hobson-Jobson, by Professor S. H. Hodivala, M.A.

Remarks on the Nicobar Islanders and their country, by Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.

Birth and Growth of Caste in the Andaman Islands, by Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.

Why Kowat women are black, by Rai Bahadur Hira Lal, C.I.E., C.S. (ret.)

Bengal and the City of Bengal (Contributions to an old controversy), by Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.

Capelas (The Ruby Mines District of Burma), by Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.

Nature Study in the Sanskrit Drama, Sakuntala, by Miss Lily Dexter Green, Ph.D.

The snagging of the Vindhyanchal, by Deshraj Sharmas, M.A.

Life of Rashi Pir Pandit Pushkar, a great hermit of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Koul, Kashmir.

On certain specimens of former currency in Burma, by Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.

Possible Origin of the Caste System in India, by Biren Benerjee, D.Litt. (Paris).

The Prison of Emperor Salajava Raya, by Rev. H. Harras, S.J., M.A.

A Buddhist Parallel to the Avimakara story, by A. Venkataramiah, M.A.


Lalla Vayuni, or the Wise Sayings of Lal Ded, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.

Prayacitta or Hindu Ideas on the Expulsion of Sin, by Biren Benerjee, D.Litt. (Paris).

Place Names by Rai Bahadur Hira Lal, B.A.

A stone relief from a Kalinga Railing, by Dr. Stella Krumriech.

Life of Rupa Bhawani, a great Hermits of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.

The Interrogative bases of Dravidian, by T. V. Ramaswami Aiyar, M.A.

JUST OUT
THE
SAURASENI AND
MAGADHI STABAKAS
OF RAMA-SARMAN
(TARKAVAGISA)
With Six Plates
BY
SIR GEORGE A. GRIERSON, K.C.I.E.
Demy 4to, 56 pages, Rs. 2.
To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.
APPLY TO
THE SUPERINTENDENT,
"Indian Antiquary."
Mazagon, Bombay 10.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
1872–1921
INDICES
OF THE
First Fifty Volumes
COMPiled BY
MISS L. M. ANSTREY
VOLUME I
PART I: Index of Authors
and their Contributions Demy 4to, 50
pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.
VOLUME II
CONTAINING
PART II: Subject Index
AND
PART III: List of Illustrations
With classified headings and cross-references
Demy 4to, 100 pages Rs. 4. To Non-
Subscribers, Rs. 5.

School of Oriental Studies.
(University of London)

The School is a recognized School of the
University of London. Instruction is given
in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindostani,
Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other
important languages of the East and of
Africa, as well as in the religions and
literatures of the countries concerned.
Special facilities are offered for Merchants,
Missionaries, and others. Lists of, Public
Lectures and all particulars may be
obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for
intensive courses.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY.
RATES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Full-page</th>
<th>Half-page</th>
<th>Quarter-page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>One month</td>
<td>Rs. 25</td>
<td>Rs. 14</td>
<td>Rs. 7-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three months</td>
<td>Rs. 70</td>
<td>Rs. 30</td>
<td>Rs. 20-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six months</td>
<td>Rs. 120</td>
<td>Rs. 65</td>
<td>Rs. 35-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twelve months</td>
<td>Rs. 240</td>
<td>Rs. 125</td>
<td>Rs. 65-6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout
India, the United Kingdom and the Continents
of Europe and America; its subscribers are
exclusively such as advertisers generally want
to reach through the medium of a high-class
Journal of Oriental research and literature, and
the terms for insertion, as given above, are very
moderate. Applications should be made to the
Publisher, British India Press, Mazagon, Bombay.

Printed and Published by Ernest Claude Gow, Superintendent, British India Press, Mazagon,
Bombay, for The Indian Antiquary Ltd., London.
BOOKS RECEIVED—

A Study of the Mahavastu (Supplement), by Bimala Churn Lall, Ph.D., M.A., B.L.

PAPERS ON HAND—

A Note on the Ten Plays of Bhasa published by MM. T. Ganapat Sastri, by R. V. Jhana, M.A.
Notes on Hobson-Jobson, by Professor S. H. Hodivala, M.A.
Remarks on the Nicobarese Islanders and their society, by Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.
Birth and Growth of Caste in the Andaman Islands, by Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.
Bengal and the City of Calcutta (Contributions to an old controversy), by Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Capelan (The Ruby Mines District of Burma), by Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Nature Study in the Sanskrit Drama Sakuntala, by Miss Lily Dexter Greene, Ph.D.
The staging of the Vakshakabhanjika, by Damaras Sharm, M.A.
The life of Bishi Purandar Pashah, a great hero of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Kaul, Kashmir.
On certain specimens of Former Currency in Burma, by Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
A Buddhist Parallel to the Avimoksha story, by A. Vankatbubal, M.A.
Prayagita or Hindu Ideas on the Expiation of Sin, by Biren Bonnerjee, D.Litt. (Paris).
Place Names by Hat Bahadur Hira Lal, B.A.
A stone relief from a Kalanga Railing, by Dr. Stella Kramers.
The life of Rupa Bhawani, a great Heroine of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Kaul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
The Interrogative bases of Dravidian, by L. V. Ramaaswami Aiyar, M.A.
St. Thomas in Southern India, by P. J. Thomas, M.A.
The Date of the Compilation of Kantiya’s Arthasastra (494-510 A.D.), by Pran Nath, D.Sc., Ph.D.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

Vol. LV, Part I. January to June, 1925.

with Plates and Illustrations in the text.
Price 15/- net.


OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN

A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE

Price 2s. net monthly, or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6.


By H. Frankfort, M.A.

With Plates I.—XVI. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE COLONIAL OFFICE.

The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast Colony.

By Capt. C.H. Armitage, C.M.G., D.S.O.

23 Pages, with Plates I.—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from—

THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE,
THE
SAURASENI AND
MAGADHI STABAKAS
OF RAMA-SARMAN
(TARKAVAGISA)
With Six Plates

BY
SIR GEORGE A. GRIERSON, K.C.I.E.
Demy 4to, 58 pages, Rs. 2.
To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

APPLY TO
The Superintendent,
"Indian Antiquary."
Mazagon, Bombay 10.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
1872-1921

INDICES
OF THE
First Fifty Volumes
compilied by
MISS L. M. ANSTEY
VOLUME I
PART I: Index of Authors
and their Contributions Demy 4to, 50
pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

VOLUME II
CONTAINING
PART II: Subject Index
and
PART III: List of Illustrations
With classified headings and cross-references
Demy 4to, 100 pages Rs. 4. To Non-
Subscribers, Rs. 5.

School of Oriental Studies.
(University of London)

The School is a recognized School of the
University of London. Instruction is given
in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindustani,
Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other
important languages of the East and of
Africa, as well as in the religions and
literatures of the countries concerned.
Special facilities are offered for Merchants,
Missionaries, and others. Lists of, Public
Lectures and all particulars may be
obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for
-intensive courses.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY.

RATES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Full-page</th>
<th>Half-page</th>
<th>Quarter-page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>One month</td>
<td>Rs. 25</td>
<td>Rs. 14</td>
<td>Rs. 7-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three months</td>
<td>Rs. 70</td>
<td>Rs. 39</td>
<td>Rs. 20-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six months</td>
<td>Rs. 130</td>
<td>Rs. 65</td>
<td>Rs. 35-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twelve months</td>
<td>Rs. 240</td>
<td>Rs. 125</td>
<td>Rs. 65-6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per
inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout
India, the United Kingdom and the Continents
of Europe and America; its subscribers are
exclusively such as advertisers generally wish
to reach through the medium of a high-class
Journal of Oriental research and literature, and
the terms for insertion, as given above, are very
moderate. Applications should be made to the
Publisher, British India Press, Mazagon, Bombay.

Printed and Published by E. C. Gow, Superintendent, British India Press, Mazagon,
Bombay, for The Indian Antiquary Ltd., London.
BOOKS RECEIVED:

Index to the Annual Reports of the Mycenaean Archeological Department for 1906-1922, by Dr. M. H. Krishna Iyengar, M.A.
Selections from the Fashwa Daftaar:—
  Shahru's Campaign against the Sids of Jajjera, 1763-1768.
  Reports about Anamuli, Sept.-
  ember 1788-October 1788.
The League of the Barbhaits.
Nagari Prachari Patrika, vol. XI, No. 3.
Litterae Orientales, Orientalistiche Literatur-
bedeitch Heft 45: Jan. 1931

PAPERS ON HAND:

Notes on Hobson-Jobson, by Professor S. H. Hodivala, M.A.
Remarks on the Nicobar Islanders and their country, by Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.
Birth and Growth of Caste in the Andaman Islands, by Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.
Bengal and the City of Bengal (Contributions to an old controversy), by Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Capelan (The Ruby Mines District of Burma), by Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
The singing of the Vridhadalabhanjikas, by Dassara Thakura, M.A.
Life of Bish Pir Pandit Padshah, a great hermit of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Koul, Kashmir.
On certain specimens of former currency in Burma, by Sir B. C. Temple, Bt.
A Buddhist Parallel to the Avimbhaka story, by A. Vankatashibhukhi, M.A.
Lalla Vakyani, or the Wise Sayings of Lal Ded, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
Pravaseeta or Hindu Ideas on the Expiation of Sin, by Birn Bonnerjes, D.Litt. (Paris).
Place Names by Rai Bander his Lal, B.A.
A stone relief from a Kalinga railing, by Dr. Stella Krumisck.
Life of Rupa Bawani, a great Hermits of Kash-
  mir, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
The Interrogative bases of Dravidian, by L. V. Ramaswami Aiyar, M.A.
St. Thomas in Southern India, by P. J. Thomas, M.A.
The Date of the Compilation of Kautiayana's Artha-
  Sastria (484-510 A.D.), by Pran Nath, D.Sc., Ph.D.
Athabbbagis by A. Venkatashibhukhi.
The Gaydanc Festival and its Parallels by Kali-
  pada Mitra, M.A.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

Vol. LV, Part I. January to June, 1925.
with Plates and Illustrations in the text.
Price 15/- net.

General Agent: FRANCIS EDWARDS,
83a High Street, Marylebone, London, W.I.
OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN
A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE

Price 2s. net monthly,
or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 5.
Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East:
Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their Earliest Interrelations,
by H. Frankfort, M.A.
With Plates I.—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE COLONIAL OFFICE.
The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adorn-
ment of the Natives of the Northern Territo-
ries of the Gold Coast Colony.
By Capt. C.H. Armitage, C.M.G., D.S.O.
33 Pages, with Plates I.—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from—

THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE,
THE SAURASENI AND MAGADHI STABAKAS OF RAMA-SARMAN (TARKAVAGISA)

With Six Plates

By

Sir GEORGE A. GRIERSON, K.C.I.E.

Demy 4to, 58 pages, Rs. 2.

To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

APPLY TO

THE SUPERINTENDENT,

"Indian Antiquary."

Mazagon, Bombay 10.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY

1872–1921

INDICES

OF THE

First Fifty Volumes

Compiled by

MISS L. M. ANSTEY

VOLUME I

PART I: Index of Authors

and their Contributions Demy 4to, 50 pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

VOLUME II

CONTAINING

PART II: Subject Index

AND

PART III: List of Illustrations

With classified headings and cross-references

Demy 4to, 100 pages Rs. 4. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 5.

School of Oriental Studies.

(University of London)


The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindostani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY.

RATES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Full-page</th>
<th>Half-page</th>
<th>Quarter-page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>One month</td>
<td>Rs. 25</td>
<td>Rs. 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three months</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six months</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twelve months</td>
<td>240</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continent of Europe and America. Its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, British India Press, Mazagon, Bombay.
PAPERS ON HAND:

Birth and Growth of Caste in the Andaman Islands, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.

Bengal and the City of Bengal (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.

Cupola (The Baby Mines District of Burma), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.

Life of Rishi Pir Pandit Padashah, a great hermit of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Kouli, Kashmir.

Lalla-Vayani, or the Wise Sayings of Lai Ded, by Pandit Anand Kouli, Srinagar, Kashmir.

Prayunshita or Bindi Ideas on the Expiation of Sin, by Biren Bonjera, D.Lit. (Paris).

Place-Names by Rai Bahadur Hira Lai, B.A.

A stone relief from a Kalinga Balling, by Dr. Stella Kramrisch.

Life of Rupa Bhawani, a great Hermitess of Kash- mish, by Pandit Anand Kouli, Srinagar, Kashmir.

The Intercursive Bases of Dravidian, by L. V. Ramaswami Aiyar, M.A.

St. Thomas in Southern India, by P. J. Thomas, M.A.

The Date of the Compilation of Kauliya's Artha- Satsas (454-510 A.D.), by Prafull Nath, D.Sc., Ph.D.

Athabagya by A. Venkatamahal.

The Gaymari Festival and its Parallels in Kali- padra Mithra, M.A.

The Name of the Kharoṣṭhī Script, by Jean B. DeKay.

Kashmiri Riddles, by Pandit Anand Kouli, President, Srinagar Municipality (Retired).
School of Oriental Studies.

(University of London)

The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindustani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

The Indian Antiquary

1872–1921

Indices

of the
First Fifty Volumes

compiled by
Miss L. M. Anstey

Volume I

Part I: Index of Authors
and their Contributions Demy 4to, 50
pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

Volume II

containing

Part II: Subject Index

and

Part III: List of Illustrations

With classified headings and cross-references
Demy 4to, 100 pages Rs. 4. To Non-
Subscribers, Rs. 5.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continents of Europe and America. Its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, British India Press, Margao, Bombay.
BOOKS RECEIVED:

The Third Triennial Report on the search for Hindi Manuscripts for the years 1912, 1913 and 1914, by Shyam Behari Misra, M.A.
The Tenth Report on the search for Hindi Manuscripts for the years 1917, 1918 and 1919, by Rai Bahadur Hirzai, B.A.
The Eleventh Report on the search for Hindi Manuscripts for the years 1920, 1921 and 1922, by Rai Bahadur Hirzai, B.A.
Report of Prince of Wales Museum of Western India, 1929-30.
The Mahal-Bodhi, vol. XXXIX, Nos. 3 and 4, March and April 1931.
Nagari Prasadini Patrika, Part II, No. 4, March 1931.
Quarterly Journal of the Mythic Society, vol. XXI, No. 4, April 1931.
Report on the search for Hindi Manuscripts in the Punjab, 1922-24, by Jagadish Sharma Guteri, M.A.
Djawa. De Jaarangang No. 5, Eindt 1930.

PAPERS ON HAND:

Birth and Growth of Caste in the Andaman Islands, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.
Bengal and the City of Bengal (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Cape Lan (The Baby Mines District of Burma), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Lalla Vakya, or the Wise Sayings of Lal Des, by Pandit Anand Kaul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
Prescriptive or Hindu Ideas on the Expiation of Sin, by Biren Bonnerjee, D.Litt. (Paris).
Place Names by Rai Bahadur Hira Lal, B.A.
Life of Rupa Bhawani, a great Hermes of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
The Interrogative bases of Dravidian, by L. V. Ramaswami Aiyar, M.A.
Athabhagya by A. Venkatambiah.
The Gayan Festival and its Parallels by Kallapa Mitra, M.A.
The Name of the Kharosthi Script, by Jean Przhuski.
Kashmiri Riddles, by Pandit Anand Koul, President, Srinagar Municipality. (Retired.)
Was the Kautiliya Arka-Dhastra in prose or in verse? by Professor Pran Nath, D.Sc. (London), Ph.D.
A Note on some known inscriptions on Pottery found in ancient burial urns in South India, by Pharmacien-Commandant Num Laffitte of the Service de Sante Colonial.
Some Indian Terracotta Figurines by K. de B. Codrington.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
Vol. LV, Part I. January to June, 1925, with Plates and Illustrations in the text.
Price 15/- net.
General Agent: FRANCIS EDWARDS, 83a High Street, Marylebone, London, W. I. OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN
A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE
Price 2s. net monthly, or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6.
Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East; Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their Earliest Interrelations.
By H. FRANKFORT, M.A.
With Plates I.—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE COLONIAL OFFICE.
The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast Colony.
By Capt. C.H. AKRITAGE, C.M.G., D.S.O. 23 Pages, with Plates I.—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from—

THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE,
School of Oriental Studies.
(University of London)

The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindustani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY.
1872–1921
INDICES
OF THE
First Fifty Volumes
compiled by
Miss L. M. ANSTEY
VOLUME I
PART I: Index of Authors
and their Contributions Demy 4to, 50 pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

VOLUME II
CONTAINING
PART II: Subject Index
AND
PART III: List of Illustrations
With classified headings and cross-references Demy 4to, 100 pages Rs. 4. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 5.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY.
RATES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS.

Full-page: Half-page: Quarter-page:
One month ... Rs. 25 Rs. 14 Rs. 7-8
Three months ... 70 39 39-0
Six months ... 130 65 55-0
Twelve months ... 240 125 65-0

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continents of Europe and America, its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, British India Press, Margao, Bombay.
BOOKS RECEIVED:

The Calcutta Review, May 1931.
The Maha Bodhi, May-June 1931.
Selections from the Parsna Daltar—
No. 10. Early Strife between Bajnano and the Nizam.
No. 11. Shahin's relations with Samibhai of Konkanpur.
No. 12. The Dabhadas and the Conquest of Gujarat.
Kern Institute, Leyden. Annual Bibliography of Indian Archaeology, 1939.

PAPERS ON HAND:

Birth and Growth of Caste in the Andaman Islands, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.
Bengal and the City of Bangala (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Capelan (The Ruby Mines District of Burma), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Lalla-Vakyan, or the Wise Sayings of Lal Dedi, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
Prayagita or Hindu Ideas on the Expiation of Sin, by Biren Bonnerjee, D.Litt. (Paris).
Place Names by Bai Bahadur Hira Lal, B.A.
Life of Bura Dhubani, a great Hermes of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
The Interrogative basis of Dravidian, by L. V. Rama Swami Aiyar, M.A.
Akkh Abhvijaya by A. Venkata Subbiah.
The Gayadanz Festival and its Parallels by Kalipada Mitra, M.A.
The Name of the Kharethi Script, by Jean Przulska.
Kashmiri Riddles, by Pandit Anand Koul, President, Srinagar Municipalty. (Retired.)
Was the Kauvalya Artha-Satra in prose or in verse? by Professor Frans Nath, D.Sc. (London), Ph.D.
Some Indian Terracotta Figurines by K. de R. Codrington.
Notes on Indian Matsus, by W. H. Moreland.
St. Thomas in Ithabha, Calamina, Kantsory, or Mylapore, by T. R. Joseph, B.A., L.T.
Ancient Soak Pits at Chettupul, Madura, by L.A. Cammae.
The Vijayanagara Conquest of Ceylon, by B. A. Sileto, M.A.
The Gayadanz Festival by Kalipada Mitra, M.A.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

Vol. IV. Part I. January to June, 1925,
with Plates
and Illustrations in the text.
Price 15/- net.

General Agent : FRANCIS EDWARDS,
83a High Street, Marylebone, London, W.1.
OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN
A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE

Price 2s. net monthly,
or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6.

Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East, Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their Earliest Interrelations.

By H. FRANKFORT, M.A.

With Plates I.—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net,

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE
COLONIAL OFFICE.

The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast Colony.

By Capt. C. H. ARMITAGE, O.M.G., D.S.O.

23 Pages, with Plates I.—XVI. Price 5s. net.

To be obtained from—

THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE,
School of Oriental Studies.

(University of London)


The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindostani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

---

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY

1872–1921

INDICES

OF THE

First Fifty Volumes

Compiled by

Miss L. M. Anstey

VOLUME I

PART I: Index of Authors

and their Contributions Demy 4to, 50

pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

VOLUME II

CONTAINING

PART II: Subject Index

AND

PART III: List of Illustrations

With classified headings and cross-references

Demy 4to, 100 pages Rs. 4. To Non-

Subscribers, Rs. 5.
BOOKS RECEIVED:


Epigraphia Indica, Part II, vol. XX, April 1929.


The Kadamba Kula, a History of Ancient and Medieval Kunatala, by George M. Moraes, M.A.


PAPERS ON HAND:

Birth and Growth of Caste in the Andaman Islands, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.

Bengal and the City of Banagar (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.

Capelan (The Ruby Mines District of Burma), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.

Lalla-Vakyani, or the Wise Sayings of Lal Ded, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.

Place Names by Rai Bahadur Hira Lal, B.A.

Life of Rupa Bhawani, a great Hermits of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.

The Interrogative bases of Dravidian, by L. V. Rama Swami Aiyar, M.A.

Athabhashiqi by A. Venkataraghavan.

The Gaytizar Festival and its Parallels by Kallada Mitra, M.A.

Kashmiri Riddles, by Pandit Anand Koul, President, Srinagar Municipality. (Retired.)

Was the Kautalya Artha-śāstra in prose or in verse? by Professor Pran Nath, D.Sc. (London), Ph.D.

Notes on Indian Mounds, by W. H. Moreland.

St. Thomas in Iothabba, Elamana, Kapotyra, or Mysore, by T. K. Joseph, B.A., L.T.

Ancient Soil: Pita at Chatput, Madras, by L. A. Cammillucci.

The Vijayanagara Conquest of Ceylon, by B. A. Salotore, M.A.

The Gaytizar Festival by Kallada Mitra, M.A.

Kashmiri Proverbs, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

Vol. LV, Part I. January to June, 1925.

with Plates and Illustrations in the text.

Price 15/- net.


OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN

A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE

Price 2s. net monthly, or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 8.

Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East, Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their Earliest Interrelations.

By H. FRANKFORT, M.A.

With Plates I.—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE COLONIAL OFFICE.

The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast Colony.

By Capt. G. H. ARMITAGE, C.M.G., D.S.O.

23 Pages, with Plates I.—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from——

THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE.

School of Oriental Studies.
(University of London)

The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindostani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
1872–1921

INDICES
OF THE
First Fifty Volumes
Compiled by
Miss L. M. Anstey
VOLUME I
PART I: Index of Authors
and their Contributions Demy 4to, 50 pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.
VOLUME II
CONTAINING
PART II: Subject Index
PART III: List of Illustrations
With classified headings and cross-references Demy 4to, 100 pages Rs. 4. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 5.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY.
RATES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS.

One month .. Rs. 25 Rs. 14 Rs. 7-3
Three months .. 70 .. 39 .. 20-6
Six months .. 130 .. 65 .. 35-0
Twelve months .. 210 .. 125 .. 65-0

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continents of Europe and America, its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, British India Press, Mazagon, Bombay.

Printed and Published by Dominic Marion Pirie, Superintendent, British India Press, Mazagon, Bombay, for The Indian Antiquary Ltd., London.
BOOKS RECEIVED:

Litterae Orientales, July 1931.
The C.S.S. Review, June 1931.
The Maha-Bodhi, August 1931.
Bharatavāra. Von W. Kirfel.
Studies in Vijayanagar Polity, by K. Iswar Dutt, B.A.
Djawa, 11e Jaargang No. 1 en 2, Juli 1931.
The Beachside Song, by R. Vasudeva Sarma, M.A.

PAPERS ON HAND:

Birth and Growth of Caste in the Andaman Islands, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.
Bengal and the City of Bengala (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir B. O. Temple, Bt.
Capelan (The Ruby Mines District of Burma), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Place Names by Rai Bahadur Hira Lal, B.A.
Life of Raja Bhawani, a great Hermits of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Kouil, Srinagar, Kashmir.
The Interrogative베as of Dravidian, by L. V. Ramaswami Aiyar, M.A.
The Gaydan Festival and its Parallels by Kalipada Mitra, M.A.
Kashmiri Riddles, by Pandit Anand Kouil, President, Srinagar Municipalities. (Retired.)
St. Thomas in Iothaba, Calamina, Kanorya, or Mysore, by T. R. Joseph, B.A., L.T.
Ancient Soak Pits at Chettur, Madras, by L. A. Commissiol.
The Vijayanagaram Conquest of Ceylon, by B. A. Salemore, M.A.
The Gaydan Festival by Kalipada Mitra, M.A.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

Vol. LV, Part I. January to June, 1925,
with Plates and Illustrations in the text.
Price 15/- net.

General Agent: FRANCOIS EDWARDS,
83a High Street, Marylebone, London, W.1.
OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN

A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE

Price 2s. net monthly, or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6.
Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East, Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their Earliest Interrelations.

By H. FRANKFORT, M.A.

With Plates I.—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE COLONIAL OFFICE.

The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast Colony.

By Capt. C. H. ARMITAGE, C.M.G., D.S.O.

33 Pages, with Plates I.—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from:

THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE,
School of Oriental Studies.

(University of London)

The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindostani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
1872–1921

INDICES

OF THE
First Fifty Volumes
Compiled by
Miss L. M. Anstey
VOLUME I
PART I: Index of Authors
and their Contributions Demy 4to, 50 pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.
VOLUME II
CONTAINING
PART II: Subject Index
AND
PART III: List of Illustrations
With classified headings and cross-references
Demy 4to, 100 pages Rs. 4. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 5.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY.

RATES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS.

One month  Rs. 25  Rs. 14  Rs. 7-8
Three months  70  30  20-0
Six months  130  65  35-0
Twelve months  240  125  65-0

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continents of Europe and America, its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, British India Press, Mazagon, Bombay.
BOOKS RECEIVED:

Klepper op den inhoud van Djawa, 1921-30.
Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Poona, vol. XII, Pt. III.
Selections from the Peshwa Dattar—

PAPERS ON HAND:

Birth and Growth of Caste in the Andaman Islands, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.
Bengal and the City of Bagala (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Capelan (The Ruby Mines District of Burma), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Life of Rupa Bhawani, a great Hermes of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
The Interrogative bases of Dravidian, by L. V. Rameswami Aiyar, M.A.
Kashmiri Riddles, by Pandit Anand Koul, President, Srinagar Municipality. (Retired.)
St. Thomas in Iothaba, Calunna, Kandyra, or Mylapore, by T. K. Joseph, B.A., L.T.
Ancient Soak Pits at Chetput, Madras, by L. A. Cammidge.
The Vijayangama Conquest of Ceylon, by R. A. Saiterco, M.A.
The Gayndana Festival by Kalipada Mitra, M.A.
Kashmiri Proverbs, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
Dravidic Problems, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.
Palatalisation in the Dravidian Languages, by A. F. Thayagaraju, M.A.
Fadhas by Jagendra Chandra Ghosh.
Devaka by R. R. Ethoven, C.I.E., I.C.S.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

Vol. LV. Parts I. January to June, 1933
with Plates and Illustrations in the text.
Price 15/- net.

OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN
A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE
Price 2s. net monthly, or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6
Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East, Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their Earliest Interrelations.
By H. FRANKFORT, M.A.
With Plates I.—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE COLONIAL OFFICE.

The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast Colony.
By Capt. C.H. ARMITAGE, C.M.G., D.S.O.
23 Pages, with Plates I.—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from—

THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE,
THE
SAURASENI AND
MAGADHI STABAKAS
OF RAMA-SARMAN
(TARKAVAGISA)
With Six Plates
BY
SIR GEORGE A. GRIENSON, K.C.I.E.
Demy 4to, 56 pages, Rs. 2.
To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.
APPLY TO
THE SUPERINTENDENT,
" Indian Antiquary,"
Mazagon, Bombay 10.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
1872–1921

INDICES
OF THE
First Fifty Volumes
COMPILED BY
MISS L. M. ANSTET
VOLUME I
PART I: Index of Authors
and their Contributions Demy 4to, 50
pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.
VOLUME II
CONTAINING
PART II: Subject Index
AND
PART III: List of Illustrations
With classified headings and cross-references
Demy 4to, 100 pages Rs. 4. To Non-
Subscribers, Rs. 5.

School of Oriental Studies.
(University of London)

The School is a recognized School of the
University of London. Instruction is given
in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindostani,
Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other
important languages of the East and of
Africa, as well as in the religions and
literatures of the countries concerned.
Special facilities are offered for Merchants,
Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public
Lectures and all particulars may be
obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for
intensive courses.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY.

RATES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS.

Full-page, Half-page, Quarter-page.
One month... Rs. 25 Rs. 14 Rs. 7.3
Three months... 70 39 20-0
Six months... 130 65 35-0
Twelve months... 240 125 65-0

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per
inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout
India, the United Kingdom and the Continents
of Europe and America; its subscribers are
exclusively such as advertisers generally wish
to reach through the medium of a high-class
Journal of Oriental research and literature, and
the terms for insertion, as given above, are very
moderate. Applications should be made to the
Publisher, British India Press, Mazagon, Bombay.
PAPERS ON HAND:

Birth and Growth of Caste in the Andaman Islands, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.

Bengal and the City of Bangala (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.

Capelan (The Ruby Mines District of Burma), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.

Life of Rupa Bhawani, a great Hermite of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Kouj, Srinagar, Kashmir.

The Interscapular bones of Dravidian, by L. V. Ramaswami Aiyar, M.A.

Kashmir Riddles, by Pandit Anand Kouj, President, Srinagar Municipality. (Retired.)

St. Thomas in Isfahan, Calamia, Kandaria, or Mysapore, by T. K. Joseph, B.A., L.T.

Ancient Silk Flax at Chethpur, Madras, by L.A. Cunnius.

The Vijayanagara Conquest of Ceylon, by B. A. Salotore, M.A.

The Gaydir Festival, by Kalipada Mitra, M.A.


Dravidic Problems, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.

Palatalisation in the Dravidian Languages, by A. F. Thayagarjai, M.A.

Padihara, by Jogendran Chandra Ghosh.

Devaks, by R. E. Entwoven, C.I.E., I.C.S.

An Inquiry into the Position of Women in Hindu Society, by Dr. Biren Banerjee, D.Litt.

A Buffalo Sacrifice in Salem City, by F. J. Richards, M.A.


Old Sites on the Lower Indus, by G. E. L. Carter, I.C.S. (Retd.)
School of Oriental Studies.

(University of London)


The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindustani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
1872—1921

INDICES
OF THE
First Fifty Volumes

Compiled by Miss L. M. Anstey

VOLUME I

PART I: Index of Authors
and their Contributions Demy 4to, 56 pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

VOLUME II
CONTAINING
PART II: Subject Index

PART III: List of Illustrations
With classified headings and cross-references
Demy 4to, 100 pages Rs. 4. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 5.
BOOKS RECEIVED:—

Oceania, vol. 1, No. 1, April 1930; No. 2, July 1930; No. 3, Oct.-Dec. 1930; No. 4, Jan.-March 1931.

Kashi-Nagari Pracharani Sabha, 1930.

PAPERS ON HAND:—

Birth and Growth of Casto in the Andaman Islands, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.
Bengal and the City of Bangala (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Capelan (The Ruby Mines District of Burma), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Life of Rupa Bhanwari, a great Hermite of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
The Intercourse of Dravidian, by L. V. Ramaswami Aiyar, M.A.
Kashmir Riddles, by Pandit Anand Koul, President, Srinagar Municipality. (Retired.)
Ancient Sack Pita at Chatpur, Madras, by L. A. Cumarlade.
The Vijayanagura Conquest of Ceylon, by H. A. Saletore, M.A.
The Gaylam Festival, by Kalipada Mitra, M.A.
Kashmir Proverbs, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
Dravidic Problems, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.
Palatalization in the Dravidian Languages, by A. F. Thayavaraj, M.A.
Devaks, by R. E. Esthoven, G.E., I.C.S.
An Inquiry into the Position of Women in Hindu Society, by Dr. Biren Bonserji, D.Litt.
A Buffalo Sacrifice in Salem City, by F. J. Richards, M.A.
Old Sites on the Lower Indus, by G. E. L. Carter, I.C.S. (Retired.)
The Nagari Brahman and the Bengal Kayasthas, by D. R. Bhandarkar, M.A.

School of Oriental Studies

(University of London)

London Institution, Finsbury Circus, E.C. 2

The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindustani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY

RATES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS

Full-page, Half-page, Quarter-page.

One month Rs. 25 Rs. 14 Rs. 7-8
Three months... 70 39 20-0
Six months... 130 65 35-0
Twelve months... 240 125 65-0

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continents of Europe and America, its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.
JUST OUT

THE SAURASENI AND MAGADHI STABAKAS OF RAMA-SARMAN (TARKAVAGISA)

With Six Plates

BY

Sir GEORGE A. GRIERSON, K.C.I.E.

Demy 4to, 56 PAGES, Rs. 2.

to Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

Apply to

THE SUPERINTENDENT,
"INDIAN ANTIQUARY"
MAGGAON, BOMBAY 10.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
1872—1921

INDICES

of the
First Fifty Volumes

COMPILED BY

Miss L. M. ANSTET

VOLUME I

PART I: Index of Authors
and their Contributions. Demy 4to, 50
pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

VOLUME II

CONTAINING

PART II: Subject Index

and

PART III: List of Illustrations

With classified headings and cross-
references. Demy 4to, 100 pages, Rs. 4.

To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 5.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
VOL. LV. PART I.
January to June 1925,
with Plates and Illustrations in the text.

Price 15/- net.

General Agent: FRANCIS EDWARDS,
83a High Street, Marylebone, London, W.I.

OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN

A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE

Price 2s. net monthly,
or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS

OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6

Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East,
Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their
Earliest Interrelations.

By H. FRANKFORT, M.A.

With Plates I—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE
COLONIAL OFFICE.

The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Terri-
tories of the Gold Coast Colony.

By

Capt. C. H. ARMITAGE, C.M.G., D.S.O.

33 Pages, with Plates I—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from—

THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE,